F-H
2

Log Bk
No. 2

FOREST HOUSE - LOG BOOK - No. 2.

Forest House (2404 ft above M.S.L.)

# Log Book

No. 2.

Begun. May 1st 1933:

N.B. Keyto Narain Kadu Birds. pp. 302-308.

# The Forest House
# Log Book.
# No. 2.

---

I have redeemed thee.

Sing, o ye heavens,
for the Lord hath done it;
Shout, ye lower parts of the earth:
Break forth into singing, ye mountains,
O forest, and every tree therein

Thus saith the Lord, thy Redeemer,
I am the Lord who maketh all
things.

The living God,
who giveth us richly all things
to enjoy.

Things to remember.

1. No seelies to be beaten or washed above the Marahatha Pool. This means nothing to be washed at Peraruntha Pool.
2. No clothes to be hung out round the Peraruntha Pool or anywhere in the jungle where people sit; only in a place where they (the clothes) are not visible.
3. No one who is using oil for their hair to bathe in the Marahatha Pool or above it. i.e. in Peraruntha waterfall or Pool.

It will be much appreciated if people who occupy the huts refrain from standing wash-basins, mugs or Rusas on tin trunks — they get rusty !!

~~Pl. Maintain this discipline in keeping surroundings clean & tidy.~~

When Shutting up the House —

Rice. If there is more than ½ sack send down to Dolmavur because it does not keep well, leave a little rice in a சாக்கு மூட்டை covered with something heavy to keep out rats.

Curry-stuffs Do not leave any பருப்பு, வெங்காயம், மிளகாய் & கடலை in 2 மூடை

Bedding - When possible put in the sun & shake before putting away.

Brass vessels, Buckets basins, to be left up-side-down.

Go to see whether the two Kitchens compounds are tidy.

Old rusty tins must be buried (Gardeners can use old kerosene tins.) & paper burnt.

There is a pit for rubbish behind the Bungalow Kitchen.

The Servants must not throw rubbish in front of Kitchen.

Servants bathing & washing garments. When the Houses are occupied this must be done below the Marahatha - or they may carry water into the jungle.

x
ut see note
below)

N.B. 1940. The South end of the Marahatha showed signs this year of getting full of boulders, pebbles, sand, etc. To prevent this from becoming a menace to the pool it is suggested that at the end of each season the dam should be partially demolished*, in order to allow the floods to help the pool clear as they have done till now. If the dam is kept too high the pool will rapidly silt up from the South end, and there will then be no simple means of rectifying the trouble.

* (but see notes below)

* Later Note. The dam has now been moved South making (a) a larger pool (b) a shallow end (c) a good causeway across to the Western rocks (d) very little fall in water level from the old height (e) a gentle slope ~~out~~ up from the depths of the pool.

* It is strongly urged that this arrangement be allowed to remain for at least 12 months, to give an opportunity for the floods to work.

If anyone wishes to be energetic, the removal of gravel & small round boulders from the sloping floor of the pool & the blocking with gravel, sand, &c. of the interstices of the causeway, should give plenty of scope.

* Please do not remove big rocks from their present positions in the causeway, where they have been placed with considerable effort.

* If in addition, anyone wishes to rebuild the old dam with other materials, please remove same at the end of the season

1933

4

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| May 1st | Monday | Fine |
| 2nd | Tues | Fine |
| 3rd | Wed | Fine |
| 4th | Thurs. | Overcast most of day — more wind. |
| 5th | Friday. | A heavy shower in the afternoon. |
| 6th | Saturday | Slight rain in the early afternoon. Dead calm in the evening. |
| 7th | Sunday. | Dull, thundery but no rain |
| 8 | Monday | Fine |
| 9 | Tuesday | Heavy rain in afternoon |
| 10 | Wednesday | Dull |
| 11 | Thursday. | Rain in afternoon, light rain on into night. |

May 1. The fruit of the Spirit is peace.

GOD HATH CALLED US TO PEACE.

2. In the evening went down N.E boundary path, cut down two big saplings and hauled them to Marahatha for new springboard. K.S.P., the Munshi came up they on lessons.

3. Prospected after breakfast for sites of new springboards.
Inoculations — Ugh.

* A big owl (?) hooting far up the valley about 8.0 pm & again during the night.

4 The last four evenings a clear double whistle has sounded to the back of the house about 6.45 — probably a Pitta.
Hugh came up in ~~dhoolie~~ with Norman.
Norman & Geoffrey went down.

5 Philip, Philippe and GWP went to Jungle House for D.F. mtg. 7.30 p.m.
At tea time we had our own private rainbow. During a heavy shower the two ends of the rainbow were quite clear against the big mango tree and the bushes by the path leading down to the North.

6 Prayer Day — Quiet. 5.30. P.M. in Jungle House — a good time.
Have the monkeys been bathing in the Marahatha? A strong animal smell there when we went to bathe there the last two days.

7. Mr Gardiner, Philippe & GWP went up to Singing at 5.30 in Jewel House. On way up saw the Crested Hawk Eagle sitting on top of the tall dead tree behind the Jewel House. Everyone saw him clearly before he flew away.
10.0 am. Tamil Service for men. Short. On Phil. 2.5-11.

8. Devabakti, Ponneiya, eight Epsilons came up. Collected cooking utensils from Jewel House.

9. Boys swept paths and steps down to Marahatha. KSP went down.
Boys went to pay a call on H.B. at Jungle House in evening.

10 Collected firewood for kitchen. Brought up log from river bed with beautiful white and pale pink fungus like flowers on it.

11 More firewood. K.S.P. came up. Collected shoes from Jewel House in morning. Visited H.B. in evening & walked down river-bed.

1933

6

May 12th Friday Mist and rain. Very heavy rain in the middle of the night

13th Saturday. Rain with a few sunshiny intervals

14th Sunday Fine.

15th Monday. Fine till 2.30 when it rained heavily for an hour and drizzled on into evening.

16th Tuesday Two heavy showers with brighter intervals

17th Wednesday Fair with a shower

18th Thursday Showery

z.

12th Went for a walk in evening with boys through garden. At night killed a 5 ft snake in Philippe's bathroom. No fangs - rat-snake?

13th Boys swept path & rolled sand for springboard platform cement. Hundreds of mangoes knocked down by heavy rain. Joy!

Geoffrey tried feeding a black monkey with mangoes at long range. This is not advisable, as monkey was last seen moving fast in direction of the plains (to inform the police(?)).

[illegible] Iron rods fixed for new springboard foundation.

14th Tamil Service. 10.0. a.m. Boys chose and read their favourite verse. Then a short talk on [illegible].

5.30. p.m. Swigging in the fever House for about an hour. Monkeys - several black, and a family of 30(odd) brown ones - often going backwards and forwards on the bridge during the last two weeks. One day both kinds crossed together in a mixed party and seemed quite friendly.

15th Boys in morning swept main path up under [illegible]

16th 7.45 a.m. Geoffrey, Bakki, eight Epsilons and Gwp left for Naterikkal. Halfway between Mansholi and Naterikkal the clouds came down and it began to rain, soon developing into a good old storm. Net result:- We all arrived soaking at N. Bungalow - to find - only sixty people already in occupation (contractors, superiors and 50 coolies to repair the tunnel). We all changed into as little as possible, ran most of the way to the [illegible], bathed in pouring rain, walked and ran back, had our midday meal, and set off home. The weather cleared until we entered the home forest stretch when it poured again. We arrived back at 3.30. p.m. wet through.

Philip went down, with bad earache, to D.

17th Boys swept path above D's house, and cleared space at back of house. GWP Fever.

18th Boys washed clothes below [illegible]. GWP. fever.

Hugh went first walk, to [illegible]

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| May 19th | Friday. | Boys carted all the nice scrub stuff to Jewel House and cleared up generally. Bakti + boys went down about 3.15 pm. Got in to D. 8.15 pm. K.S.P. went down to see about harvest. Gwen N. of Fever |
| May 20th | Sat | Fine |
| May 21st | Sunday. | Rain on and off 6.45 pm on v. heavy rain. |
| " 22nd | Monday | Heavy rain, and bright patches. River up a bit |
| 23rd | Tuesday | Showery |
| 24th | Wednesday. | Very heavy rain in afternoon + evening Stormy night. |
| 25th | Thurs. | Raining on + off, but not heavy. High wind. |
| 26th | Fri. | Raining on + off (sometimes heavy. Early, rosy glow in sky |
| 27th | Sat. | Rain all day, and plenty of it. |
| 28th | Sun. | Rain almost continuous throughout the night + day during the night tree fell to East + North of hut - no damage. leaving the tree on West of hut full - a miracle that it fell away from the hut. |
| 29th | Mon. | Much wind through the night + rain. wind very boisterous |

1933

9

← ~~Fine day~~ Rain in morning afternoon.

→

a quiet day. Hugh inoculated.

Hugh went to Jewel Hse to tea. Quiet Day.

K.S.P. came up Collected fallen mangoes (over 300)

Girls came down with Rukma Accal to collect mangoes

in the morning Sorted Rocks,

Philip returned from Dolumanna ^ Marahatta just crossable in evening. Rope fixed.

Half day of Prayer for Reinforcements & those who have offered.

Too wet to pray all together. Annachie's P.M. in Forest House

Philippe's Birthday Verandah decorated with mangoes

Pina Sittie, Venkie, Sister Anna, Sister Freida came to tea.

Hundreds of mangoes falling, through the Light wind.

Sent down 1050 mangoes (168 lbs) – 3 cooly-loads.

Philip + G.W.P. to Jewel Hse for tea.

After dinner Geoffrey caught a Blacknaped Blue Flycatcher which had taken refuge in his room, in the dark. It spent the night in a box on the writing-table.

Marahatha a boiling cauldron. Geoffrey, G.W.P., Per managed to get up into S.W. corner, after a real battle.

Afternoon Rajappan + Per came up. Rajappan went down again with milkman.

Geoffrey, Philip, Dasan went to put rope across upper river in morning, and helped Sister Elsa + 3 girls over.

Geoffrey + Philip + Per went down to Upper River. (Marahatha was very full – water right over charging rock. River very full + quite uncrossable). Dasan & the milkman) + Nanjundan came up with milk etc. We slung it across the river on a rope. G. + P. went down again to Upper River. after returning the milk can across to Dasan we had a look at the big waterfall above the ford – a marvellous sight.

29th News came that some Kikuyu were off Amnia Vider. No water in pipe line. At 10 o'clock Philip started Tamil exam paper. about 11 came news of Jewel House hut

1933

10

~~May 30th Tuesday~~

May 30 Tuesday wind still high. Rainless. River going down. 30th

31st Wednesday Not much rain 31.

June 1 Thursday Light showers occasionally. a few intervals of sunshine. June 1.

June 2. Friday Very little rain – some hours of sunshine June 2.

June 3 Saturday A little rain during the night. Fine morning, & mostly sunshine through the day. a little light drizzle. June 3.

having fallen down. at 12 o'clock Godfrey, Hugh. + Philip went up to salvage as much as possible. many tile off Jewel House. Decided to evacuate it. Pitia Sitha, Sister anna, alba, Sister Alda, Rukma, + some girls came down here. Carried Rukma down on Dooli. Dasan + Philip, anthony + Gerard salvaging. No rain + little wind as we came down. all stood the journey well.

30th. Geoffrey's ear bad. Philip + Dasan went to Upper River, with Per. River down. but still high. Brought milk etc. across on rope again. Thick rope + pulley block came from Dehiwala, but latter not much use. Decided that as many as possible would go down next day. Singing costume in using

31. all from Ammia Vidia, + some from here, including Sister Alda, Godfrey + Philippa went down. Philip went to upper river. Water still waist deep in middle + current very strong. The stout rope fixed yesterday stood us in good stead. 8 or 10 roped together at a time went across holding the thick rope. Some of the girls were swept off their feet at the deepest place, but all duly well to rope, + all got across safely. Passed all samaan across river on the thin rope. 14 coolies came up + took down ammais, after some persuasion

shine. June 1. went up to Jewel House + Jungle House + brought away foodstuffs. 15 coolies came + took ammais. made a clock golf course on terrace + had some good games, using monkey nut for ball + walking stick as club. Singing in the evening. Marahatta battleable.

June 2. Hugh + Geoffrey went down with Per. 7 coolies took ammais down River crossable by usual ford. Prepared to leave tomorrow. after dinner the moon + some stars were visible between great masses of cloud racing across the sky.

natural June 3. Spent most of the morning clearing up. 11 coolies came for ammais, also Dasan (milkman) 3 coolies for Dooly + 5 garden men. after lunch went up to Ammia Vidia + brought down 45 lb foodstuffs. 3 ammais left to go on Monday. all go down to-day, leaving 3 p.m. River easily fordable.

1933

12

August.

19. Saturday lovely morning. Heavy rain in afternoon.
20 Sunday Rain all night. misty rain all day.
21. Monday. misty rain all day.
22. Tuesday. A beautiful golden sunrise.
23. Wednesday. A lovely day of sunshine. Rainbow on mountains in early morning. Evening temperature 73°
24 Thursday. Mid. day Temperature 76° 8.30 p.m. 72°. Cloudy all day. Lovely sunset glows.
25. Friday. 12. 76° 8.30 p.m. 72. Glorious morning. Cloudy mid-day. Thunder shower in afternoon. Lovely evening.
26 Saturday 8.30 p.m. 69° Sunny morning. Tremendous thunder shower in the afternoon. Waterfalls on the mountains. Calm, clear evening
27 Sunday. a.m. 72° 12.30. 76° 8.30. 72°. Fine. little rain in afternoon. Lovely evening.
28 Monday. a.m. 66°. 8.30 p.m. 72° Lovely morning and afternoon. Heavy shower mid-day.
29. Tuesday. a.m. 68. 8.30 70° Sun all day. At. 5.30 o terrific thunder shower. mountains covered with waterfalls. Lasted about an hour.
30 Wednesday. a.m. 69. noon 76° 8.30 71° Lovely morning. Big clouds came up in afternoon. Got very dark mountains covered in mist. A few drops of rain, then all cleared away.
31 Thursday. Cloudy morning. Rain all afternoon. 8.30. 69°

September

1. Friday. Cloudy & cool morning. Rain nearly all afternoon & evening

Temps: - 72 midday.

19. Kaveena Sittie and Premalu Sittie came up.
20. Many ruby throated bulbuls in bushes near house.
21. Sirpan Annachie came up. Dellas came up in the evening. Worked all day on the forest path.
22. Sirpan Annachie and Dellas went down.
23. Paths tidied, and all round Premie Cave cleared.
24. Saw green bulbul near Annas room.

25 Sirpan Annachie came up. (Beginning upper river bridge) Went down again at 4 pm.
Saw mountain Squirel going across the bridge.
26. Saw six big waterfalls on the mountains to the South. Thick bank of cloud hung low over the sea. Path cleared up to the Jungle House.
27. Went up to the Jungle House. Marvellous views. Saw numbers of Faery Blue birds.
28 Kandalan Acca, Kuttal and Annacoolie came. Went in the evening for ferns. Had dinner outside in the moonlight.
29. Devthie Sittie and Kannanie came up. Sirpan Annachie came up mid-day. Went down in evening. Went up and tidied Jungle House.
30. Went up to the Jewel House to get some savan. Saw a very large black monkey near the Jungle House.
31. Amma has come. Also Preethie Sittie, Tara, Leela Jeevanie. A perfect day for Cowing up.

September

1 The river very full of water, & the Manahatta waterfall quite big. Small falls out on the mountain side. Too wet to go out after tea so we played games with the girls. Amma had nine hours sleep last night, & is so happy to be up in this lovely quiet place.

1933

14

September

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 2 | Saturday | A lovely day. Warmer, & sunny. |
| 3 | Sunday | Fine in the morning. Cloudy & some rain in the afternoon & evening. 78° midday. |
| 4 | Monday | Cloudy morning. Rainy afternoon & evening. Colder. Rainy, windy night. |
| 5 | Tuesday. | Rainy, windy & cold. Rained nearly all night. |
| 6 | Wednesday. (Prayer Day.) | Rainy, windy, & cold. |
| 7 | Thursday | Rainy, windy, & cold. |
| 8 | Friday | Plenty of rain, & wind. A few odd minutes sun. A little warmer. |
| 9 | Saturday | Light rain with short intervals of sunshine. Warmer. Much wind at night. |
| 10 | Sunday | Wet, cold & rainy nearly all day. Some sunshine in the morning. |
| 11 | Monday | Wet & cold most of the day. A few intervals without rain. |
| 12 | Tuesday | Hardly any rain in the morning, & some sunshine. A few showers in afternoon. Much rain at night. |

2 A beautiful clear day. The plains were very clear, saw the moon shining on the sea at night. The trees full of fireflies. Had supper in the moonlight. Saw 7 Fairy Bluebirds, in a tree near the Bungalow, after tea.

3 Premala Sittie had a service for the girls in the hut. The Amarchies came down in the evening & we sang. All the birds & butterflies & monkeys seem to have hidden themselves!

4 looked at a ~~large~~ large black monkey, ~~that~~ was watching us having chotah. Saw him beautifully through the field glasses. Amma had a good night & without medicine.

5 Saw many big black monkeys during the day. After tea the Amarchies came down, & we had a fellowship meeting on the steps of the hut. Had supper by the fire because it was so cold & wet.

6 Rivers full, & roaring, small waterfalls on the mountains, the wind stronger. We had a little prayer meeting with Amma after tea.

7 Marahatta too full to be bathed in. The wind blew down the terrace at the back of the house. We have morning prayers with Amma, — a precious time. A lovely rainbow across the valley.

8 Saw many black monkeys crossing the bridge, they sat & looked at us. The Amarchies — Philip, Hugh & Philipse, came to breakfast with us. Much wind, it blew down the wood shanty in which our seelies were drying!

9. Saw two Giant Hornbills fly across the valley. Rivers lower.

10. Saw 2 scarlet minavets. Monkeys crossing the monkey bridge. Had Tamil service for the girls, in the kitchen. Amarchies came to tea, & we had communion in Amma's room, & singing afterwards. The rain became very heavy in the evening.

11 The River lower. All very busy writing mail. Not so much wind.

12 The River much lower. Though cold & windy it was lovely to have a day with little rain. Girls went to the site of the new huts & found some nice flowers, & some lovely beetles.

1933

16

| September | | |
|---|---|---|
| ~~Wednesday~~ ~~Thurs~~ | 13 | Morning fine & sunny, windy & cold all day. |
| Thursday | 14 | Fine & warmer in the morning. A few showers in the afternoon |
| Friday | 15 | Fine. Cloudy in the afternoon & evening & a little colder. |
| Saturday | 16 | Fine & warm during the morning. Cold & windy in the evening & at night. A small shower or two. |
| Sunday | 17 | More rain, with a few sunny intervals. |
| Monday | 18 | Wind changed & blew from the N.E. clouds coming from there, & rain. Very wet night, & cold. |
| Tuesday | 19 | Rain with sunny intervals. Very cold night. |
| Wednesday | 20 | Sun & Rain alternately. Very wet & windy night. |
| Thursday | 21 | Cloudy & windy. Some rain. |
| Friday | 22 | A little rain. Cloudy. |

13 Our first really fine day after several days of rain. The river down a lot. Went up to the Jewel House after tea, & found many ferns; a bird's nest, & a black caterpillar with spikes all over it & red spots at the tips. A lovely starry sky at night.

14. Still very windy. We had a lovely bathe in the pool that is still very full, but the water was not very cold. Saw a whole crowd of brown monkeys on the monkey bridge. Plains looked hot & hazy. Saw a beautiful rainbow like a bridge over our valley.

15. Premala Sittie went down. Benthie Sittie moved into the hut. Played with the girls after tea. Had supper on the verandah once more, & prayer on the rock in front.

16 A quiet day. Much dryer in the forest everywhere, & rivers lower. ~~Daudi~~ Naviena Sittie climbed up by the pool & got some mauve creepers, & some pale blue Primulas.

17 At Cholah saw a double rainbow over us, & a scarlet minivette flying underneath it. Also saw two mountain squirrels on the monkey bridge. Had a Tamil Service for the girls. Saw a baby mountain squirrel behind the hut. Annamalies came to tea, & Amma talked to us all afterwards.

18. Saw two Shamas (Trogons) at Cholah, just down the path. Mail came up, with the offer of a trained teacher! We praised the Gods. Too wet to go out at all.

19. Saw the two Shama's again. Found a Sardinia.

20 Saw the Shama very clearly, it came & sat for a long time in front of the house. Went for a walk after tea. Saw a whole lot of black monkeys, & Amma came out & saw them too.

21 Godfrey Annamalie came up. ~~Sundra~~ Sirapan Annamalie, & Thalan Annamalie came to midday food. After tea Preethi Sittie read some of Amma's new book.

22 Benthi Sittie & Vauthon Annamalie went for a climb to David's Rock Forest House waved when they got to an open space. Saw the paw marks of a bear & ancient pit, found lots of Balsam & mauve flowers like lilac. Got lost, & foresters were waving to them but couldn't get down. Christa

1933

18 September

23 Saturday — Fine day. A little cloudy at times. A little warmer.

24 Sunday — A lovely fine day, of warmth & sun. No rain & wind

25 Monday — Fine, warm & sunny. No rain & wind.
Heavy mist in the afternoon from the N.E. cleared at night.

26 Tuesday — Fine, sunny & warm in the morning. Dark clouds, heavy rain, & some thunder & lightening before & after tea.

27 Wednesday — Fine & sunny morning. A little rain in the evening. Warm.

28 Thursday — Sunny & cloudy alternately. A little rain.

29 Friday — Cloudy with sunny intervals. Some rain.

30 Saturday — Sunny in the morning. Cloudy afternoon & evening.
Some rain.

October.

1 Sunday — Sunny morning. Cloudy rainy afternoon & evening

2 Monday — Sunny morning. Cloud & rain in afternoon. Cloudy evening

Das came up, & showed the way down.

23. The girls found some flowers like lilies, which were a great joy to Amma. Amma has much pain in her arms & head.

24 Had a little Tamil Service. Sang in the evening. Found some red, & white Balsam behind the jewel House.

25 The Munshi came up. We saw the Hornbill flying over David's rock. Had a swim in the pool, & the water was down a great deal. Norman & Philip came to breakfast having been busy over the bridge that is nearly up.

26 Saw the black monkeys eating in a tree, one sat, & eat & stared at us for ages. Neela found a lovely orange orchid. Godfrey Annarchie found a mauve one.

29 Heard the Hornbill on the Cathedral rock side of us. Sirapan Annarchie came, up & is in the hut with Godfrey Annarchie. Found some more red & white Balsam behind the jewel House. Saw a Golden bride. Also a large mountain squirrel on the monkey bridge.

28 Saw two Giant Hornbills very clearly flying about from tree to tree. A black monkey came to the little low trees just in front of the house. Godfrey Annarchie saw the Shama again, by the hut, & we saw a laughing Thrush at breakfast time. Found some Begonia's for Amma. Premalu Sittie came up with Rajama Kudi. Premalus Sittie went down with the milk man. Sirapan Annarchie also went down.

29. Saw many monkeys again. We saw an eagle flying over the top of the Cathedral rock. Wind partly in the N.E & partly in the S.W.

30 Neela found a whole lot of large pink Balsam. A black monkey came up on the the path in front of the house.

October.

1 Loud clap of thunder when we were resting. Had Tamil Service in the kitchen. Annarchies came down for singing at 6.30.

2. Saw a great black rain curtain over the plain. lightning in the evening. Heard the Hornbill. Rain came up. Cold in the evening. We have cholah out at the back in the morning.

1933

20

October

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Tuesday ~~Wednes~~ | 3 | Mostly sunny in the morning. Rest of the day cloudy with a little rain. |
| Wednesday | 4 | Mostly sunny & warm. A little rain. Cold in the evening |
| Thursday | 5 | |
| Fellowship Day | | Sunny & warm morning. A very rain in afternoon. Lovely moonlight. |
| Friday | 6. | Cloudy. A little rain. |
| Prayer Day | | |
| Saturday | 7. | Sometimes cloudy, sometimes sunny. Some rain. |
| Sunday. | 8 | Cloudy day. A little rain. |
| Monday | 9 | Cloudy day. Some rain. |

October

3. Found more red & white Balsam, also a lovely mauve flower like a wild rose. Preethie Sittie & Amma read us a lot of the new book "The Story of a little Lover" or "The Call of the Spring". Godfrey Annarchie saw the Black Eagle.

4 Saw several orange minivettes, & a yellow one, also ~~Scotia~~ the Green Bulbul. ~~Scorpion~~ Geoffrey Annarchie came for cholah on his way up to Jungle House. Amma & Preethie Sittie read us more of the book. Geoffrey came to tea, said the men had seen marks of a leopard in the Garden.

5 Paula Sittie found some lovely pale pink Balsam. Saw the 2 Shamas on the way to Pola's shanty. Saw many monkeys found a lot of pure white Balsam. Saw the moon shining on the sea. The Annarchies came down after tea, & we had the Fellowship meeting with Amma.

6. Louis Accal was bitten by a small scorpion. Hugh came to breakfast & he & Godfrey Annarchie went down to Dohnavur. Saw a big brown eagle flying very high. Norman & Philipe came to tea. Had a prayer meeting in Amma's room. Later Amma & Preethie Sittie finished reading the story to us.

7 Saw the 2 Shamas on the path down to the pool, they were startled & flew down towards the death pool. Saw black monkeys on the bridge.

8 Had Tamil Service. A quiet day. Annarchies came down for singing & stayed to supper. Found a lot of Balsam, White with a pink streak. Black monkeys came to the bushes in front of the house.

9 Tholan Annarchie came to be in the hut. The Annarchies came to breakfast, & Philipe & Philip went down. Later Stira & Daharaj came up with mail. Preethie Sittie & Geeyanie went to Jewel House & cleared out the medicine cupboard, in the afternoon girls came & we cleared up the Jungle House, & shut it up. At tea we saw a South Indian Nightjar. Many monkeys seen again.

1933

22 October.

Tuesday 10 Cloudy day. Heavy rain in the afternoon.

Wednesday 11. Beautiful Sunshiny morning, Some showers in the afternoon, but Clear evening

Thursday 12. Glorious Sunrise. Fine but Cloudy.
Friday 13. Fine & Sunny all day, but rather windy.
Saturday 14. Cloudy and drizzling all day

Sunday 15 Heavy rain with fine intervals
Very heavy rain & wind at night
Monday 16 Wet.

Tuesday 17 Fine. S.W. Wind T. 71.
Wednesday 18 Wet. T. 66

Thursday 19 Very wet & stormy night much rain all day - N.E. Wind
Friday 20 Fine all day - Lovely Sunrise - Wind S.W. again

Saturday 21 Fine and Warm S.W. wind

Sunday 22 Fine and Warm Wind from N.E. & S.W. !
Monday 23 Fine and Warm " "
Tuesday 24 " " "
Wednesday 25. Fine morning but Cloudy and wet in the afternoon.

October

10. Dyaharaj & Stira left at 7:30 a.m. Vanthie Sittie & Rajana-Cootie went Down in the afternoon. Neil Ruan said he met a bear on the path — when he rang the bell it ran away.
11. Went for a walk up to the Jewell House. Saw several marks of an animal on the path. Amma Cootie nearly trod on a Snake
12. Saw brown monkeys.
13. Saw Jungle Cock Quite near the house.
14. Visuvasa Sittie, Manosanda Sittie & Manoranjanam Sittie Came up.
15 Had Tamil Service — Walked to Temple House & plot for new huts. Piping in Amma's room in evening
16 Walked down to see the new Bridge and beautiful Waterfall a little Way above it — "Like Niagara" — River very full
17 Eagle seen — Tholan Annachie went down to Bohuawa.
18 2 Giant Hornbills, Shama, black & brown monkeys seen. Tholan Annachie returned 5.30 p.m. monkey did a high jump in front of the house from the mangoe tree —
19 River very flooded — over the tree trunk across Marakatta
20 River down considerably — A lonely day — Preethie Sittie finished reading the book, Amma has been writing, after tea — DRN P.D.
21 Walked to Jewel House in evening. Bathed in Marakatta Amma told us about the God of this place, an idol whose stone * is in the fire place! Also all about building this house — a very lonely hour in her room.
22 Had Tamil Service — Amma not well saw no one all day.
23 Visuvasa Sittie and Manoranjanie Sittie down to Bohuawa
24. Amma with much pain, had a bad night.
25. Saw many monkeys Crossing the 'monkey bridge' Flame coloured minivets were seen near the house.

October 1933

24

26th. Thursday — Fine & warm. Cloudy in the evening.
Temp in the morning 61°

27th. Friday. — Fine but Cloudy most of the time

28th. Saturday. — misty & cold, very little rain in the morning
But fine & Sunshine in the afternoon.

29th. Sunday — Fine bright morning. Cloudy afternoon
Some rain in the evening

30th. Monday. — Rain all night. misty moisty morning
Fine in the afternoon but Cloudy.

31st. Tuesday.

1934.

February

27th. Tuesday — Lovely sunny. cool day.

28th. Wednesday — Cold ab night — warm middle day.

26th Devanesan Annachie & Vittea Came up. The latter went Down with the mail Runner.
Had a lovely walk up to the Jewel House. Saw a fairy blue bird perched on top of a bare tree singing.

27. Dyaharaj Came up. Devanesan Annachie & Dyaharaj went Down. Mala & Tara went to 'Bala, Sella & Mulla' & brought Davalia ferns.

28. Nawarna Sittie Saw a Giant Horn bills Quite near the house. Saw a most beautiful Sight, a Silver band on the Sea & it was Surround with turquoise blue Clouds with pale pink of the Sky above it.

29. Saw about 4 or 5 monkeys Crossing the 'monkey bridge in the evening.

30. Amma, Preethie Sittie, Teevanie, Tara, Kumarie and Mala went down. It got wonderfully cleared up for Amma to go down. Tolan Annachie went down too. Sirpan Annachie Came up to take Amma down.

31. Nawarna Sittie, Manosanda Sittie, Kamalam Acca, Arutthal & Ammacootie closed the house & went down,

27th Kamalam Adcoal, Pappu, Thungam, Aurubic, Nambikai and Seetha Sittie arrived up at 10.15. The gardener Basan had opened the house & decorated it with ferns & flowers. Bathed late afternoon - it was very cold

28th Heard the monkeys a great deal but saw none. The house was so quiet that numbers of birds came quite close at tea time. Spent the evening tidying the Patus - Had evening prayers outside in the moonlight.

1934

26

March.

1st. Thursday Coolest day. cloudy in evening

2nd. Friday Very cold night - windy day.

3rd. Saturday Not so cold but still windy

4th. Sunday. Very cold wind.

5th. Monday. Still cold wind blowing up clouds.
Fellowship Day

6th. Tuesday less wind, & warmer; but cloudy.
Prayer Day.

7th. Wednesday Cloudy at times -

March.

1st Still tidying - Walked up to Jungle House at sunset, the tanks on the plains were beautiful in the sunset light. The monkeys came quite close in the morning but we could not see them properly.

2nd Went for short walk in garden.

3rd Had lovely bathe in the Marabatha in afternoon In the morning a (mountain squirrel) badger. ? came quite close to the hut

4th Tamil service in the morning. & after tea went up to the Jewel House, as we went we thought we smelt an animal and the guavas were scattered in the path half eaten, when we got up to the house we saw the monkeys quite close. We sat on the verandah & sang "Benedictus" & then came back to the Forest House, after supper we sat round the fire & sang Tamil Psalms & hymns - a very joyful day.

5th In the early morning the monkeys came quite close making a great noise. & very cold bathe in the afternoon. Went for a long scramble after tea, first up the river bed behind the Marabatha a long way beyond "Premah Rock" - then back again & up into the garden by the coolies' house, right up through the garden & up along by the water (Channel pipe ?) beyond the Jewel House & down to the Upper River & back by the ordinary path.

6th We had our prayer time together at midday. Just before that C. D. came to say Devasirvadam Annachie & boys were coming up to stay the night in Jewel House. They arrived soon after 5 o'clock.

7th Devasirvadam Annachie & Betas left for Dohnavur about 4. p.m. We went up to Jewel House in the evening to see about preparations for Premah's sister's coming

1934.

28 March

8th Thursday Cloudy - a little rain - no wind.

9th Friday Warm day - Cloudy in the evening + a little rain

10th Saturday. Sunny + warm - Cloudy in evening - no rain

11th Sunday. Thundery day - mist in afternoon - heavy rain in evening

12th Monday Sunny morning - heavy storm in evening.

13th Tuesday Lovely morning - very dark afternoon with some rain a fine evening but Clouds very low

14th Wednesday Cloudy in afternoon - fine day.

15th Thursday. Thunder Clouds all round at midday - no rain

16th Friday Thundery in afternoon - fine day.

17th Saturday Fine warm day.

8th Saw Golden-backed Woodpeckers quite close to the house & later near Good Samaritan Cave & also saw an Orange thrush at tea time.

9th Still sweeping paths - The "Round" were at the Rest Huts for the day - we longed to join them.

10th Coolies have been up & down by the house all the week re-thatching the gardener's house, they have gone down for Sunday — much to our joy!

11th Tamil service in the morning - rain prevented our going out in the evening - singing round the fire.

12th Joyful news from Dohnavur - [illegible].

13th Prepared for new arrivals from Dohnavur; when the milkman arrived we heard they were not coming as there had been heavy rain down there the night before. In the evening to Jewel House to see to saman sent up from Forest House in the morning - the gardeners' house roof is nearly finished - saw Red Spur Fowl (?) close to house

14th Visuvasi Letter & Adwaitam arrived at 9.15 a.m. Lucy saw the same kind of animal as was seen near the hut on March 3rd, we think it is a badger? Bathed in Maraketta in afternoon, after tea went up to Jewel House, also to Joy Pool & back by Jungle Home singing after supper.

15th Visuvasi Letter, Arabic & Nambikannimuttu left for Dohnavur at 6.30. a.m.

16th Went to Jewel House to tidy & put flowers ready for Premala Letter. Saw a Faery Blue Bird, it sat with its beautiful back to us on a tree quite near to Jewel House for quite a time. There was a lovely wood only quite near to Forest House & we killed a small poisonous snake on the path.

17th Premala Letter & the boys arrived before 9.30. a.m.

1934.

30 March

18th. Sunday Sunny & warm

19th. Monday. Cloudy

20th. Tuesday Sunny & hotter.

21st. Wednesday Fine rain during night & early morning - sunny evening

22nd. Thursday Fine day - Clouds very low in evening

23rd. Friday Sunny & warm.

24th. Saturday. Sunny morning, thundery midday - no rain

2

25th. Palm Sunday Cold times. Sunny. At times. Cloudy

26th. Monday. A few spots of rain in afternoon - very warm day

27th. Tuesday. Cloudy evening with thunder - no rain

28th Wednesday Warm, sunny day.

29th. Thursday. No clouds. very warm. the Pearis haze cannot see the sea

March.

18th Tamil service in the morning – Premala Littie & two boys passed on their way to & from a walk in the evening. He went for a short walk in the garden during after supper.

19th Cold baths in the Maraha tua –

20th Parumai Littie arrived with Clotilde & Doranum at about 8.30 a.m. Had 3 baths in Maraha tua. Premala Littie came to tea.

21st Parumai Littie left with Pappa before 6.30 a.m.

22nd Tried to walk to Monkey Pool but did not find the way.

23rd Walked up to Jungle House & Jewel House.

24th Premala Littie came for the evening, the boys walked down to Upper River – the girls gathered palms & flowers

25th The house decorated for Palm Sunday & Clotilde's Coming Day – Nice Tamil service. A monkey came very close to wish Clotilde a happy Coming Day also another animal was heard, not seen. Went for a scramble up behind the garden & found many flowers.

26th Premala Littie brought the Pappas down after tea to learn to swim in Maraha tua – afterwards a good swim to get warm, & after they had gone some of us walked to Lara. Even Cave – there is no path down there now.

27th Tea in Jewel House & late a scramble up over Premala Rock, where we found flowers & coloured leaves then up by old cow shed & along boundary path above garden, & back through the garden.

28th Premala Littie came to tea. afterwards she took the small boys in the Maraha tua, & I with swam across to diving rock twice.

29th Premala Littie & the Boys went to Mongolie – they left here about 2 & got back here about 5 p.m. Premala Littie stayed to tea & some of us went part way to P. H. with her.

1934.

32

March.

30th. Good Friday  Sunny & warm; But a cool breeze

31st. Saturday  Sunny again a cool breeze

April.

1st. Easter Sunday  Warm, but still a breeze

2nd. Monday.  Fine & warm

3rd. Tuesday.  Very warm - no clouds

4th. Wednesday  Continuation of yesterday's Climatic Conditions

5th. Thursday.  Bright & fine

6th. Friday  Heavy & overcast.
Prayer Day.

7th. Saturday  Sunny morning - heavy thundery afternoon -
heavy rain in evening

8th. Sunday  Heavy clouds & thunder - no rain
Cold nights.

9th. Monday.  Warmer again - no rain

March

30th Tamil Service - just reading Isaiah 53 & John 18 & 19 & singing between the different parts as we do in Romans. A walk down to Ohiya Bridge in the evening - English & Tamil singing after we returned to the house

31st Fresh set of boys came up to Jewel House - others went down. Spent evening gathering palms & flowers

April

1st Premalu Sittie & all from Jewel House came down for 10.30 service - a very joyful time. In the evening we went up the river bed behind Maharloma & back through the garden - it was steamy in the jungle - We sang after supper.

2nd Went for short walk in evening

3rd Watched all from the Jewel House climb up to the Cathedral Rock. Saw a Jungle Cat.

4th Premalu Sittie brought the boys to bathe in Maharloma - Preparations for new arrivals.

5th Vivilia Sittie, Uthara Sittie, Dialu, Prasanthie & Thareefa came up. Visuvasi Sittie came with them & took Thangam, Mathinie, Amaithas & Saranam down to Bonavas in the evening.

6th Premalu Sittie came down for Prayer Meeting in afternoon & stayed to tea - Rajathan & Deltas came to J.H.

7th Saw 2 lovely mountain Squirrels in the trees above the path to "Lola's Shanty" - they came quite near.

8th Tamil Service in morning - Singing in the evening. Uthara Sittie saw her first monkey - it came to call on her in the hut. Vivilia Sittie saw a baby mountain squirrel - it ran by her feet while She was sitting below "Lola's Shanty" - saw many monkeys in the evening

9th Deltas went down to Bonavas taking with them a beautiful baby bird which Vivilia Sittie found drowned in the Death Pool.

1934

34

April

10th. Tuesday Warm day. windy at times

11th. Wednesday Warm day. Some clouds & thunder - wind in eve

12th. Thursday. Very warm day - but nice breeze

13th. Friday. Heavy day. Thunder & clouds in afternoon

14th. Saturday Clouds all day - thunder in afternoon - Some rain.

15th. Sunday. Thunder in afternoon - heavy storm in evening

16th. Monday Fine but cloudy day - much cooler.

17th. Tuesday Cool & cloudy. Heavy shower at 4.p.m

April

10th Tea in Jewel House discussing arrangements for new arrivals. Philip came up to see to repairs & stayed in Jungle House.

11th Philip went down - Boys came down & did valiant work cleaning round Servants kitchen - 1st day of cleaning & preparing for the others coming up.

12th Manorumium Sisters came with Mararaurie & Nilaveu - they arrived before 9. a.m. - Jeramanie had asked not to come because little Sunthara Rantuja is very ill - also no hospital girls could not be sent up. Premalu Sisters came to Tea after tea, then we walked up to Jungle House & had P.M. a rock in front - On the way up Leela Sister saw an animal amongst the pineapples a (?) porcupine - sandy bristly appearance.

13th Five Sisters went to tea with Premalu Sisters in the Jewel House. All the girls came up at about 5 o'clock. Leela Sisters went with them round by the Jungle House & back to Forest House. We sang Baby Songs when all the Sisters came back, with Vimla Sisters harp as accompaniment. Devadasa Arumachie passed on his way up at 7.15 p.m.

14th Premalu Sisters, Devadasa Arumachie & all the boys went down to Bohuavau passing this house about 3.30.

15th Tamil service in the morning - singing in the evening -

16th Manorumium Sisters & Uthara Sisters went up to Jewel House at 7.30 a.m. Esther Tara, Jeyamunie, Arumthie Premie & Leela arrived at 8.30. Arulai Adeal arrived in the Dhobie at 9.0 & Uma Sister & Theivanai Sister arrived about 9.15. Two servants came later with the Cooks & went on to Jewel House. Adeal went to Jewel House at 12.30 & Vimla Sister in the evening.

17th. The girls saw a small deer & found a dead mountain squirrel in the morning & we saw another are alone on the Monkey Bridge in the evening.

1934

36

April.

18. Wednesday still cooler - fine morning - thundery afternoon rain in evening - windy cold night.

19. Thursday. Sunny morning - Cloudy afternoon - no rain.

20. Friday - Lovely clear morning which clouded over. No rain Very cold at night. Glorious moonlight and starlight with clouds lying like snow on the hill tops.

21 Saturday Fine.

22 Sunday. Shining day.

23 Monday Fine. Warmer.

24 Tuesday Fine Hot at midday

25 Wednesday Fine. Clouds blowing down through the gaps in the evening

April.

18th Called from the Jewel House came to tea - & Some of us Manoranmium Sitties swam across Pool on a rope for the first time. bathed in Clara baths before the rain began. Called after tea we had a fire & games indoors. Seetha Sittie went up to Jewel House for the night.

19th The fours from the Jewel House came to bathe after tea. Manoranmium Sitties swam across the Pool several times. Some of us walked through the gardeners looking for guava's & climbed up on to path leading to Jewel House. Sang Psalms & Pans after supper.

20th Nellial Sittie, Preethie, Lullitha, Mukta came up. Seetha Sittie, Dyalu and Shareefa went down. The 'Jewellers' came down to bathe and we took Nellial Sittie up afterwards. As we came back we surprised the mother jungle hen and her family out for their evening walk.

21 Went to the Jewel House in the evening. At dinner, when the house was empty, 'Noiseless Claw' came in and took a scone off a plate on the table. We only heard the sound of pattering feet & seemed to see a black shadow disappearing through the door.

22 Tamil service at 10:30. After tea went to the Jewel House and sang (mostly Pans & Sonthum.) Sang again after dinner sitting on the stones at the back of the house in the moonlight.

23 Heard a sambhur in the evening on the north side of the valley. Went to gather flowers in the jungle & saw tracks - deer's.

24 Piria Sittie, Shantie Sittie, Preena Accal, Tharuna, Kirupaipu, Unbu. Sella, Kirupai, Kunmunnie, Punalai, Tarahai came up.
Mukta saw an animal in the Tara Bow cave.

25. Tharuna, Kirupaipu, Unbu & others went for a walk by the garden to Jewel House and visited Arunniya House on return journey. Dyala & Anunthie saw a different kind of monkey - brown & white & small. Went to the Jewel House after dinner and sang to Vivitha Sittie for her birthday. Left Tara there. Lovely moonlight.

April

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 26 | Thursday | Fine. Some thunder & two heavy showers in the evening. |
| 27 | Friday. | Fine. Windy. Cooler. Lovely colours at sunset. |
| 28 | Saturday. | Fine. Thunder in the evening. |
| 29 | Sunday. | Fine. Windy. Hot midday. The moon was apricot coloured when it rose. |
| 30 | Monday. | Fine |

May

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1 | Tuesday | Dull in the morning & cooler generally. |
| 2 | Wednesday | Fine. |
| 3 | Thursday. | Fine. Lovely wind in afternoon & evening |
| 4 | Friday | Fine. Hot midday |
| 5 | Saturday | |

26 Tenuthal Suttie went to the Jewel House for the night, & for Tamil next day.

27. Tenuthal Suttie came back in the evening. At singing after dinner heard a sound of animals fighting (wild cats? or otter?) but could see nothing when we went out.

28 Tharuna & Kirupaipu crossed to the ring with the rope. In the evening went down the river below Nellikidai. Very little water in the river.

29. Tamil Service at 10.30.

Tarahai crossed the pool several times without the rope. Singing in the hut in the evening. The girls saw a pale brown monkey near the Peranuntha waterfall. It looked at them & its mouth was full of leaves or fruit.

30. Rukma Accal, Balini, Rajamacootie, Manoncha (annamai) came up and Saralie came for the day. They stopped below the hut and sang 'Oh the greenwood's full of music'. Saw spotted babbler very close at hand Prasanthie, Maruthondrie, Dayala, Anunthie, Nilavan, Premie, Jebbamunnie went down, with Kannalum Accal. Saw spotted babbler very close at hand Unbu crossed to the ring with the rope. Lovely singing in the hut at night

1 Went for a walk by river bed to the new sites for huts — all very overgrown. Others got fern roots for Amma & found talumpu.

2 Samber making much ado in the morning. Monkeys everywhere. 'Jewels' came to bathe and tea. Afterwards played games. Tharuna crossed to the rock with rope & helps on the way.

3 Saw a black eagle (?) with white on tail, high over the hills in the morning. Saw a red breasted fly-catcher bathing in the river with mate near. Great fun in Pool, everyone practising diving.

4 Saw minivets in the early morning. Manoncha learning to swim. Coming down from the hut in the dark a black 'otter' jumped off a rock in the path just in front of Rukma Accal.

5 Saw a ruby throated bulbul and a flower-pecker tidying themselves up for the day, while at chota. Many brown monkeys in the valley - one with

(8) 1-4. Went to Jewel House for tea and afterwards had joyful Fellowship meeting. Girls sang to Pixie Suttie after she was in bed.

Manoncha crossed to the ring without a rope

6 Sunday — Prayer day — Pina Sattie's birth day.
Fine.

* At night 'ooroor Gion' came to wish Pina Sattie a happy birthday, but Mukta and Annamai & others met it on the way and made such a noise that it got shy.

7 Monday — Very windy. Cooler.

8 Tuesday — Much wind. Fine. Thunder in afternoon.

9 Wednesday — Very still & close in the morning. At tea time watched a thunder-storm in the plains which afterwards came up here.

10 Thursday. — Cooler. Forest lovely after the rain.

11 Friday — Fine. Thunder storm in the evening.

12 Saturday — Cloudy in the morning. Showery later

6 Girls sang to Piria Sittie before she got up. House beautifully decorated with palms and flowers, and garlands sent up from Dohnavur.
Arulai Accal took the service at 10·30 and stayed to help with bathing and hard food. Tharuna, Unbu and Kirupaipu went to the rock with the rope and Rukma' Accal's help.
Went to the Jewel House for tea and prayer meeting. Happy* time. Some of the Jewellers came down for singing afterwards
7 Rukma Accal, Preena Accal, Lullitha, Pumalai, Kunnumnie, Mukta, Balinie, Manoocha and Unbu Sittie went to Manohola, starting at 6·30 and returning at 11·30. Got bladderwort and other flowers and some lovely ferns. The shenbaha trees were in flower and made the air very sweet.
At 4 o'clock everyone came to tea. Manoocha swam across the Pool without the rope. Played games in the evening.
8 At 6·30 Preena Accal, Unbu, Tharuna, Kirupaipu, Sella, Tarahai, Kunnumnie, Lullitha, Pumalai went down & met on their way up here Sellachie, Sarala, Veeramuttu, Ruthnie and Balana.
9. Shantie Sittie crossed to the ring without the rope.
Went up to the Jewel House after the rain in the evening. There was a wonderful golden glow at sunset. Kirupai found an enormous caterpillar — Atlas moth caterpillar.
10. At tea-time saw smoke rising behind the hills to S.E. and when we went to the Jewel House saw that the foot-hills were burning in several places. At night the valley was lit up as if the moon had been shining.
11 Smoke from fire still hanging about. Heard sambhur in afternoon Shantie Sittie went across to the ring without the rope.
12 A heavy shower of rain came on while we were bathing so all rushed out of the Pool lest we should get wet!
The Jewellers came down to tea and to bathe. Afterwards we sang Wonder Songs. Manoammia Sittie crossed to the ring without the rope. Heard sambhur.

1934

42

May

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 13 | Sunday | Fine but rather dull in the morning. Slight showers in the afternoon. Much colder. |
| 14 | Monday | Fine. Windy Coldish. Intermittent showers High wind at night |
| 15 | Tuesday | Fine mostly. Windy. Sun-shot showers Lovely vivid pink clouds at sunset. |
| 16 | Wednesday | Fine. Glorious morning. Warm again. Windy in evening. |
| 17 | Thursday | Fine. High wind at night. Stars & new moon very clear. |
| 18 | Friday. | Warm. Windy and a very little rain in the evening |
| 19 | Saturday | Windy. Rather cooler. Thunder & a sharp shower in the afternoon. |
| 20 | Sunday. Whit Sunday | Warm. Wind. |

13 Heard the giant hornbill at about 6·45 in the morning. Monkeys all about the river. The girls watched a mother monkey teaching her baby and playing with it.
Service at 10·30. Some of the 'Jewellers' word came down to singing after tea.

14 Blue monkeys were busy gathering jack fruit today. They collected 10.

15. Shantie Sitter dived twice (with the rope). Heard sambur making a lot of noise going round the Forest at mid-day. Saw mountain squirrel. Went for walk by boundary path behind hut to new sites and [illegible] Then on to Jewel House & home. Got lovely Cruxandra.

16 Squirrel round about house again. Monkeys came very near again. The atlas moth caterpillar has pupated into a sleeping bag made half of its brown self & half of a green leaf. Some of us went to Jewel House and came back by the River. Balamat saw a lion-tailed monkey eating [illegible] in company with the mountain squirrel

17 Manoocha began to learn to dive.

18 Saw & heard the orange minivet very near the house. Heard a wild cat while we were singing. '[illegible]' ran in front of Rajamacootie and Manoocha when they were going in the dark.

19 'Jewellers' came to bathe and to tea. Afterwards played games. Found that a second atlas moth caterpillar has pupated.

20 Arulai Accal took our service at 10·30. Afterwards she bathed with us & had food. The Sitters went to tea in the Jewel House and afterwards all came up for singing. The girls saw a family of four or five baby monkeys. Monkeys very near house all day. Heard an animal going through the undergrowth near hut late at night. A poisonous snake was found in Amma's room in the morning & killed. It may have been there all night.

1934

44

| May | | |
|---|---|---|
| 21 | Monday | Warm. Still, till a wind got up in the afternoon |
| 22 | Tuesday | Fine. Very windy in afternoon & evening |
| 23 | Wednesday. | Fine Windy & cooler in the evening |
| 24 | Thursday | Fine. A sudden & very short shower in the afternoon Windy. |
| 25 | Friday | Fine |
| 26 | Saturday | Fine. Cooler. Windy |
| 27 | Sunday | Fine. High wind. Very slight misty rain at times |

Rukma Accal, Kirupai, Preethie, Ruthnie, Veeramuttu, Sarala

21 Balana, Balinie, Rajamacootie, Manorocha & Unbu Sittie went to Netterikal starting at 6·30, with Dasan as guide. Got to Manshola about 8 & to Netterikal at about 9·15. Marks of elephants everywhere. We had food and went on to the Pool & Bathed & Saw a large black snake there. Came back to the bungalow for rest & food & started to come home at 2 o'clock, & arrived here at about 4·30. Got many ferns & many oranges & raspberries but not many flowers. Saw the tea-grinding at Manshola.

22 Kirupai, Preethie, Sarala, Veeramuttu, Balana, Balinie, Rajamacootie & Manorocha & Sellachie went down. Vineetha, Suseela, Manorangethum Vaiduria, Saruttha, Christina, Kumatha came up.

23 Manorangethum swimming with rope, & learning to dive. Christina and Kumatha learning to swim. Many monkeys round the house with their Babies. The sambur came very near us the morning but we only heard the sound. In the evening some of us went for a walk by the garden to the Jewel House & climbed up on the rock behind it.

24 Went for a walk to Nellikidai and up by the river bed. Afterwards played games.

25 Uthara Sittie & Unbu Sittie went to Rest River and met Pappa Accal Prasie, Nunthinie, Rajamuttie, & Vijeya Mathura. Jeyakumarie, Roseammal, Preetha, Muttammal, Kosamma, Komathie, Sutheenie and Aruliyer, Devanuliyer, Jothie, Veeradas, Caruniadas, Pannu, Selladurai, Caruniaraj, Piriavaran, Manickum. Had great fun bathing with them in Joy Pool for about 1½ hrs the first time and ¾ hr the second time. The log in the Pool makes an excellent canoe. Left Rest River at 4:45 & got back here 6·15, meeting Pina Sittie and Manoammia Sittie on the way. Saw tracks of bear (?) An animal hidden in the long grass by the path jumped away when we came near but we couldn't see it.

26 Went for a walk in the evening. Christina swam without the rope (with help)

27 Arulai Accal took Tamil Service at 10·30. Afterwards bathed Christina swam to rock (with rope) The Jewellers came down to singing after tea. During singing watched a monkey & its Baby The mother was hungrily eating jak fruit & gave baby a bit at times.

1934

46

May

28 Monday. Colder. Windy. Fine

29 Tuesday Still and hot.
Full moon.

30 Wednesday Still v hot in the morning. Some wind in afternoon

31 Thursday Windy & grey. Much cooler. Hot again at night

June

1 Friday Still v hot.

2 Saturday Hot, but more wind

3 Sunday Still v close in the morning. Cooler later on.
Very slight misty showers.

4 Monday. Cooler. Windy. Sunny.

5 Tuesday. Sunny, fresh morning with golden glow.
In the afternoon some misty rain. A glorious sunset, beginning with a band of primrose on the horizon; then the clouds lighted up and ended in a blaze of pink & orange

28 Kumatha crossed the Pool with a rope. Shantie Sittie went without a rope. Some of the Jewellers came in the evening & we had a festive bathe.

29 Christina swam across the Pool without a rope but with help. Some of the Jewellers came to bathe & Tea & more to games after tea. Played many different games. Vivien come to stay for two nights.

30 Kumatha tried to dive & Christina jumped in from the rock. Played games again in the evening. Dew was heard in morning. The monkeys jumped through the trees above the Pool while we were bathing

Rukma Accal

31. Found a little cup-shaped nest, ornamented with white bits of web. A smallish bird with a long tail, black head & dark back, & whitish breast was sitting on it. (Black-naped fly-catcher?) The nest was hung on a bit of dried creeper like a swing.

Rukma Accal went down and Manorammia Sittie, Lara, Ruthie & Manorangethum took her as far as the Rest River where she joined the Round picnic party. Viviliya Sittie returned to Jewel House

June 1 Had a body second bathe at 5 o'clock. Watched the nest again & saw both mother & father birds feeding the babies, we could see two of them. Father has blue on his back. (Perhaps white-bellied blue fly-catcher)

2 Unbu Sittie took Ruthie down to Rest River from where she went on to Dothavan and brought up Rayamma, Taraleela & Creedapan. Taraleela swam across the Pool without the rope and dived twice with the rope. Creedapan swam with the rope.

3 Piria Sittie took the service at 10.30. Creedapan jumped into the Pool with the rope. The Jewellers came to singing. At night Annamai saw the mongoose again — seemed like a red dog.

4 Saw the two mountain squirrels very clearly near Premie Cave. Christina & others saw into the whistling schoolboy's nest. There is only one egg in it. Christina, Taraleela, Creedapan & others went to the Jewel House by way of the garden & Cave of Coolness.

5. Saw a tame spotted babbler by the path to the Marahatha — perhaps a young one.

Went to the Jewel House for Tea and the Fellowship Meeting — a free & lovely time. Afterwards watched the sunset from there.

June

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 6 | Wednesday<br>Prayer Day | Very windy. Fine showers. Pink mist and a rainbow on the hill in the early morning. |
| 7 | Thursday. | Hot & still in the morning. Thunder & quite a bit of rain in the evening. |
| 8 | Friday | Coldish in the morning with soft misty rain. Afterwards fine. |
| 9 | Saturday. | Fine. Rather cold, and like rain. |
| 10. | Sunday. | Rain in the morning. Real monsoon weather. Wind and rain. Cleared up in the evening. |
| 11. | Monday. | Terrific wind in the night. Some rain. Rained a good deal in the morning. Fine in the evening |
| 12 | Tuesday. | Fine in the morning. Began to rain midday. |

JULY.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 10 | Tuesday. | Fine with a slight misty drizzle in the evening. |
| 11 | Wednesday. | Fine |

6 Vineetha, Christina and Vaiduria went down. Unbu Sittie & Annamai went down with them as far as the Rest River, returning about 6.15. Met in the path a large greeny-blue scorpion. The other Sitties had prayer meeting in Jewel House after tea.

7. A whole family of monkeys came to the big tree near the Premie Cave. Some of the babies squeaked & made a great fuss. Then the two mountain squirrels came & played up & down the trunk.

8 Monkeys & Birds everywhere. The Pool much fuller. Creedapu tried to dive. Arulai Accal, Thillai Sittie & Tenuthal Sittie came to bathe at 4 o'clock and afterwards had tea here. Then we played games. Taraleela & Creedapu were taken up to see the Jungle House. On the way back, when it was getting dusky, we heard the noise of some animal in the pineapple garden.

9. Barbara, Alice, Suseela, Annamai, Taraleela, Kumuthia, & Creedapu went down. Arulai Accal & Thenuthai Sittie came down to tea. Thenuthai stayed down. Bathed at 4 o'clock.

10. Two whistling schoolboys came to the rock in front of the house and sang. A fairy blue bird came too.
Tamil service at 10.30. Arukai Accal took it and stayed all day. Singing in the evening

11. Packing to go down. Bathed in the Peraumda Waterfall.

12. Vividiya Sittie, Thenuthai Sittie, Shantie Sittie, Pina Sittie, Tara, Rajamal, Manoranjitham, Saruthia went down. A monkey and a mountain squirrel came to say goodbye.

JULY.

10. Erna & Lorna came up. Saw some monkeys on the way up. The house had been opened & decorated by the men. After unpacking & resting we sat on the terrace in the evening & sewed. Early to bed.

11. Odd jobs of tidying up etc. Ilam bathed in the [illegible], it was

July. 1934

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 12. | Thursday. | Fine. |
| 13 | Friday | Fine |
| 14 | Saturday | Fine |
| 15 | Sunday | Fine |
| 16 | Monday | Fine - Cold - Windy |
| 17 | Tuesday | Rain in p.m. Hope's birthday. Cold & Windy. Fine in the morning began to rain after tea. T. 80 at mid-day |
| 18 | Wednesday | Fine - Windy - T. 76 |
| 19 | Thursday | Fine - Much wind at night. |
| 20 | Friday | Fine - T. 76 |
| 21 | Saturday | Fine |
| 22 | Sunday | Fine - |
| 23 | Monday | Morning fine - Showers at midday |
| 24 | Tuesday | " " Heavy showers. |

glorious but icy & we didn't stay in long!

12. General spring clean in preparation for the arrivals to-morrow. In the evening we went for a scramble to get flowers & ferns & came back well loaded. Early to bed.

13 Evalda & Hope arrived. A large and angry looking SNAKE had a fight with small passive stuck-in-a-rock viper which we killed But the large & angry one escaped. This was outside Anna's bathroom - very close

14 Bathed slept & scrambled. Went to Garden, followed the Water-Course - Slipped and Slid & sat down a small river-bed to river - joined Jewel House path & came home seeing bear-tracks - Erna saw A snake

15 Erna saw a big Snake - Lorna took service for Tungia & Dasan - We sang in the evening. Had a fire -

16 Erna saw a green snake - Very cold & windy - Fire in evening. Pool icy but very good.

17. Margaret arrived - We saw Minivets (orange.) and Velvet-fronted Nuthatch & Purple-rumped Sunbird in early morning. 6 Black monkeys with young seen above the Garden. Very cold & wet in the evening - 2 large green Scorpions seen & killed on terrace

18 Margaret caught a butterfly - Lorna killed a Scorpion. Hope almost trod on a Viper - Tried to do a Crossword in the Statesman in the evening. Erna saw a brown monkey -

19 E.M.S., L.B., & E.M.S. went to the Jewel House after tea. We started reading Potter Eva's life aloud after dinner - Moonlight.

20 M.B.C. & E.M.S. to Temple & Jewel Houses after tea.

21 Scimitar Babblers, Minivets & many birds seen at Chota behind the house. L. B., E.S., & E.M.S. went for a walk down the river bed. We smelt bear quite distinctly!

22 Erna took service for the man. We had singing on Sunsela rock after tea, but were disturbed by a shower of rain.

23 Chiefly marked by deep engrossement in letter writing!

24 Watched Whistling-Schoolboy bathing by the Cut in ~~[illegible]~~.

July 1934

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 25 | Wednesday | Heavy rain in showers from mid-day. Windy. T-72. |
| 26 | Thursday | Fine & milder |
| 27 | Friday | T-74 Fine - Wind rose at night. |
| 28 | Saturday | T-70 - Very cold wet and windy - Rough night. |
| 29 | Sunday | T. 72. Fine morning. Wet & cold in afternoon. |
| 30 | Monday | Fine but cloudy. |
| 31 | Tuesday | T-74 - Fine |
| Aug. 1 | Wednesday | T. 72. Fine |
| 2 | Thursday | Fine T. 74 |
| 3 | Friday | " " |
| 4 | Saturday | " |
| & | | |
| 5 | Sunday | " |
| 6 | Monday | PRAYER DAY<br>Much warmer T. 84 - Very cloudless sky. |
| 7 | Tuesday | Very hot T. 84. |

25 Tingia, Sellaya, & Dasan went to Dolmaun & the wood up-
we rejoice in having the Forest entirely to ourselves! Erica cooked us
a very good dinner - While she was bringing in the potatoes she
saw a black cobra crawling into the bushes! A large
Scorpion killed on the terrace. E.M.S., L.B., & E.H.S.
went to the Jungle House - Very good View - So clear after rain
26 ? Saw partial eclipse of moon at 7 p.m. - Very beautiful
full moon hanging low over the plains. M.B.C. cooked our dinner!
27 Tingia & Dasan returned. We went to the garden after tea
& found a Snake Skin 8 ft. long. Moon covered in cloud.
28 Fairy Blue Bird seen; also Monkeys above the river -
29 E.H.S. took Service in the hut. Monkeys crossed the bridge.
Purple-rumped Sunbird spent the morning round the house. We had
Singing round the fire after tea.
30 We saw a new bird opposite the house while we were having tea.
It was about the size and shape of a Tree-pie - It took short
flights among the bushes so we could watch it quite easily. It was
very beautiful, black-head, green on upper part of wing, long ruffous
back, apricot breast & abdomen, long black & white tail.
31 E.M.S. & E.H.S. went for a "ramble". All night a Stag
was in the valley, & its bellings was heard on & off. Again in the
morning we heard it down by the river quite near.
Aug. 1 E.H.S. saw a large Monitor in the rocks on the way to Marakotta.
2 We finished reading the life of Mother Eva.
3 M.B.C. went part of the way up to David's Rock after tea -
4 E.M.S. & E.H.S. went for a gentle Walk - We are now reading
Pastor Shi aloud in the evenings
5 M.B.C. found a Fairy Blue Bird's feather - pure cobalt blue
We had our Fellowship Meeting round the fire after tea dinner -
6 Giant Hornbill heard twice quite near the house.
Prayer time to Pether 5-30 - Lorna saw a Woodpecker.
7 Geoffrey came up for the day. He and Margaret discussed the Garden

August 54
1934

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 8 | Wednesday | Fine and Warm T. 80 |
| 9 | Thursday | Windy. Much cooler T. 74 |
| 10 | Friday | Rain on & off all day. T. 68 |
| 11 | Saturday | " " " " - T. 70 |
| 12 | Sunday | Showery - T. 72 |
| 13 | Monday | Finer - T. 72 |
| 14 | Tuesday | Very wet and Windy T. 70 |
| 15 | Wednesday | Raining T. 70 |
| 16 | Thursday | Very cold and wet! T. 70 |
| 17 | Friday | Mild and fine T. 74 |
| 18 | Saturday | Fine and warm - Windy at night T. 78 |
| 19 | Sunday | Fine and warm. Windy at night T. 78. |
| 20 | Monday | Fine and Warm - T. 80 |

August 1934.

7 (Con) Lorna went down - She saw 2 Monitors and 2 Golden Woodpeckers on the way. Geoffrey & Christadas distinctly smelt and saw tiger-tracks on the path above the Rest River.

8. They also saw a red dog. We saw the Fairy Bluebird while at tea. Black Monkeys with babies crossed the bridge.

8. Orange Minivets near the house, also Loten's Sunbird.

9. Coolies, ? Christa Das came up to clear the Boundary Path. Fairy Bluebird seen again near the house also ? Ceylon Barbet Vivid green

10 2 Giant Hornbills flew across the valley below the house at 5 p.m.

11 Geoffrey came up with Arul and Tothi - They went down in the evening - Wet all day - River rising-

12 Fine at intervals - River down a little -

13 We bathed - Narahatta crossable. Finer - Wind rose at night. Rainbow on the mountains in early morning.

14 Rain clouds blowing over from the West all day - Wet & Windy

15 Very wet. But Christa Das & the Coolies working well on the Boundary

16 Geoffrey, Pomniyer, & Vithya came up - They shot into the air to scare the monkeys! All had tea (without buttered toast!) round the fire - They left at 5 p.m.

17 Giant Hornbill flew past the house and settled in the trees near the Girls' Kitchen for a while but though we were very near to it's sound we could not see it again! Glorious bathe to-day.

18 Geoffrey and 6 boys came up - Also Palaiya and 11 cows with 2 men to stay up with them - The cows struck at 2.15 p.m. and turned into the forest to make for home! Weary & worn they reached here at about 10.30 a.m. - Geoffrey & the boys went down after tea - the rest remaining - The Coolies with Christa Das also went down -

19 A beautiful day - M.B.C. saw many butterflies, some Hesperids. M.B.C., E.M.S., & E.H.S. walked down to the Upper River Bridge by the path on the far side of the river - a lovely walk - and returned by the usual path.

20. We bathed, closed the house, and went down leaving at 1.30 p.m.

August 1934

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 23. | Thursday. | Fine. |
| 24 | Friday | Fine. |
| 25 | Saturday | Fine except for one or two light showers. |
| 26. | Sunday | Fine. |
| 27. | Monday | Fine. |
| 28 | Tuesday | Fine, with showers. |
| 29. | Wednesday | Heavy rain in the evening. |
| 30 | Thursday. | Heavy rain at mid-day |
| 31 | Friday | Fine. |
| Sept. 1. | Saturday. | Fine. |

August 1934.

23 Sister Anna, Sister Mastel and Jean came up. Saw a porcupine, a small deer and a black rhinoceros on the way up. Sister Anna and Mastel bathed, and found it very cold.

24 A fairy blue bird came quite near Anna's room. The day was spent in settling in.

25. Sister Anna and Mastel went to inspect the cows and garden, as Dasan had gone down.

26. A quiet day, no service, as there is only one boy here. We saw our first monkey at tea-time.

27. We saw the sea for the first time. Mastel finished reading Gold Bird. Letter kept us very busy.

28. A whistling schoolboy came hopping right round the house.

29 A black rhinoceros was in the jungle just in front of the house at breakfast time. Sister Anna and Mastel visited the Jewel House. They got caught in the rain coming back, but they arrived triumphant. the one carrying a beautiful bunch of forest flowers and ferns, the other the mincing machine. We had a fire in the evening which encouraged us to stay up and sing German songs.

30. Scarlet minnavets flew amongst the trees in front of the house in the early morning, and again at tea-time.

31. Premalu Sittie and boys came up to clean the Jewel House and Jungle House. They had food down here.

Sept. 1. Ubahasie Sittie came up for the day with Kumalum Accal and girls going to the Jungle House. K. Accal and two girls are staying here to cook. Mastel went down with Ubahasie Sittie and the boys. They met Geoffrey and boys coming up, at the Upper River

1934

58

Sept.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 2. | Sunday | Fine. |
| 3. | Monday | Fine. |
| 4. | Tuesday | Fine. |
| 5. | Wednesday. | Fine. |
| 6. | Thursday | PRAYER DAY. . Heavy showers. |
| 7. | Friday. | Fine |
| 8 | Saturday | Fine |
| 9. | Sunday. | Fine . |
| 10. | Monday. | Fine. |



2.

3

4

5.

6.

7.

8.

9.

10.

September.

1(cont). for a picnic tea.

2. Premalu Sittie took a Tamil service in the Jungle House in the morning, to which Cunnaiah went. The boys and girls came down here for a united service in the evening. Premalu Sittie and Geoffrey stayed to dinner.

3 Kouth Amachie had an accident on the way up, hurting his arm badly. He called here on the way to the Jewel House, to ask S. Anna's help. Amma's Ayah began to arrive, and the girls began weeding and tidying up round the house.

4 Ubahasie Sittie came up to see Kouth Amachie, whose arm was dislocated and fractured at the elbow. After the operation S. Anna moved up to the Jungle House. Hulda, Alice and Seela came up. Alice went up to the Jungle House, Hulda stayed here to do the housekeeping. They saw a fox, and a large number of monkeys on their way up. A cow had a calf.

5. A quiet day. Alice was here all day. Fellowship meeting in Jungle House.

6. Very windy, and cool all day. Alice had a prayer meeting with the younger ones in the hut, in the afternoon. The accals had their Prayer meeting in the Jungle House. Those who were here had united service after dinner.

7. Everyone very busy preparing for Anna's coming. In the evening the girls went to get palms and flowers

8. Anna, Preethie Sittie, S. Paula, Jasa, Jeevanie, Kumarie and Annacootie came up. A glorious day, not too windy.

9. Tamil service in the Jungle House. Anna sat outside in the evening, although she was very tired after the journey up.

10. The children came to sing to Anna in the evening.

1934

Sept 60

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 11 | Tuesday | Fine. |
| 12th | Wednesday. | very hot & still. Cool night & lovely. |
| 13th | Thursday. | Slight breeze - not so hot. |
| 14th | Friday | Smart breeze but hot. cold night |
| 15th | Saturday | Lovely wind not so hot. |
| 17th | Sunday. | Much cooler. A bit cloudy. |
| | Tuesday. | very cold night - Cooler day |
| 19 | Wednesday | Cold night but warm Day. |
| 20 | Thursday | Fine. Clear bright day. |
| 21. | Friday | Fine full day. |
| 22. | Saturday | Fine |

September.

10 cont. bringing a large green caterpillar, a bulbul's nest, and some lovely feathers to give to Amma.

11. Jessie and Frieda came up.
Jessie to stay the night & take Jean down next day. All had tea together in front, Amma included.
Phil came up with Manoranmal.

12th Leela's children went down with Alec as far as Red River, except Supreya & ● Rassie with Alec & joined the Round Picnic party & went home with them. Later Jessie & Jean went down. — Had tea on front terrace. Geoffrey & ~~[illegible]~~ had tea with us. They & the boys had all been to Pattirikal - Very hot.

13th Manoranmal had fever. Amma had a quiet day, sat out for tea & till dark. Had Phil's gramaphone outside. Not quite as hot as yesterday.

14th Amma was in great pain all the morning. Boys & girls from the Jungle House came down to sing at 5.30. Amma was out for a short time.

15th Per, Gandi & another went down early with a cart & should not at all want to go.
Later the other boys, with Dasan, Silavadee, & Aravamuthan went down. Philippo came up - Amma not at all well.

16th Services in Jungle House. 10.30 & 5.30. Amma very bad pain.
Amma is now both read aloud after tea. Monitor discovered in roof.

17th Mail came up - Amma slept well - pain easier. Read the book again after tea. Kohila thinks she saw a bear.

18th Another party of boys came up - Amma better. We think there are two monitors in the roof. Camel came in the evening !!!

19th Glorious Sunrise, the sky was lit up with gorgeous Colours.

20th Had 'Rounds' in the Porch. Amma sat in the Chair & the boys & girls sat round her and sang.

21. Uthara Sittie saw dozens of monkeys down the ravine.

22. Uthara Sittie took to the Red River. Seela, Rohila, Supreya, manorama & Rassie & brought up Pommanai & Shaveda. She saw a White monkey on the way

1934
Sept 62

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 22. | Saturday cont | |
| 23 | Sunday | Fine. |
| 24. | Monday | Fine, Cloudy in the afternoon, little drizzling |
| 25. | Tuesday | Fine all day but cold night. |
| 26 | Wednesday | Fine |
| 27. | Thursday | Fine |
| 28 | Friday | Fine but Cloudy in the afternoon. |
| 29 | Saturday | Fine, Cloudy in the morning |
| 30 | Sunday | Fine, Cloudy in the morning. Very windy night. |
| Oct 1. | Monday | Fine, Drizzly in the afternoon |
| 2. | Tuesday | Fine morning, Cloudy morning, |
| 3. | Wednesday | Windy night. Heavy rain in the afternoon |
| 4. | Thursday | Fine all day. |

22 Annachiek & boys had swimming in the pool in moonlight.

23. Panoramicum Sitti saw a white spotted brown snake. Went up to the Jungle House for the Service & Singing

24. Excitement of watching the Annachis & boys Climbing Rottangaltuttie.

25. Saw little red velvet peckies (bugs) scrambling down the grassy Slopes of Rottangaltuttie. Heard Giant Hornbills in the afternoon.

26. Some of us went to the Jungle House for tea, After tea we had games & had a great fun.

27. Tawonie, Annachiek, Jara, Neela, Sister Anna and Sister Hulda from this house & Premalu Sitti from the Jungle house with Dear Stina Annachie & Veeran Annachie went to the Cathedral rock. Some of us went further up to get lilies. Arrived here at 7:30 P.M. Brought lilies, orchids & those lovely lilac flowers to Anna.

28. Anna saw two huge monkeys on the Jaava tree right in front the house. Nallial Sitti & Premalu Sitti Came down for tea.

29. Sister Friedas B.D. We all had midday meal together. Had gramophone in the evening. Rajappan & Rakava & Vithya Came up to see Anna. Later on Thurenthiran & Suriathas arrived with a bundle that was left behind by the Priest who Came up.

30. Went up to the Jungle House for the Service & Singing We had Singing here after dinner.

Oct
1. Gorgeous Sunrise, the whole Sky was painted with beautiful pink, blue green etc. Saw a motherly monkey playing with its baby.

2. Saw whistling School boy teaching its young to fly.

3. The birds sang so happily after the rain.

5. Saw baby monkeys playing within sight of their mother. A brown monkey was found alone amongst other black monkeys.

5. Friday — Fine in the morning. Heavy rain in the afternoon.

6. Saturday — Fine all day. Beautiful Sunrise

7 Sunday — Fine but Cloudy all day.

*.

8 Monday — Fine but windy

9. Tuesday — Cloudy & Drizzly all Day

10. Wednesday — Drizzly all Day

11 Thursday — Heavy Rain. No Sun visible

12 Friday — Fine but Cloudy. Very windy Day.

13 Saturday — Cloudy Day

14 Sunday — Fine & warm. Less Windy

15. Monday — Fine in the morning & heavy Rain in the evening

5. Fellowship meeting in the Hut. The Jewellers and Jungleers came down for tea.
6. Amma had all the girls for the Prayer meeting while the Sittis & Annachies had theirs in the hut after tea. Seetha Sitti & Nundini came up.
7. Paemalu Sitti, Veeran Annachi, Deva Shiva Annachi Gnanaprakasam, Tara & Nundini climbed up the mountain left to Kattan Shettitti. This is the first time any one has climbed that mountain from this side! We found lovely deep purple flowers like Gentians & other kind of white everlasting flowers which looked like Daisies. We brought them down with few Ferns. Veeran Annachi found a Stag horn.
8. Seetha Sitti & Paramai go down.
Sirpan Annachi and the new Annachi (Arun) came up.
9. Sirpan Annachi went down. Had Gramaphone in the evening. Amma sat after tea in the Porch to listen to it.
10. Saw many minnets on the tree Quite close to the House
11. Nundini & Tara went up to the Jungle House for tea.
12. The Annachies & Premalu Sitti & Mallial Sittis saw Amma before they went down
13. The sea was all like one Silver Sheet. The girls went up towards Jewel House & brought some lovely Hoya flowers with strong scent. A huge motherly monkey came Quite close to the house.
14. Manasanda Sitti took Family Service in the Kitchen & Annotta Sitti took Eng Service in Hut after tea. Had Singing after Dinner.
15. Gorgeous Sunrise. The mountain Slopes were all tinted with the Colours.

1934.

Oct

66

16 Tuesday — Cloudy & little rain in the afternoon. Mist rolled up from the plains. Sign of the Monsoon. Rain all night.

17 Wednesday — Fine in the morning, misty morning afternoon cool

18 Thursday — Cloudy & Sunshine & few Showers

19 Friday — Heavy Rain Day & night.

20 Saturday — Rain & Sunshine, Heavy Showers at night misty morning

21 Sunday — misty & raining

22 Monday — Fine but cloudy. A bit sunny now & then

23 Tuesday

16. Devastira Amachie and Arulaseran Amachie Came up. Saw a baby pita buis near the Kitchen.
17. Ala Paliya Came up. Arulaseran Amachie and Deva Stira Amachie went down. Uttara Sitti saw a huge Iguana Lizard. Heavy Showers at night.
18. Paliya & the Coolman took all the Cows down Dasan went as far as the Rest River to help with the Cows.
19. The plants were all covered. Beautiful flowered Sky in the evening.
20. A Huge owl Came on the Stone Gents close to the house in the evening. Manoranian Sitti & Jara Saw it.
21. Had Gramaphone & Songs alternately in the evening. Uttara Sitti & Manoranian Sitti Saw a huge Snake near Sand & Stay.
~~Amotta Sitty, Uttara Sitti, Nandisiri and Jara go down~~ Killed a large green Scorpion in Anna's room.

12 Amotta Sitti, Uttara Sitti, Nandisiri & Jara go down All were busy packing & clearing up the House.

13 Anna, Preethi Sitti, Naveena Sitti, Manoranian Sitti and Manohara Sitti, Nela, Kumari, Jeevani, Annacootie, Shareya, Kamalam Acca, & the Servants go down.

1935. February

72

| | | | | | Temperature Morning Midday Night |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 15 | Friday | | | | Rather dull and cool. |
| 16 | Saturday | | | | Clouds over the hill-tops in the morning. Wind cold. Later became warmer. |
| 17 | Sunday | 70° | 80° | 79° | Sunny, sparkling day. Lovely moonlight. |
| 18 | Monday | 81° | 73° | | Cool. Fine. Sometimes dull |
| 19 | Tuesday | 68° | 81° | 71° | Glorious clear, cold morning. A few drops of rain in the afternoon. |
| 20 | Wednesday | 71° | 81° | 75° | Sunny & clear. Clouded a bit at night |

15 Kanalum Accal, Mathura, Nilavu, Numbi, Vahu, Rajamuttie and Sethu, Thomas, Arulaputha, Jeevavaran, Perutheie, Tirial, Anubay, Roshan came up with Ambu Sittie arriving at ten o'clock. Got the house in order and bathed in the Peranuntha Pool. Some monkeys came to the bridge

16 Bathed in the Dorachatha — first time for the boys. Went to the Jungle House before tea v found many guavas. When we got back we found that the second party had begun to arrive after picnicking ~~at~~ the Rest River. Ubaharie Sittie came up with Rutnie, Kirupai, Mukta, Sununtha, Vanaruha, Pura, Shareefa, Amaithal, Jebamunnie. The monkeys showed themselves clearly, one big one sitting in a tree top eating. Minivets and fairy blue birds came also.

17 Service at 10.30. In the afternoon the boys bathed in a pool below the Peranuntha where they could stand in their depth, which we called the Bulbul Pool. In the evening went to the Jewel House for singing, finding guavas along the way. There were several young monkeys in the trees to the south. In the morning we saw minivets and a sunbird with a red back. Also a bird soaring far overhead beating its wings.

18 At chota saw the green barbets. The scimitar babbler was near the house. Rajamuttie, Numbi, Pura learning to swim. Rajamuttie and Pura crossed the Pool with a rope. The boys saw a jungle cock. They went down by Tara Tou cave to the river bed and on to Nellikidai. Coming back joined a firewood foraging party.

19 Went with the boys for a walk by boundary path to Jungle House. Numbi crossed the Pool with a rope. Sethu, Thomas, Jeevavaran crossed with a rope. Went to the Jewel House in the evening coming home by the garden. Found a 'red leaf' tree in full flower.

20 The minivets and Loten sunbirds came to a bush just at hand at chota time v showed all their lovely colours. Ruby throated bulbuls v other sunbirds, flower peckers etc. came too. The girls heard a noise in the early morning as of an animal being chased.

Ubaharie Sittie, Rutnie, Mukta, Kirupai, Sununtha, Amaithal, Jebamunnie, Shareefa, Vanaruha, Pura went to Jungle House. Rajamuttie, Vahu and boys explored the vicinity of the Jewel House

1935 February



| | | Temperature | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Morning | Midday | Evening | |
| 21 | Thursday | 65° | | 73° | Fine. Warm at midday. |
| 22 | Friday | 68° | 83° | 74° | Fine. |
| 23 | Saturday | 68° | 81° | 73° | Fine. Warmer, but some wind Cold at night. |
| 24 | Sunday | 65° | 78° | 72° | Dull. Colder. A very little rain in the afternoon Mist on the mountains at night, which afterwards cleared ~~away~~ and the stars became very bright |
| 25 | Monday | 65° | 81° | 74° | Dull. A heavy shower about five. |
| 26 | Tuesday | 63° | 81° | 74° | Very cold & clear in the early morning Warm midday. Cloudy in the evening |

21 Ubaharie Sittie and girls came to bathe at 3:30. Went for a walk by cow-shed and boundary path on south. The accals & boys saw a large monkey family in the morning by the river. Had a fire and sat round it and played games after dinner.

22 Rayamuthie, Nilavu, Vahu and Sethu, Arulayutha, Jeevaraman, Perumthie, Trial, Anubraj, Roshan went down. Met Lola Accal, Nuranie, Dayala Sittie coming up with Nesamunnie, Seelie, Sarojini, Muttukovai, Nahai, Pinapu, Jeyaleela, Mottu, Preethiemalai, Bhandakanthiepu, Aeenie, Narumai, Neelavathie, Porpu, Piriamalai, Kamalaleelamma, Ruvijithum. Thomas, who had a sore throat, went down with dhoolie men. A little Loten sunbird keeps pecking at the glass windows if shut; if open, it flutters in, & out the other side & turns back again. It seems to be getting something off the glass. Went up to the Jungle House in the afternoon. Had games & singing round the fire.

23 The children saw monkeys for the first time. A big one came quite near the house with its baby. Lola Accal saw a pitta and a dove. When we went for firewood we saw a hole by a rock which looked as if a bear had been scraping there for white ants recently. Seelie crossed the Pool twice with a rope, and tried to dive.

24 Service for grown-ups in the Jungle House & for children in the Forest House. Jeyaleela crossed to the ring with a rope. The children saw many monkeys and babies by the river & we saw the monkey family going to bed at night. Some children saw a mountain squirrel. We had singing in the Forest House in the evening.

25 Went for a walk by Tara Eva Cave to river & down to Nellikidai Pool & up by the path. Seelie crossed the Pool without the rope. In the evening went up to the Jewel House & down by Cave of Coolness & home through the garden.

26 In the morning went down the river for a bit and back through the jungle. The Loten sunbird which has been coming to the window every day is building a nest. The children saw the female orange minivet and Sarojini and some of them saw a porcupine on the evening walk.

| | | | Temperature | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | Morning | Midday | Evening | |
| 27 | Wednesday | | 83° | 73° | | Sunny. Warmer. Glorious rosy glow in the early morning. Glorious stars at night |
| 28 | Thursday | | 73° | 83° | 73° | Sunny. Warm. |
| March | | | | | | |
| 1 | Friday | | 73° | 84° | 76° | Not at midday. Cloudy in afternoon. |
| 2 | Saturday | | 74° | 85° | 73° | Fine. Rather overcast in evening |
| 3 | Sunday | | 73° | 84° | 74° | Fine. Warm. Stars bright & clear. |
| 4 | Monday | | 68° | 83° | 75° | Fine. A little thunder in the afternoon. |
| 5 | Tuesday | | 73° | 84° | 74° | Fine. Warm. Mist quite low down on the mountains in the evening |

27 Saw a large monkey close to the house, eating young leaves. Saw the lovely little sun-birds with the crimson back. Nuranie, Dayala, Tebamunnie and Nambikaimunnie went with Ubaharie Sittie & party for a climb up the valley to the west of David's Rock, starting at about 1 o'clock and getting back about 7. Deva Stira Annachie. Tolan Annachie & boys came up to the Jewel House for the night.

28 Boys took cows down in the early morning, Annachies following later. Aneenie, Chandrakanthepen, Nesamunnie, Runjithum crossed to the ring with help. The children saw monkeys behind the Jungle House. Accals heard a noise of a seemingly large animal near the kitchen at night.

March
1 Seetha Sittie came up with Nunthana, Amithal, Devamunnie and Nithie. The three first went on to the Jungle House. Seelie got to the waterfall in the Nanahatha Pool and swam all the way back herself. In the evening heard the sound of a deer very near the house but could not see it. Vanaruha came for the night.

2 Bathed in Nellikidai Pool in morning. In the afternoon Seetha Sittie went down taking Tebamunnie, Vanaruha and Pura & Nathura from the Jungle House. Went for a walk by the boundary path on the south & down through garden to Cave of Goliness, & home by path. Looked at stars at night. The whistling schoolboy flew right into the hut and stayed there for a minute before he realised someone else was there

3 Went to the river by boundary path & back by Tara Tora Cave. Seelie, who was in front saw a porcupine which raised its quills in fear. After service at 10·30, bathed with great joy in Peramuntha Waterfall and Santha Pool. Singing with Jungle House family here after tea.

4 Went for a walk by the boundary path down from the cow shed, & got into the river bed just above Nellikidai, crossing & coming home by the usual path. There were a great many black and brown monkeys on the bridge at midday. In the afternoon Mattu and Nahai reached the ring without help.

5 Mattu went across to the rock with the rope behind her and without help. Jeyaleela went to the rock with the rope in front. Heard a sort of snuffling sound near the hut in the afternoon – bear? porcupine?

1935, March

78

| | | Morning | Midday | Evening | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 6 | Wednesday | 69° | 83° | 74° | Not so warm. Thunder & light showers in the evening. |
| | Prayer Day | | | | |
| 7 | Thursday | 73° | 84° | 77° | Warm. Rather heavy. Cloudy in the evening |
| 8 | Friday | 69° | 79° | | Very heavy rain about 3 o'clock in the morning. |
| 11th | Monday | | 72 | | Windy. Fine. |
| 12th | Tuesday | 69 | 79 | 71 | Fine - Sunny - windy - specially mid-day and evening. |
| 13 | Wednesday | 69 | 80. | 71. | Fine - no wind after the night, during which it was very high. |
| 14 | Thursday | 66. | 81 | 74 | Fine |
| 15 | Friday | 69 | | | Fine |
| 16 | Saturday | 66 | | 73 | Fine |
| 17 | Sunday | 69 | 82 | 73 | Fine. |

6 Sarojini and Nahai went to the rock with the rope in front of them.
Prayer meeting for the girls in the Jungle House at 3 o'clock.

7 The Jungle House family came down for a feast at midday for Amaithal's Coming-day. Ubahaie Sittie stayed for Tea ✓ Then we all went up to see Amaithal's flowers. Noise at night as of an animal trampling in the grass outside

8 Kamalaleelamma found a baby yellow browed bulbul that must have fallen out of its nest in the storm. We put it in a basket and its mother must have come ✓ fetched it while we were at prayers for we heard a great chirping ✓ afterwards found it had gone. Much more water in the waterfall. Sumuntha found a blue flycatcher's nest where the bird is sitting. All went down, except Kumalam Acca who went up to Jungle House.

11th Ubahaie Sittie, Kumalam Acca, Kirubai, Ruthinie, Muktha, Nundana. Amithal came down from Jungle House. The Blue flycatcher has deserted its nest entirely since Friday.

12. Nundana found another Blue flycatcher's nest to the south of the house. In the morning Kirubai saw a large black animal, probably a bear, walking away into the forest from quite near the house on the same side. In the afternoon we went up to open up the Jewel House for Sivappan Anachie – on the way down in the moonlight about 7.20 p.m. we heard a long low growl – something like distant thunder – from somewhere in front of us! Luckily there was a tin hung on a tree a little further up the path so we went back and banged that thoroughly and beating some small tins we had with us we got safely home.

13 A small fish brown animal ran from under the mango tree towards the Mahomedan Cave at mid-day. Black monkeys were in the tree during the afternoon. Three of us had a glorious moonlight bathe and after supper made toffee. The moon had a big ring.

14 A baby monkey & its mother came to the mango tree.

Kirubai - Muktha - Ruthinie Nundana went down. Thyagu. Prema. Roseamma. Punni up.

15 A beautiful perfect circle of rainbow round the sun at mid-day

16 Went for a scramble up riverbed behind garden, then up on to the slope & into garden. Monkeys in the mango tree. One ran across the roof of the house. When we had the walk we found a new fruit yellowish green, small, which the monkeys had evidently been eating so we tried it. It was sweet but without much flavour.

17. Quiet Sunday. Service 10.30 a.m. Philip came to tea & stayed for singing

1935.
March. 80

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 18th | Monday | | 81 | 73 | |
| 19th | Tuesday | 68 | 82 | 74 | Fine. Thunder cloudy afternoon. |
| 20th | Wednesday | 70 | 84 | 76 | |
| 21st | Thursday | 72 | 86. | 74 | Fine. Thunder afternoon. |
| 22nd | Friday | 72 | 80 | 73. | Fine except for one slight shower 5 p.m. |
| 23rd | Saturday | | | 74 | Fine. |
| 24th | Sunday | 70. | 84 82 | 75 | Fine. |
| 25th | Monday | 70 | 85. | 75. | Fine |
| 26th | Tuesday | 72. | 82 | 71. | Heavy shower about 3.30 p.m. Otherwise fine. |
| 27th | Wednesday | 69 | | 74 | Fine |
| 28 | Thursday | | 82 | 76 | Fine— Some thunder. |
| 29 | Friday | | 81 | 75 | Fine |
| 30 | Saturday | 71 | | 72. | Fine morning - quite a lot of rain in the afternoon. |
| 31. | Sunday. | 70. | 82. | 74. | Fine - a little cloudy at intervals. |
| 31 | Sunday | 70 | 82 | | |

18th Went for a walk down the river bed and found several kinds of flowers.

19th A Malabar Trogon (beautiful bird with crimson underneath - black head - brown back) and his mates (several shades of brown, long chestnut tail) seen from the hut. Monkeys in the mango tree & the low bushes in front of the house. Several babies - one very small.

20. Thungam and Arulthai both went to the ring (with a rope) without help. Went further up river bed behind cow-shed and across a small Aeroodal the garden. Found several kinds of flowers & got 'lovely wood' for growing ferns.

21. Had a good scramble up river bed below Hut. Brought back two aeroodal for ferns.

22 Weeded the steps. A sambur heard near the house 8.p.m.

23rd All except K. Acca went with Sivagnanam Annachie & Thulasi Annachie to Nelliekal. Had a splendid day. Some difficulty in getting through forest as it was very overgrown. Found beautiful orchids on the Aeroodal. Lots of water in annaikut. The dantis seem there- a Wild Goose came over with a tremendous noise. Lots of birds calling, especially on the Bengal tiri path. Shama heard & seen once in the garden. Wild raspberries (yellow & purple) and blackberries found. No recent sign of elephants. Nelliekal as beautiful & attractive as ever. Not many butterflies (a few flies!) Snake travelled away at tremendous speed from just beside Norman's foot on the Aeroodal. Like a rapid rat through grass. Saw beautiful yellow snake pretending to be a branch in Nelliekal. Plenty of flowers. Got home about 6 p.m. (Started 6.30 a.m.)
Trogon or laughing Thrush. Came to meet her.

24th Tamil Service morning. Singing on Jungle House Rock 6p.m. M.E.P. had dinner there - Stars

25th Re-opened old paths. The chloropsis in the bushes behind the house. ? Grey headed bulbul.

26th Chloropsis about again for some time. Good view of Malabar Trogon - Marvellous scarlet underneath.

27th Walked up to river above Jewel House & then to the pipe line. Found new flowers

28th Arulthai went alone from Ring to Dining Rock with rope behind.

29th An eagle with something fairly large black in its claws went up behind the Jewel House. Swept some more paths in the evening. Singing after supper.

the afternoon 30th Manorammia Sithé, Pappu, Rubavathie, Anandhie, Naramanmie, Taraha & Kamala Sithé came up- We saw the Trogan quite close to the House.
Ubahanie Sithé, Prema, Pumunnie & Roseammal went down.

31st Tamil Service morning- Singing on Jewel House verandah, 5.30. We heard a deer calling, quite near the House in the afternoon. We went to the ~~Foot~~ Jewel House by way of the Plum garden and the new site.

1935.

82

APRIL.

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1st | Monday. | 70. | 80. | 74 | Heavy shower of rain about 3 p.m. |
| 2nd. | Tuesday | 72 | 80 | 72 | Cloudy all day - slight shower 5.30 p.m. |
| 3rd | Wednesday. | 70 | 78 | 74 | Heavy rain in the night. Fine and sunny most of the day. |
| 4th. | Thursday | 70 | 74 | 70 | Rain again the night & very dull until midday. when weather cleared & Sun came out. |
| 5th. | Friday. | 69 | 74 | 70 | Rained most of the night. Fine day - heavy clouds over the mountains and thunder in the distance but no rain. |
| 6th | Saturday | 68 | | 70 | Fine except for one shower about 4 p.m. |
| 7th | Sunday. | 69 | 73. | | Cold damp mist hanging round the house all morning. |
| 8th. | Monday. | 70 | | 71 | Fine —. |

APRIL

1st Ponnuai Sithé, Mothinie, Kuvlai & Vaiduria came up. Kuvalai and Vaiduria went down to Dolmaires with Kamala Sittie.

2nd Masons came and put down cement for new diving board. Went up to the garden & saw many changes - ground cleared of many trees..

3rd Killed a small black & white snake in the Prophets' Chamber. Went for a walk to Welikidai Pool and saw a large brown snake. ? Python. Navamanie fell into the water with fright so we turned round and hurried home. Saw two more small snakes. Everybody feeling on nervous.

4th. Marahatha very full but Arulthal swam across with the rope and practised diving from the rock.. Very cold! Saw two barbets and a fairy blue bird in the trees in front of the house. Dicussed climbing to David's Rock but decided it was too wet and slippery. Tanks appear to be filling up on the plains.

5th Quiet day~ Lorna and Norman came down for the Fellowship meeting. Sat on the steps of the hut. He met and strengthened us.

6th. Prayer. Dairy. Santha Sittie and Tholan Annachie came down & had prayer meeting with us in the hut. In the evening we went for a walk but found the rocks very slippery. Saw ? Red breasted flycatcher up behind Marahatha.

7th. Tamil service on Forest House verandah - followed by singing. A family of black monkeys came down to the big mango tree. One monkey came to Peranada and imitated Arulthal while she was bathing. To the Jewel House for singing after tea.

8th Philip called here on his way up to Jungle House. After tea we climbed up the riverbed behind the hut and sat on to the Rocks, came down scrambling through the trees to the hut.

1935

APRIL 84

9th Tuesday. 72 80 74. Fine –

10th Wednesday – – 75 Fine –

11th Thursday. 72 78. Fine - very heavy and close.
12th Friday 72 84 76 Fine - wind changed to South West.

13th Saturday 74 83

14th Sunday. Fine - hot.
15th Monday. " "
16th Tuesday " "

17th Wednesday. " "
18th Thursday. " "
19th Good Friday " "
20th Saturday " "

21 Sunday " "

9th. Family of brown monkeys came and played in the trees in front of the house. Blue flycatcher seems to take an airing every evening about five-thirty & then go back to her nest.

10th. Manramnia Sittie, Poumai Sittie, Pappu, Rubavathie, Navamanie Taraha, Nothinie & Ananthie went for the day to Nelleraikal. Selaiyer came to shew us a new path to the Ponies one then left us to go on by ourselves. Reached Nelleraikal about 9.15. Found many beautiful little flowers. The bigger bushes had finished flowering & were covered with berries Saw two large white eagles with black-tipped wings and a ? hawk, near the bungalow. No snakes or elephants but we saw a monkey doing a very graceful high dive just over our heads on the way to the ariesh. Arrived home tired but joyful about 5 p.m.

11th. Went up to the Plum Garden to see the new houses there.

12th Much weeding and sweeping of paths - preparing everything for the coming of the two new Sitties. Singing in the moonlight.

13th Rukma Ceccal, Ratha, Mathuria, Vanaliha, Lallitha, Suneetha, Christian, Auchen & M. W. came up. Evalda, Freda, Thangam, Pappu, Rubavathie, Navamunnie, Ananthie & Taraha went down.

14th Tamil service in the Forest House. Singing in the evening.

15th.

16th Hulda, Tara, Sellacootie & Ammacootie came up. Hulda saw a red dog. Saw brown monkeys too. Kamalam & Aruthal went down. Yovan came up.

17th Heard the giant hornbill.

18th Picnic-ed in the Jewel House. Geoffrey came (to Jungle House)

19th Service at 10.30. Went to Jewel House to arrange flowers.

20th Christian, Lorna, Tara, Lallitha, Nothinie & Suneetha went to the "source" with the Annachies. Saw elephants' & other animals' tracks. Francesca, Barbara, Venthie, Harold, & Kamala came up (to the Jewel House.)

21 Happy Easter Sunday. Had Service at 10:30. Singing after the Service, before Dinner & after Dinner. Went to the Jewel House & Jungle House to sing at 7:30 a.m.

April.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 22 | Sunday | Fine & hot in the day. Cloudy & lightening in the evening |
| 23 | Tuesday | Hot, cloudy, no wind in the morning; breeze in the evening. |
| 24. | Wednesday | A short shower about 3.30. Thunder - heavy clouds. Fine all evening, cooler. |
| 25. | Thursday. | Heavy thunder shower in evening. River has more water in it; Peranunda falls pound slightly. |
| 26. | Friday. | Fine all day - cloudy in the evening. |
| 27. | Saturday | Fine all day. Hotter. |
| 28 | Sunday. | |
| 29. | Monday. | Fine all day; for 2 hrs. each day hot, cooler in the evenings & mornings. |
| 30 | Tuesday. | |

breeze

22 All the Annachis came down for tea & stayed for the P.M. Deva Nesan Annachie, Arun Annachi & Deva Rahava came up to the Jungle House.

23rd. Godfrey annachie came up to the Jewel House - Piria Sittie went up there to join Venthie Sittie, Anbu Sittie, & Perumuthie Sittie. Santha Sittie spending a night in the Hut.

Shantie Sittie, Nuranie Sittie came up & are staying here a few nights. Pyarie Sittie came down to Forest House -

y clouds 24. Santha Sittie & Mathinie went down; also Thalan & Deva Stiva annachies.

Arulai accal went up to Jewel House & Uruthie Sittie came up to be here. Saw Malabar Trogan in Trees below the house.

25. Diving board put in place.

slightly 26. Dived from the new diving board - Suneetha crossed the Pool without a rope.

27. Tiran annachie & Venthan annachie went up to the Jewel H. Naveena Sittie brought up Nallamanal, Sarala, Arumai, Kareema, Kothigie & Supreeya, Balinie & Rajamacootie & is staying for the weekend.

28. Three monkeys came to our Mango Tree to eat mangoes & Trema berries. They were very fearless. We heard their patter, patter, on the Jackfruit bare branch. A mother held out her arms to her baby & her baby ran to her & then she leaped away with it in her arms. The baby was about ½ the size of the mother.

cooler in 29. Naveena Sittie took down Suneetha, Mathuria, Ratha - Coolies came up with the roof-wood for the new Hut.

30. 2 Cicadas made a good shower for ¾ without ceasing - Watched them on வாகை tree (Albizzia).

1935.

May. 88

1. Wednesday. Temp: at 6·30 a.m. 76. midday 90. 8·30 p.m. 78. Fine all day: breeze in the evening.

2 Thurs: Fine all day. No waterfall into Marahatha.

3 Friday. Hot day 90° midday. 79 evening. (103 & 104 on the plains midday & 90 at night)

4 Saturday Still hot day; thunder clouds in the evening but no rain.

5 Sunday. Same.

Prayer Day.

6. Monday Mists came down low down the river ravine from the source but no rain.

7 Tuesday. The mountains very clear & looking near. Cloudy off & on. Cool breeze in the evening - 77°.

8th. Wednesday Breeze all day. Mists on the mountain tops above the source each evening.

9th. Thursday. Breeze in the evening -

10th. Friday. Midday 91°. evening 77.

11. Saturday. Sun hidden behind thick clouds over mountain-tops after 4·0 p.m.

12. Sunday. Hot morning; cloud & sunshine during afternoon.

1935
May

1 We cut down some of the small trees in the Rose garden below Forest House which had grown up & were blocking the view.

2 ↓ A climb done to David Rock & then on the ridge to the N. of David's Rock, descending by Mangsholi path to F.H. Started fr. Jungle H. at 7·0, in shade nearly all the way up; 2 hrs in the Cave of Terno beside a stream & back again by about 5 p.m.

Monkeys come daily A.M. & P.M. most fearlessly to the mango tree & Suseela rock. Saw the Black & White Pied Shrike.

4 Midday watched 2 Scarlet Minivets with their yellow coloured companions in asr mb tree outside the Prophet's Chamber.

5. Went up to the Jewel House for the Service.

6. Seela & Susanmal with Nesakarunianmal & Saralie as escort came up
About 7·30 a.m. a rumble & crashing sound. Afterwards saw a newly fallen tree across the ravine. Those nearer to it than we at the Kitchen did not hear anything. at the River

7 A tea feast for the Sitties & girls in the Forest House & Games on the Terrace afterwards. Much joy & laughter. Nesakarunianmal & Saralie went down.

8. Poniyer killed a snake in the Marahatha; it fell to the bottom & has not since appeared ~~at~~ † floating on the surface Have the fishes eaten it? Shantie being Santha Seal rebuilding began.

9. The gardeners knocked down from the Trees 6 sumais of mangoes, most of which were sent to Dohnavur.

10. Kamala Sittie brought up Pumalai, Chandra, & Selva.

Kamala Sittie went down with Nullammal, Balnie, Lalitha Kothigie, Kareema & Supreeya.

Small prickly palms (Pandanus) on grassy slope above Garden (S) fruiting.

12. Service in Jewel House at 10·0 a.m. Singing there at 5·0 p.m. Last Sunday service for workmen as the 2 New Huts are nearly finished. Monkeys in bushes just below the Terrace steps Very fearless this year. Seela could have caught one by its tail.

1935.
May -

May 90

13. Monday. Hot & still till 2·0 & then breezy, with cloud & sunshine. Heavy shower in the evening at 6·0 p.m., with thunder & lightening. 3·0 p.m 87°, 9·30 p.m. 78°.

14. Tuesday - Same as yesterday - No rain here; showers on the plains Thunder in the evening 90° midday.

15. Wednesday Fine all day. Invigorating breeze: cooler.

16 Thursday. Fine all day, & breezy, wind fairly strong in evening. Thunder & lightening at 7·0 p.m.

17 Friday - Fine all day: a splendid invigorating breeze: much cooler. Midday 81°. Evening 75°.

18. Saturday. Fine all day: cool breeze all day, evening stronger wind.

19 Sunday. Fine all day - much cooler.

20 Monday - Fine all day.

21 Tuesday. Cloudy at dawn. Evening, mist above the Source.

22 Wednesday. Fine & very windy

23 Thursday Fine & windy.

3 Anbu Sittie, Uruthie Sittie, Tiran annachie, Sarala, Rajamaccotie, Punalai, Selva, Chandra & Seela started from the Hut bridge at 3:30 & were on David's Rock at 4:15.

Went up to the twice weekly P.M in Jewel House. Praying for Mrs Houghton's visit to China. Heard sambur calling.

M.C & F.N. saw a (Shama) Trogon? in the undergrowth near the Prophet's Chamber. It remained quite near after we spoke.

Watch Annachies climbing the height to S. of Jewel House 6.30 - 9.30 when They reached the skyline. Most thrilling.

Amotha Sittie, Kuvalai, Sellamma & Pushparaha came up to stay the night. occupied tonight for the 1st time.

Sittie & the girls who came up yesterday went down with Sarala Rajamaccotie & Arumai. They saw a python on the path. Watched the full moon rise above the ridge where Piria Sittie plays the Organ - glorious orange ball behind light clouds. Orange minivets frequently seen near the house.

Rukma, Seela & Kamala climbed a long way up the dry river bed below Cathedral Rock, & found Gnetum scandens (a Coniferae) which looks like a Asclepiadaceae creeper vine. Games in the evening before & after dinner.

3. Kamala saw a mountain snake above the Meralhatta as She could not move right or left as the place was so narrow, She jumped into the pool & swam across with all the washed Seelais etc hugging them to her side & Came ashore Safe & Sound. swimming with them under her arm she

Perutharie Sittie, Rukma Akka, Seela & Soda climbed to Bala, Sella & Kamala & Came by the laundry, met a Small Snake on the way.

May 1935

92

24. Friday — Fine hot & a fair wendy. Misty in the evening.

25 Saturday — Fine & very hot. Windy in the morning

26. Sunday — From dawn all day mists low on the mountains & off & on drizzling rain. Windy.

27 Monday. — Clear above the mountains till 3·0, then mists. Windy & dusty.

28 Tuesday — Windy & dusty - Tops of mountains clear all day & evening.

29. Wednesday. — Gusts of wind & perfectly clear sky continue.

30 Thursday — Very windy day & night.

31 Friday. — A few clouds above the Source. Plains very clear.

1st June. Saturday. — Evening - misty clouds low ~~on~~ the heights

2nd Sunday. — Morn: perfectly clear sky alas; slight mist on the mountain tops in the evening.

The Lord's Supper. in Amma's Room.

(For order of Service see end of book)

24. Naveena Sittie brought Amala, Jeevalie, Preetha, Thai, Harahai, Hamarai & Saroja.

25. Seela & Kamala saw a porcupine near Monkey Pool. Naveena Sittie went down with Kamala, Pennalai, Chandra & Selva. Saw thousands of ants moving their nests.

26 Special prayer for Amma. Heard an animal treading on the leaves near the Hut.

27. Went to find Amotha Rock, but the path is overgrown & we did not see it. Boundry path there is clear.

28. We prayed for rain. Drought conditions in Travancore very serious They are ~~p~~ buying water in Nagracoil.

29 Tara saw a Mountain squirrel eating Jack fruit.

30 Several of us heard the Shama calling near the Premie Cave. Uttara Sittie saw it. It was very shy & flew away at once.

31. Illustrating the "Foresters Annual Report" for Naveena Sittie.

June

1. Godfrey annachie brought us a baby White-capped Motherly Monkey which, after a watch of 2 hrs he was sure his mother was neglecting. It was too weak to grip its mother. When it rolled down the slope of a rock its mother paid no head to its cries. It drank milk readily from a spoon & lay on its side asleep like a

2 ~~bab~~ child. 2nd After morning-tea one monkey alone was seen in a tree near the house so the baby was put on a low branch. At once that monkey came down & took the baby & went off with it Great rejoicings — How did that mother know her baby was here? The baby was taken from the river-bed near the Jewel House. Later. Apparently not the mother who came for the baby because the monkey at whose side the baby was first seen, on a rock in the river bed near the Preeyalu Pool, is still there & seems very ill — probably the cause of her apparent neglect while Godfrey annachie watched it the previous day, & of the baby's weakness — So as Tara says "we have saved a baby in the Forest".

1935
June
94

3rd Monday. Fine all day. Thin misty clouds on the mountain tops
in the evening. Wind less strong -

4th Tuesday. Fine all day - Cloudy above the Sonca in evening.

5th Wednesday. Sunshot showers about 4.0 p.m., a few Clouds sailing down over
the plains.

6th Thursday. Prayer Day. Cloudy in the evening - no rain.

7 Friday - Clouds which gathered over the mountains about
3.0 very thin -

8. Remarkably still morning - Breeze in the evening.

8th Clouds over the mountains looked thicker - there
Midday 90. was a little thunder & a very short shower -
104° in Dohnavur.

9 Whit Sunday Morning hot & still; gathering storm clouds at noon.
3.0 Thunder & a little rain; temperature in even: 78.

10 Monday - Not a breath of wind all day - Several very light showers
after 2.0 p.m. Fine in the evening & clouds high - Cooler.

11 Tuesday. Cloudy sunrise. Thunder clouds over the plains at noon.
About 3.30 a heavy shower - Great Thanksgiving, for there
was clearly rain on the plains also.

12 Wednesday Early morn. 75. No sunshine all day, & a good shower of rain in afternoon
& light showers in the evening. Still none in Dohnavur.

13 Thursday Bright sunshine till 3-0 & rain in the evening - light showe

3rd A climb to & above Cathedral Rock. Perumuthie Sittie, Umbu Sittie & Shantie Sittie, Rukma accal, Seela, Jeevothie, Tarahai, Tamarai, some Annachies & Thumbies. In spite of drought they found about 20 different plants in flower or fruit. There are masses of wild Date Palm with large orange heads of fruit.
Manahatha Pool rather dirty - scarcely a trickle goes in - Its longing for fresh supplies.

4th Special prayer for the sufferers in the Quetta earthquake.

5th Arul Sittie brought up Ehai, Piratha & Navamithirie.
During a very still night continual rustling among the dry leaves near the Hut could be heard from Prophet's Chamber.

6th Arul Sittie went down with Tara, Susa, Annacootai, Tarahai Piratha & Navamithirie. Great games of Tenicoit on Terrace.

7th English Service in the Jewel H. at 10.0. Tamil Service in the Jungle H. at 11.0; Singing at 5.30 in the Jewel House Porch.
From the Hola Shantie, Uruthie Sittie saw a 5ft long snake - not a python.
Uruthie Sittie saw a Shama & a Trogan at the same time, on a leafless Tree below the Monkey Pool.

8. Great games of Tenicoit. Preetha & Jeevothie practised. Many girls given at 'Stir the Porrige' game. Rukma accal & Arulai accal correcting Tamil tract proofs.

9. Uruthie Sittie caught several new butterflies.

10. Two snakes in the Pool when Annahula Sittie & Perumuthie Sittie bathed in the evening.

1935.
June

96

14 Friday - Monsoon clouds. Little rain in the evening

15 Saturday Little. Windy

16 Sunday Showery & windy

17 Monday Cloudy all day & showery. More rain at night.

18 Tuesday Cloudy but fine.

19 Wednesday Shower of rain about 7a.m. A brilliant rainbow over the forest & mountains on the South - and a faint one about it. Bright sunshine after 8 a.m.

July 1935.

27. Saturday Windy. Little rain.

28. Sunday Short heavy showers. Night very windy & cold.

29. Monday Very cloudy and windy. Several showers of rain.

30. Tuesday rained nearly the whole day.

31. Wednesday Showers in the morning. Afternoon no rain. Cloudy all day

August 1935.

1.8. Thursday Sunshine in the morning. Brilliant rainbow over the mountains. Showers in the afternoon.

2.8. Friday. Rainbow in the morning & Short heavy showers. Windy

3.8. Saturday Windy, cold, cloudy.

4.8. Sunday Sunshine in the morning. Afternoon windy and cold Light showers.

5.8. Monday. Midday 80 Evening 70. Fine all day. Rain in the night.

14. Rukma accal, Preetha, Jeevolie, Amala, Ehai, Vanaktha, Sallacootie Uruthie Sittie & Pyaric Sittie go down - Piria Sittie came down from the Jewel House.

18. Veuthien Annachie & Veuthie Sittie & Harold came to breakfast. Went down at 1.15
19. Uthara Sittie, Peruthaire Sittie, Anukula Sittie & Piria Sittie went down. House shut up.

27. Rukma Accae, Leela, Mariammal, Nundanie, Manorama, Shariva and M.F. came up.
28. Tamil Service 11 a.m. Bathed in the Peramunda Waterfall. Went for a short walk in the evening. After dinner singing.
29. Saw a big family of monkeys crossing the bridge.
30. Saw a big mountain squirrel. Killed a big scorpion near the house.
31. We killed a fat 7½ feet long in the Prophets chamber.
1. A whole crowd of fairy bluebirds 7 or 8 sat in the mangotree and sang to us.

1.8. Nundanie, Manorama & M.F. went for an interesting climb in the river-bed near the Foresthouselust. Brought some nice flowers.

Tamil Service 11. a.m. Went for a long walk in the evening.

Monkeys came quite near to Prophetschamber and said "Good morning" to Rukma Acca and Leela.

1935.

August.

98

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 6.8 | Tuesday. | morning 72<br>midday 80<br>Evening 70. | Cloudy till 8. a.m. Then lovely sunshine. Windy in the afternoon. The sea was very clear. |
| 7.8. | Wednesday | Mo. 7<br>Mi. 80<br>E. 76 | Fine in the morning. Cloudy in the afternoon. No rain. |
| 8.8. | Thursday | Mo. 70<br>Mi. 84<br>E. 74 | Fine in the morning. Cloudy in the afternoon. Began to be windy after 3 p.m. Rain in the evening. |
| 9.8. | Friday | Mo. 72<br>Mi. 78<br>E. 74 | Cloudy in the morning. Sunshine in the afternoon. |
| 10.8. | Saturday | Mo. 72<br>Mi. 80<br>E. 74 | Fine all day. |
| 11.8. | Sunday | Mo. 72<br>Mi. 78<br>E. 72 | Fine all day. Windy in the afternoon. Very windy in the night. |
| 12.8. | Monday | Mo. 70<br>Mi. 78<br>E. 72 | Sunshine - cloudy - very windy - few showers. Cold. |
| 13.8. | Theresday | | Fine in the morning. Cloudy and very windy in the afternoon. |
| 14.8. | Wednesday | Mo. 72<br>Mi. 76<br>E. 74 | Bright sunshine all day. |
| 15.8. | Thursday | Mo. 72<br>Mi. —<br>E. 72. | Bright sunshine in the morning. Heavy rain in the afternoon, began 2.30 p.m. |
| 16.8. | Friday | Mo. 72<br>Mi.<br>E. | Cloudy till 9 a.m. Then sunshine and few showers. Fine in the afternoon. |
| 17.8. | Saturday | Mo. 70<br>Mi. 78<br>E. 74 | Fine in the morning. Heavy showers in the afternoon |
| 18.8. | Sunday | Mo. 70<br>Mi. 76<br>E. 72 | Cloudy in the morning. Few showers in the afternoon |
| 19.8. | Monday | Mo. 70 | Cloudy in the morning. Very heavy rain in the afternoon |
| 20.8. | Tuesday | Mo. 70<br>Mi. 74<br>E. 70 | Cloudy in the morning. Very heavy raine in the afternoon |

6.8. Prayer Day. Brown monkeys had their midday meal in the big old tree near the Unarahalla pool.

7.8. Venthen Annachie ஆனைச்சி came up; 6 p.m.; bathed in the pool; had tea in the Forest house and then went up to the hut near the Jungelhouse. Vundanie saw a green snake in the Deathpool.

8.8. On the male rock near Amma's room a whistling schoolboy sang its morning song; nearby in a small bush two bulbul's had a very important conversation. — Got firewood from near the Monkeypool. 5 Hunters with a dog where seen by Rukma Acca near the Deathpool.

9.8. Picked சீனிச்சம்பா and beans in the garden in the morning so we sent down.

10.8. Veeren and Per brought 10 cows up. Rukma Acca saw a எருமை Bull running away from the pineapple garden.

11.8. Tamil Service 11 30.

12.8. Heard deers' bark. Venthen Annachie ஆனைச்சி went down.

13.8. A big scorpion was killed near the house.

14.8. Orange minivet seen by the house.

15.8. Mariamal's Coming day. The house lovely decorated with palms and flowers.

16.8. Went up the riverbed which leads to the Anuhla Rock and found beautiful flowers.

17.8. Went through the garden to the Juwelhouse, Jungelhouse, new huts and came back 7 p.m. — Tamil Service 11 a.m.

18.8. Lola Acca, Karunanithie, Prasie, Sahadeva, Suhanthie, Vavamanie, Pushparacha, Venthen Annachie, Durai came up. — Mariammal, Nanthinie, Manoranna went down. - Killed three big scorpions.

19.8. Rukma, Lola, Sheroopa went to Jewel House.

1935
Aug:

100

20.8 Wednesday — Naseema Sitti, Reela, & Ludlitha came up. Got the house ready for Amma. Venthan Am: went down. It rained from midday, & in the night.

22.8 Thursday — mid:76 Amma, Ubakari Sitti, Preethi Sitti & Sivappan Annachi came up. Arrived at 9 a.m. Amma very, very tired. Fine all day. House all busy with pulus & leaves. Sivappa Annachi went down at 5 p.m. Lola came to see us. Kumari, Kamalacca & annacootty came (by way of Maypole)

23.8. Friday — 76° mid: Amma a little rested. All work, green & refreshing. Nay (Ubakari Sitti) went down with Wilkman. 3 p.m.

24.8. Saturday — Wet nearly all day. Saw many monkeys who were very courageous & also very full of curiosity & came for the Coolum & the message. Quite close to the house. Had Tamil Prayers 6.30-6.0

25.8 Sunday — Wet all day. Very windy - very cold.

26.8 Monday — Rained all night & all the morning. Tremendous wind. Fine in the afternoon. Saw great sandstorms down on Plains.

27.8 Tuesday — 72° a.m. Fine - very windy. Deva Sthri Annachi came up to see about cattle shed, & went down early. Cable sent up from Tamil Boys. "Arrive Colombo, Suvesh mam (?) November 6.

28th Wednesday. — Fine - Getting warmer. Tremendous roaring of surf. Fine, S. side

29th Thursday — Put new monkey swings. Warm - fine.

30th Friday — Kamalacca's Coming Day. Girls & Naseema Sitti went to get the hut ready for Venthan & Harold. Pyari & Lakshmi

31st Saturday — Venthan & Harold arrived. Christie Dan came up with them. Rain again in evening & very high wind.

Sept: 1st Sunday — Service in Tamil House - Paula took Servants' meeting. Fine but cold. Venthan came down for short time - All very happy there.

2nd

3rd

4th

5th

6th

7th

8th

9th

10th

11th

12th

13th

14th

2nd Monday — Fine. warmer.

3rd Tuesday — Kathleen, annchen, Sister Anna, Frida, Tarake, bittan Sarahi, Pungaja & Eowmuthu came. & Tara.

4th Wednesday. — Christian, Ewalds. Alice. Joan & Lake, Philip Ehre all came. Godfrey came later in afternoon, in soaking rain. Annie had a very bad day. Cows came up. Good

5th Thursday — Philip went down. Fellowship meeting

6th Friday — PRAYER DAY. Met in Longbow Hall 3.30. Godfrey went down at 2.15.

7th Saturday — Little waytai first seen after his journeyings in Siberia. Heard of Laco having passed on. Cold, dull, windy, some rain. Looked thick over plain, but do not know whether mist or rain or clouds of dust.

8th Sunday T. 68° — Very windy, wet. Service in Jewel House at 10.30. Paula took meeting for the men in the Longbow Hall. Singing at 5.30 Annie not very well.

9th Monday — Wet. Windy. Lovely waterfalls at. Whistling schoolboy more inconsequent than ever. Saw a great bumble.

10th Tuesday — John. Ian. Bertie, Hugh. Arabanuthie came up.

11th Wednesday — Arabanuthie & Hugh went down. Nathan came up & was sent down to Godfrey with note. but & tremendous wind.

12th Thursday. — Fine - Wonderful rainbows in early morning. Annie had very bad night. Heard of Ruler not being well. Got new lamp wick for Annie.

13th Friday — Phil & Vivien came up fine & warmer.

14th Saturday — Wet on & off - windy - rained all night.

1935

Sept

15th 102 Sunday. Service held at 10.30 in the Jewel House. John took the usual service in the Jungle House at same time. Very wet & windy at intervals, with short clear spells.

16th Monday. Amma very weary with bad head.

17th Tuesday Geoffrey came up & went down in afternoon. Else not well with bad throat.

18th Wednesday Singing Costume 5.30 when all home but Else.

19th Thursday Harold had kittereach & was rather poorly. Amma not well. Sleeping baby.

20th Friday Philip came up for week end to the [illegible]. Rahara & Kanthi came.

21st Saturday John, Ian, Betti & the boys did a big climb & brought many treasures back. Much warmer.

22nd Sunday Vivien took service in Jewel House.

Singing Costume here at 5.30. very hot day. Judi came down.

23rd Monday Philip went down early. Else went to Jewel H.

24th Tuesday Mail came up. Very hot day. Lola, Mamoocha, Sarathi, Kohila, Letchmi went down, Ponnuthai & Panyaja. Betti & Ayah with some children came to Rest House to meet them.

25th Wednesday. Annachi went for a walk. Very hot day. Rukmi came down —

26th Thursday Singing Costume 5.30 p.m. Christian finished her exam.

27th Friday John, Rahara & Kanthi went down. Very hot.

28th Saturday Paula, Judi, Christian, Sara, with Selayi & a coolie, who had been a hunter in the hills, went for a whole days outing. Up the river bed, to the Kannoomie, & from the

1935

Sept

29th

30th

Oct 1st

2nd

3rd

5th

6th

7th

8th

9th

11th

12th

13th

Sept along the top descending the mountain beyond & above the Cathedral rock. Very successful day. Wonderful views.

Heard that Eric Haly had passed on to the Heavenly nursery.

29th Sunday Amma not at all well. Ian took mens meeting. Singing Costum in evening Godfrey Annachi. & Arthur Sethi came up. Amma not able to do anything all day.

30th Monday

Oct 1st Tuesday Grant Hamilton very active & vocal. Enjoying life in the trees on the S.W. side of house. Watched them for a long time & saw one with all of himself spread out on the hedge, wings spread, head, beak all clearly seen. Another bad day for Amma. Wind seems changed. Heard shot shen coming from N.E.

2nd Wednesday Singing Costum. Ian Round & Amma Sing.

3rd Thursday Amma not at all well.

5th Saturday Fellowship Meeting in Jewel House. Very good time.

6th Sunday Prayer Day. P.M. in Jewel House. Costum in evening here

7th Monday Joan came down to tea, & Christa carried the "Wee Lass" down.

8th Tuesday Mail came up.

9th Wednesday Hugh came up & Annachie came with Gramophone. & Sahadeva.

11th Friday Leila, Alice Karanagathi went down & Evon came up with Devanumthkai

12th Saturday Hugh went down, Philip came. Sister Anna & Evalda went down very wet day. Barbara took a service in the Kitchen. Ian went to 10 to Jewel House. Singing Costum in evening.

13th Sunday.

14th Monday. Jewel Hunt shut up's. Joan v Philip v the wee Tara sent down. Murray v Ada bear Kotagiri today. wet morning - fine afternoon

15th Tuesday The Annachie came to dinner v brought the gramaphone. wet all morning - fine afternoon

16th Wednesday. Venthri, Harold, Pyari v Esi went down, also Tara v Anuchie - They got down day. Annachie went down.

17th Thursday a perfect deluge, never ceasing, all day night

18th Friday Rain again, sounds of waterfalls, rivers v falling rain make it difficult to hear anything else - A troupe of lion-tail monkeys went across the bridge.

19th Saturday. Still pouring - Difficult to dry all the wet things. Waterfalls uncountable, everywhere

20th Sunday Rained all day v all night - Anna feeling much pain v great weariness

21st Monday Rather fine - looks as if it would clear.

22nd Tuesday Fine all day, sent down Annamalai Ted v some saman v arranged to go down the 24th if possible. Wonderful Sunrise-

23rd Wednesday Fine night, fine day looks as if we may get down day tomorrow.

Ubahanie Sittie came up.

24th Thursday Beautiful day with clouds, going down this afternoon. Amma, Preethie Sittie, Ubahanie Sittie, Barbara, Paula, Philip, Cumala Accel Neela, Kumarie, Amma cootie, Shareefa, Tarahi Lullitha v Amotha Sittie.

1935
December

28th Saturday. Kamala Sitts, Vivilia Sitts. Ubahani Sitts. Leela, Suseela - Karunanitts, Shai - Shareen - Breda Kirupa
10 a.m. 72°. Panjali - Nuris. and Tamarai came up. A glorious
8 p.m. 68°. morning without clouds clear shining after rain.
The whole forest is a garden (below the upper river). The water is up
to the spring board in the Pool but there was no difficulty
in getting across. Killed a snake in Gil's bathroom.

29th Sunday. Fine and sunny but everywhere still very wet.
66° Less water in the Pool. Fine minnows flying & singing
74° in the morning sunlight. The plain was bathed in
66° golden pink at sunrise. Three Giant Hornbills
seen flying along the Northern Hill.

30th Monday. Fine and sunny all day.
66°
74°
68°

31st
64 Tuesday. Fine day. Mist on the mountains in the evening.
74 A pair of Drongos were catching insects below the hut.
68 A Sunbeam (Needle in Surface) (red-breasted) fly-catcher near Mahamedaliya

---

1936 continued on next page.

# 1936

January

1st Wednesday 65° 71° 69° Fine but cloudy at times. Some weed & the huts from by the Boundary path. Many fears but few flowers found.

2nd Thursday 64° 75° 68° Fine clear day. Boys came up in the evening for Marathon Race

3rd Friday 64° 75° 68° Boys started at 7.10. on Marathon Race. Three carrier pigeons were let out with messages at the same time but only one went - two others circled round and came back first went off again. Two pigeons came back - one at 2.45. (the first one to go) and another at 5.15 p.m. There is a bird calling Did he really do it? in the bushes At breakfast time white-eyes - Paradise flycatcher - bulbuls and a blue flycatcher and a brilliant little sunbird were all in one place toge A white-throated ground thrush (a beautiful gold and blue bird) perched for a moment on a low branch just below the Mahommedan Cave.

4th Saturday 64 75 68. Vinkie Sittie saw a something (It was on 2 Oct 4th seen later. V.T.) a big grey lizard like beast with a wrinkly skin and a nutcracker beak which came walking through the bushes + stopped to inspect sleeping Sittie in his way. He was about two feet long and something like but not an 8 Oct 4th. He flicked like the wind when she made a little movement. The third pigeon came back this morning and Vasa and Preeyadas came up and took them all home.

5th Sunday 64° 77° 67° A quiet happy day. Two new birds seen near M. Cave. One dark brown above with white stripe from above eye - chestnut below the otter chestnut head and ? underneath chestnut - rear dark brown with distinct white wing stripe. First bird a little larger than robin - second a little larger than first.

1. Bluechat (female)?
2. White-throated Ground Thrush

6th Monday 61° (7 a.m.) 75 65 Prayer Day.

7th Tuesday. 70 Games - hide & seek &c in the evening + rounds.

8th Wednesday. 68

9th Wednesday 76 60 Games and rounds. A butterfly seen five consecutive days on the path - how long do they live?

10th Friday 57 54 70 Nurie swam to the Ring without a rope.

1936

Jan.

11th Saturday. 66 Creedakrimpa Swam & the Ring with a wife.

12th Sunday. 73 66 66 A quiet day. A brown spotted animal seen in the forest.

13th Monday. 75 71 Preparations for trip to Sengalteri to-morrow. C.D. came up to work us. Clouds & a little rain at night. Same brown butterfly with torn wing still flies about on the path - now at least nine days, and almost certainly more, old.

14th Tuesday. 68 70 67 Ubahanie Sittie, Seela, Suseela, Ehai, Tawarai, Panjahie & Creedakrimpa started off for Sengalteri, with C.D. & Sellaiya & a guide — It was showery here during the day - & rather chilly - ! We feel a very small family!

We had a cheery time singing forest Songs in the morning, round the fire -

15th Wednesday. 66 75 68. Seemed very cold & damp in the morning - so had a fire! Much clearer & drier in the afternoon — & lovely stars at night -

Practised our famous 'band' in the evening.

16th Thursday. 64 76. 68. Vivihá Sittie heard two birds calling to each other with a peculiar cry, which seemed to answer to the description of the Great Malabar black-backed Woodpecker. (See )

The Sengalteri party returned at about 6.30, having had a splendid trip. Rain from Nelliekal to Sengalteri made a rather cold night but after that was perfect weather. The second night we slept below. We saw two half grown wild pigs near the Nelliekal ancient and a huge cobra on the path coming home. The day at Sengalteri was a quiet one to rest sore feet - lots of flowers & ferns everywhere. Started back 7.30 a.m. from Sengalteri and picnicked by Nelliekal ancient till 2.30 p.m. Picked many flowers by the way.

17th Friday 55 68 Fine. A quiet day resting. Wondu Songs.

January 1986. –

18. Saturday

19. Sunday. Quiet day. Men & dogs from Manjoli hunting in the North east.

20 Monday 68 / 68 / 66 Rain from 8a.m. off & on till evening. Vinlia Sittie went down. After tea followed path to the Arsenal & the South-east. A fascinating place, to be revisited.

21 Tuesday 65 / 75 / 70 Walked up the river above Jewel House and home by the water channel & the gardens.

22. Wednesday 66 / 78 / 71 Went South east & visit Piria Sittie at the organ. Still 4p.m. but did not quite reach her. The going is not very difficult and it could easily be done by Walking at 3.30 p.m. Heard of the death of the King. We had his Christmas message beside the fire after dinner. How glad he must have been to exchange his earthly crown for a crown of righteousness.

23. Thursday 68. Games after tea and up. Jenkins after dinner. Butterfly with torn wing still alive now at least 19 days old.

24th Friday 75 / 69 T. Class. Seela. Suseela and Ethai went down. Rajammaechi Ruthnie; Arulthai and W. Class came up. A very exciting family. None of the children ever up before. Joyful talk in Manohalia. Walk to Jewel House after tea. Games after tea.

25th Saturday 70

26th Sunday 68 / 70 A quiet happy Sunday.

27th Monday Went for a walk to Jungle House Huts Spotted guard. Brown monkeys seen. Black monkeys always round about.

28th Tuesday. 68 / 80 / 69 Day of the King's funeral. Had two minutes silence at 2p.m. followed by Aride with no aural prayer. Butterfly with torn wing still very much alive – now at least 24 days old.

29. Wednesday. 64 / 75 / 70 Games in the evening.

30 Thursday 66 / 79 / 71 Walk in the evening.

31. Friday. 67 / 80 / 70 Monkeys all round house – very daring. Games in the evening. Rounds.

February 1936.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1st | Saturday. | 81 | Went for a scramble to the Amsitha Rock. Picked ferns. Very few flowers. |
| 2nd | Sunday | 70<br>79<br>73 | A little rain about 4.30 p.m. |
| 3rd | Monday | 70<br>74<br>70 | Heavy rain for a short time during the night - Showers during the day. Gregory had a tea-party together for Preethipa's Birthday. Preethipa and Nishka can swim to the diving rock without help. Pappathi goes across from the ring with a little help. All three are learning to dive. |
| 4th | Tuesday. | 68<br>78<br>68 | Rain at night. Fine sunny day. |
| 5th | Wednesday | 68<br>78<br>72 | Fine. Sella Sittie - Devanumtikai - Kirikai - Nukkiah came up. Grey headed bulbul singing just beside house. |
| 6th | Thursday | 76<br>70 | Prayer Day. |
| 7th | Friday | 67<br>74 | Some rain mid-day. A beautiful emerald dove was walking about just in front of Amma's room. Lakie after tea Ratnayake came and a jungle cock brought his two wives for a feast. He came right up the steps in front of the girls room through me and children were on the porch. The hens were shyer & only stayed a little while below the steps. Much more water in the Port. |
| 8th | Saturday | 66 | Ubahon Sittie, Kamala Sittie H. Class Rajamaccotie Narayanathie went down. Steady rain in the afternoon. |
| 9th | Sunday. | 70<br>72 | A quiet happy Sunday - Some rain in the afternoon - Walk in the evening. |
| 10 | Monday | 68<br>72<br>71 | Walk in the evening. Some rain during the day & at 8 P.M. |
| 11 | Tuesday | 68<br>72 | Walk in the evening. Fine all day. |
| 12. | Wednesday | 70<br>78<br>74 | Fine. |
| 13. | Thursday | 68<br>74<br>72. | Cloudy but no rain. |

1936

110

February.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 14 | Friday | 68–70 | Games in the evening. Fine but cloudy. |
| 15 | Saturday | 68–70 | Rain in the evening. |
| 16 | Sunday | 70 78 70 | A sunny day. Walk in the evening. A happy quiet day. After service we saw a beautiful yellow bird in trees near house. |
| 17 | Monday | 66 80 70 | Fine. |
| 18 | Tuesday | 65–73 | Fine. Monkeys very near house in the afternoon. |
| 19 | Wednesday | 70–81 | Fine cloudy in the evening. |
| 20 | Thursday | 82–74 | Went for a walk in the evening. |
| 21 | Friday | 68 | Fine. A grey necked jungle cock came very near the house this morning. |
| ~~22~~ | ~~Saturday~~ | | |
| 22 | Saturday | 66 76 | Heard cicadas for the first time to-day. Sister Frida, Tara, Prasanthie, & Vanaruha Came up. Sella Sittie, Nukta & Ruthinie went Down. |
| 23 | Sunday | 66 68 | Cloudy day. Lovely Quiet Sunday. Went for a walk in the evening. Chelliah came & asked for medicine for a Cow being goaded by a bull. Had singing near the fire after dinner. |
| 24 | Monday | 66 66 | Fine in the morning, a bit Cloudy in the afternoon. Prasanthie heard leopards voice near the hut. Went for a walk to all the other houses. |
| 25 | Tuesday | 66 70 | Fine day. Games in the evening. Mist in the gap. Went for a walk to Nelliridai road. Saw many brown monkeys crossing the monkey bridge. Heard Sambur's voice in the evening quite near the house. |
| 26 | Wednesday | 68 72 | Fine, the mountain tops were covered with mist. |
| 27 | Thursday | 68 74 | Fine, Cloudy in the afternoon. Games in the evening. Many monkeys were feasting on young leaves on the trees near Anna's room. Plains very clear. |
| 28 | Friday | 72 68 | Fine all day. Went to Jewell House & Jungle house |

1936

Feb. I collected all the Aluminium utensils I brought them down to send to Dohnavur. Saw many wild Doves on a tree in front of the house.

29 Saturday 70 68 After tea went along the path to the Glorioso to the South East, could not reach to the top, so decided to go again & start earlier.

March

1 Sunday 70 70 Fine all day, a bit windy in the evening. Had a Quiet Sunday. Even the monkeys seem to celebrate Sunday, they were so quiet. Arulthal Saw a mountain Squirral.

2 Monday 70 72. Deva Nundri Rai's B.D. Went to the Garden to pick Guavas.

3 Tuesday 72 72 Fine all day. Had games in the evening. Kirupai Saw some brown monkeys.

4 Wednesday 70 72. Clear bright Day. Manoranimum Sistie, Kirupai, Deva Nundri Rai, Prasanthie, Arulthal, Vanaruha & Jara go down.

Heavy rain at night.

5 Thursday Bertie & Philip arrived up at about 10.15. Heavy rain during the night had made the pool glorious. In the evening walked up to Vanavamoitha & Vanasanthosha huts & Ammia & had a look at the damages. After dinner a time of fellowship over the Wood.

Light showers in evening.

6 Friday Prayer Day. Had our p.m. out on the rocks in front of the house after tea. Then walked up to Jewel House to see to the water supply which had failed.

Fine. 78

7 Saturday Bertie went off early to climb the mountain to South. — Kannoonie's little twin' via Cathedral Rock - down the Eastern side. In the evening we beat the bounds thoroughly on the northern side as far as the river bed. Fine all day.

8th Sunday. Philip took the service in the morning. Mutties, Dass & Bertie were the congregation, Sellia having gone down and the cow herds having escaped before they could be roped in. During the morning sound as of distant gun-fire and report of a boulder having fallen into the Snake valley from Kunnoonie reached us. Investigation in the evening showed a shell hole on a grass slope at the bottom of a rock face on the lowest N.E. shoulder of Kunnoonie, just above the tree belt. Marks on the rock face visible from here. Boulder had bounced from rock ledge well into forest shearing off a tree with a trunk of over 1ft. diameter & 40 ft high carrying it 40 yards down the slope. General havoc all along its wake. Large tree trunks were split & chipped fragments of rock broken off everywhere. Final boulder a rough 6ft. cube. Philip's estimate of its weight 6 tons. Orig. boulder probably at least 12-15 tons. In the evening we sang Sankey's hymns, for the edification of the monkeys, to the enthusiastic but erratic accompaniment of Bertie's squeeze-box. Weather fine.

9th Monday. Cloudy after mid-day.

Mr. ~~Henry~~ Henry came up, to give Nuwarkadu bugs the place they deserve in the annals of science. He started collecting almost at once. We expect the British Museum will have to be enlarged to house the victims. The part between the Jungle house and the huts proved the most prolific hunting ground. A troupe of Macaque (Brown) monkeys crossed the bridge. Later Black monkeys surrounded the house and played on the roof. Coolies came up and started Public Works under the awe-inspiring supervision of Cristadas' whiskers.

10th Tuesday 80 Philip & Mr. Henry went up Davids' Rock.

1936
MARCH
11th W
12th Th

1936

MARCH

11th Wednesday

several interesting 'poochies' collected. Weather cloudy.

In the morning two coolies, Devathasiam (ex-hunter) and Ponnaya, and Bertie went up to the 'Marshy Place' near the Anicut and built a machan where six game paths came down to the river. Philip and Mr. Henry went up in the afternoon, and the party ~~finally~~ assembled at 7.30 p.m. in order to watch the night parade of the Beasts of the Forest. Philip produced a fire at the foot of a rock 50 yds down stream from the machan, at which the party got kippered in an attempt to get dry and warm. Tea was brewed and an enormous supper dealt with. When the party finally repaired to the machan, a place of awful coolth, 30 ft. up, where the four winds of heaven met and whizzed up through the floorboards, and uncomfortably reminiscent, withal, of the 'Rock-a-bye baby' rhyme, a circumstance arose which indicated a retreat as dignified as it could be, to the rock, on which the personel of the expedition slept, or tried to sleep, in most inadequate blankets. Total 'bag' of the expedition 1 sambhur heard, quite close, several thousand frogs ditto, and 'movements in the Jungle'. In the morning, after a worthy breakfast, the elephant path along the boundary to the Kunnoonie ridge was taken, where insects were captured while Philip & Bertie went to the top of Kunnoonie. The descent was made back via the elephant path

12th Thursday

March 1936.

and down the river. The party returned at 2 and sank gratefully into the healing waters of the Marahatta pool. Practical reflection of one member: To do this trip without sandals is not a good thing.

13th Friday — Mr. Henry went down with a good bag of Nawaikadu poochies. Weather cloudy

Mr's Rice ✓

14th Saturday 80° — Weather cloudy. Coolies went down

15th Sunday 80° — Weather fine. Forest squirrel disported on the bridge, it was seen several times last week too. Philip took the service in the evening Muttaya Sellia & Bertie present. Evening Sankey hymns

16th Monday 80° — Fine. Philip cut a path to the cave N.E. of here.

17th Tuesday — Rainy Fine ~~display~~ Parade of birds and display of flying on the terrace in the evening. T.F.O came out. Drongos, Palm swifts, Fairy Bluebirds, Whistling Schoolboys, Minivet, Ruby throated and Yellow Bulbuls, Wagtail, Barbets etc. joined in the feast.

18th Wednesday — Rainy. Housekeeping tragedy — when Bertie tried to augment a failing sugar supply with salt. Experiment not a success.

19th Thursday 77 — Fine Monkeys very frisky. A troup of Macaques crossed the bridge while a black sentinel was posted thereon, but no engagement took place. Finished clearing Philip's path to the cave to the N.E.

20th Friday 76° — Some Rain. Philip went round the boundary path identifying boundary stones from the plan. Mountain Squirrel putting in intermittent appearances.

21st Saturday 73 Some Rain Bright Intervals. Philip marked and cleared the path to Manshola (Manshola)

22nd Sunday 77 Fine. Philip took the service in the morning nine present. Squeeze-box accompaniment to singing. Philip discovered intriguing caves below the huts in the evening.

23rd Monday 80 Unmai and Veerun came up in the morning -both very cheery. After breakfast they took down a cow and a bull. In the evening Philip surveyed the southern boundary. Weather fine.

24th Tuesday 81 Philip started the coolies on his new Manshola path. In the evening proposed new hut site on the rock behind the Jewel House was visited whence Philip saw the Giant Hornbill. A deer was heard barking behind the hut in the evening. Weather: Fine. A whistling schoolboy's nest found in wattle hut.

25th Wednesday 81. Fine all day. Philip surveying the Manshola path got to the Glenlossie & back in 55 mins.

26th Thursday 80 Fine. The new and superb Manshola path was inspected in the evening. The Glenlossie was climbed to see the baseball House Match, but nothing could be seen (without glasses) The return journey from the foot of the Glenlossie took 15 mins. (approx) not hurrying.

27th Friday 72. Heavy Rain A large animal, presumably from the tracks, a panther, slept in the cave N.E. of here. A visit paid to the huts in the evening.

28th Saturday 73 Some heavy showers Philip surveyed the Public Works in the morning. In the evening the Manshola path was marked with pieces of tin. One whip-snake collected. Fine lightning after dark.

29th Sunday Rain. Philip took the service, four present.

March 1936.

30th Monday. 72° Showers. Caves below the huts, and recently cleared rock above the Jewel House visited in the evening.

31st Tuesday 72° Wet. Light reading leavened the day. A skilful game of 'Tenequoit' on the varanda after Tea.

1st April Wednesday 73° Rain. Our washing which has been out 'drying' for about 6 days is still out – wetting. Todays sporting pixtures: First round of golf championship; Philip one up at the seventh hole. Opening meeting of the Lizard Flat racing season. Romulus, renamed 'Erbert, owned by Philip, led Remus, trained and run by Bertie, by two lengths when they both went to earth under the tool box. Romus having jettisoned half his tail to lighten ship, the stewards will have to discuss his suspension, should 'Erbert ply a protest flag at the next meeting. Philip won the title of Veranda Tenequoit Champion in three strenuous sets. The new cane-centre, rope-bound, Forest Horse manufactured 'Tenequoit' was used, yesterdays' obsolete pattern having shewn an inclination to curl up in mid air and become a soggy bunch of rope. The Pool in mild flood a grand sight.

2nd Thursday. Fine. More marking of the Manshola path done with zinc strips. Philip ably defended his Verandas Tenequoit title.

3rd Friday 74° Weather Fine. A visit paid to 'Pwia Sitting on the Organ' via the cow path. An easy path with splendid views – allow 2½ hours for G.H.B. was sighted.

April

4th S

5th

6th

7th

April 1936

4th Saturday.

Weather. Fine.

Nanvaikodu Town Planning and Improvements Executive – Directors – Engineers – and chief Executors. Philip – created a Tenequoit court on the Terrace, (with a net embodying all the aesthetic charm of a clothes line); and later unravelled the last mystery of the Boundary stones in the S.W. corner of the Estate.

5th Sunday.

Fine

Philip took the service in the morning. A good time. Coolies &c. listened well Message on 'The Sowers' 'The House on Sand.' In the evening went Eastwards along the southern hill, keeping well above the cow path. Prospecting for an Aged Sisters Walk. Very fine views and marvellous forest. After Supper Fellowship Meeting. A really good time.

6th Monday 82

Prayer Day

Session in the Afternoon. A good time. Philip saw to the boundary clearing in the morning. In the evening Chrisadas was shown the proposed A.S.'s walk (see yesterday) Afterwards C.D's heroically sustained 'puni', of Hot morning, was dressed with full medical honours. Marvellous moonlight night.

Weather fine.

7th Tuesday 85.

Weather fine

Philip surveyed the new Eastern boundary Evening inspection of Public Works, and replacement of part of the channel to the pillar new sections having survived. Outdoor Tenikoit championship secured by Bertie.

1936

APRIL 118

8th Wednesday — Weather fine. Warm in sun. Bertie departed for Dohnavur at 2·30, leaving 1 occupant of the house

9th Thursday — Midday inspected progress on new South path. Getting on well. at 4·30 Christudas & coolies went down, also 2 Garden men.

10th GOOD FRIDAY 86° — A quiet day. Monkeys seen near the house again for the first time in many days. Weather warming up

11th Saturday min. 69° max 88° — Fine. Very hot in sun, pleasant in shade. Finished marking & numbering all Boundary stones. A Trogan flew within a few feet of me near top of Garden.

12th EASTER DAY min 69° Max 86° — Weather fine. A quiet day again

13th Monday min 70° Max 83° — Fine morning. afternoon a bit cloudy. Evening mist on mountains & almost continuous shimmer of lightning as soon as it got dark & up till bed time, although the sky was almost clear & stars could be seen. No thunder. It seemed as if the lightning was to the West, reflected all over the sky.

Garden men returned at midday from Dohnavur & swept roofs of other 2 houses. Advance sumais arrived in quantity. Evening went for a Stroll to other houses. Above huts heard sounds in the wood like dogs whining. Could not see anything to account for it.

14th Tuesday min 70° max. 84° — 2 coolie lads arrived at 7 a.m. with a letter overlooked the day before. At about 9.30 Pitia Sittie & Lola Accal arrived in 2 dollies, other girls & accals arrived in usual order, also Sister Bertel. after a cup of tea here they went on to Jewel House to get it in order. Mountains of luggage arrived. The day was cloudy at times with mist in the evening.

15th Wednesday min 66° max 83° — Fine. At 8 o'clock C.D. & coolies arrived & started work. Philippe & Bertie rolled in at 8·30 on a monowheel with cyclometer having recorded Lotus land 0, Forest Boundary 0.8, Rest River Bridge 2·5, upper river bridge 4·2, Forest House 5.0 miles. Sumai coolies arrived galore - 19 today 14 yesterday 11 Monday. How many next?!! after the Rodigal's return 1st feast item tea, second item bath, third item stand by to receive duty call from monkeys who came right on to the Terrace. In the evening visited the other houses & found these distances from Forest House 0, Arunia Vidu 0·

April (cont.).

Jewel House 0.4 direct, 0.5 via Arunia (i.e. Arunia to Jewel = 0.2 mile). Had a special p.m. at about 9 this morning for todays special need in Dohnavur.

9th Thursday min 70° max 84 Weather fine

Twelve coolies brought up Sumais Murray Annachie and Oda and family arrived at 10.30, imbibed nourishment and proceeded to the huts. Philip went down at 4.30. Philippe & Betie then repaired to the huts to help instal the twins - awestricken at the amount of saman required by two infants.

10th Friday no enthusiasm for meteriology

Weather as above & below.

Christian & Muriel arrived & were entertained by Pivia Sitties.

11th Saturday Divergence of Opinion on Temperature

Most of the day spent welcoming Sitties who arrived at well-spaced intervals, and in recovering jettisoned saman from the upper river.

The event of the Forest day was the Twins' Birthday.

The Forest House failed to produce the cakes it meant to, but Paget the bear, sumptuously arrayed bore the good wishes of the inmates in a poem composed for the occasion by Philippe.

12th Sunday Temperature as above. 88° in the shade!

A Quiet day. Philippe took the service for the servants and garden men in the morning.

13th Monday.

Pivia Sitties arrived from the Jungle Ho. and took charge - an army of Sitties accals and girls 'cleaned up' for us. In the evening prospected for an A.S. walk from the Jewel House. N.E. wards.

14th Tuesday hottish

John & Jan arrived. Alice Joan & Tara coolie arrived & passed on.

John lay about Jan lay off. Philippee enjoyed life. Betie bore patiently with them all.

April 1936.

22nd Wednesday. Hot if not hotter. Criticised Philips New Manshola path and at great pains found the old one.

23rd Thursday Hot Wind. Much practising on musical instruments, since when even the monkeys have left us. Philippe climbed up the pole, to fix the tenequoit net, and descended rapidly to the detriment of his foot. Bertie returning by way of the garden pipeline looped the loop involuntarily & made a forced landing on the back of his neck.

24th ~~Wednesday~~ Friday. Wind Hot. Geoffrey came up for the day. Deva Bakti Deva Jayideen and the Epsilons came up to stay Pooling times in the Masalatha become times of boiling activity.

25th Saturday Still Hot. Raid to Manshola. Going, new path up the wood to avoid the QUICKSAND was tried. Not much fruit at Manshola on our arrival, none when we left.

26th Sunday Hot - till further notice. English service in the Jungle House, taken by Murray. Tamil service in Forest House. Singing in the evening also here, after which the monkeys gave an impressive Gymnastic display to a noisy enthusiastic audience.

27th Monday. General expedition, with Murray to David's Rock. 'Murder' in the evening.

28th Tuesday. Quietish day in view of Manshola Sengleti tomorrow. 7.30 p.m. started on a search party to David's Rock where some of a party of Sitties were struck with a minor casualty. Returned 9 ish.

29th Wednesday. Expedition to Sengleteri. Met about two miles from Sengleteri by an impressive Forest Guard who ushered us in with due pomp, to the bungalow he had prepared for us. A luscious bat

in a marvellous pool just below the anicut restored the jaded wayfarers. Philippe, a cook of outstanding calibre ~~produced~~ astonishingly succulent fried eggs from a most unpromising smoke-filled kitchen.

Mountains, plains, waterfalls and sunset a tonic.

30th Thursday After an early start back from Sengaleri we met the Sitties and Accals, who had expedited thither at Nettevikal, whence we proceeded home independently. We, having fed the tigers-flies on the Manshola boundary for 1½ hours arrived home for tea.

May

1st Friday No demonstrations in Nanikadu. A Quiet day.

2nd Saturday. A strenuous game of "Bojah" in the evening.

3rd Sunday Murray took the English Service in the Jungle House. Tamil Service held in the Forest House. Singing in the evening.

11 p.m. Nullavaran & Suthiavaran arrived with urgent letters asking Christian to go down as Foss was very ill.

4th Monday. Christian went down early, escorted by Nullavaran & Suthiavaran.

John & the Epsilons expedited to the top of Vistava malai via David's Rock, cleared much of the path to the bamboo between there and the 'Marshy Place' and came home via the River bed - arriving about 3.30. Murder in the evening.

5th Tuesday The Epsilons went down. Fellowship Meeting in the Jungle House — most helpful & free time.

6th Wednesday. Prayer Day. Meeting in Jungle House. 'Wonder Songs' in the evening.

7th Thursday. The Thetas & Rahava & Arul came up — very lively & full of beans. Jewelers and Junglers came

May 1936.

Still Hot – till further notice.

8th
8th Friday. to sing 'Wonder Songs' in the evening.
Thunder and very slight showers.
9th Saturday. Expedited to David's rock. The path from there on to the Vistara Malai Mottai was partially cleared and marked.
10th Sunday. English Service in the Jungle House, taken by Murray. Tamil Service in Forest House.
Communion Service in the evening in the Jungle House.
11th Monday Christian came up, escorted by Turunduvun and Sunea, arriving about 7.45 am.
The escort went down at mid-day.
12th Tuesday Games in the Forest in the evening.
13th Wednesday. Philippe went down, with Arul.
Jewellers and Junglers came for Wonder Songs in the evening.
14th Thursday. Preeyadas, Kanthie and two Zeetas came up. Afternoon expedition to look for a legendary path up Kunoonie, a pleasant scramble but no path found.
15th Friday News that yesterday was Foot's Glory Day. Singing in the evening with that combined in mind.
16th Saturday. Paper chase in the evening. Not to be recommended as much subsequent chasing of paper is required to make the Forest presentable again.
17th Sunday. English Service in the Jungle House conducted by John. Tamil service in Forest House. Singing in the evening.
18th Monday. Thelas went down taking most of the loose rose-bush with them in sections.
19th Tuesday. Evening walk along the new path south of the river; returning by the cow-path.

May. 1936.

20th Wednesday. 70° ist
till further notice

Rain !! Monsoon ??

Outstandingly skilful and energetic game of monkey-nut hockey on the terrace - The best side won!

21st Thursday.

More Rain ! Monsoon ?

Willeya and Jeyam started to come up, but thought better of it. Preeyadas and Kanthie went down.

22nd Friday

Times. Ponnaya and Jotheraj arrived at 5.30 am. having started at 2 am. Willeya and Jeyam arrived c. 9.30 having started yesterday - and again c. 5.30 today. Prolonged games of Tenequoit on the terrace.

23rd Saturday.

Much Rain !! Monsoon !!

Sisters Anna came to tea - and injected us!

24th Sunday.

Mavahatta in flood.

The thrill of this bathing and inspecting various reaches of river made the proposed quiet day after injections pretty strenuous. In the afternoon John took a rope across to the ring opposite the diving board then about 3ft below the surface. Mountain side falls superb.

25th Monday.

Rain. Rain. Marvellous morning bathe when a shy sun put in a brief appearance. at Midday bathing was impossible

Incessant Rain.

26th Tuesday.

Pinia Sittie went down - doolie under escort as far as Lower river.

All reaches of the river superb and side streams and waterfalls grand.

Rivers 6½ ft. below upper bridge at midday.

Flood over the boundary-stone rock below death-pool.

May 1936

27th Wednesday. 70th Housekeeping etc the doing of — in which Pixie Sittie has been such a brick — unanimous opinion of us Foresters — now taken over by John.

Rain actually stopped in the afternoon and continued spasmodically. Bathed in Marshall again in evening. Ladies played 'Murder.'

28th Thursday. Philips came up. Glorious bathe in the Maraketa. Philips Joan & Tara Cootee went down. Pool grand.

29th Friday. Sun breaking through. Fine periods Last superb bathe.
Diving board removed
House evacuated.

AUGUST

22nd Sa

3rd Su

24th M

26th We

27th Th

28th Fr

29th Sa

AUGUST 1936 Temp.

22nd Saturday — Kathleen. Ewalda. Sellamma. Ingeetha. Samathana. Vahu. Subsahathie Ammal arrived up from Pohnavur. Found the house open & Pagan ready to welcome the party with a pot of tea. Inventory - house cleaning. Saw fairy blue birds in the evening.

23rd SUNDAY — Quiet day - enjoyed the fresh beauty of the forest. During tea saw a mountain squirrel crossing the monkey bridge. Visited the Jewel House Singing at 5.30 pm. on the Suseela Rock

24th Monday — 75° Many birds seen - a glorious bathe in the Marahatha. Vahu learning to swim.

75 Pool full but not flooded.

25th Tuesday — 74 Tour of inspection round Jungle & Jewel House. Water in river falling rapidly. Soon there will be no waterfall - Strong wind in the evening and during the night.

26th Wednesday — 74 82 73 Went to the Monkey Pool to gather flowers - and in the evening after opening Jewel House returned by way of the Plum Garden:

27th Thursday — Sitties evacuated. Enter Ian and Godfrey having seen eight different kinds of bulbuls, two eagle-y birds, a pair of Great Horned Owls et cetera en route. Sleeps, eats and a bathe

28th Friday — Same as last note yesterday — Walked in garden in evening. Ian finding housekeeping ~~plus~~ tries difficile

29th Saturday — 80. Enter Bertie at 9.0 o'clock. Four Sitties passed by at 9.45; and four monkeys paid us a visit from 12.30 - 1.15.

Drew our bottled pet snake, counted his teeth (or tried to) and let him go.

Our efforts at bread fell very flat and very hard, as the yeast was no use.

August 1936.

126

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 30th | Sunday | | A quiet day. Reading of prayers with Yovan & Dasan in the evening. Bertie slept, with slight winks of wake, most of the day. Plenty of monkeys about. |
| 31st | Monday | 74° (8.45 p.m.) | Usual activities, festivities and restivities Jan & G. walked to edge of Quarry — on way to Manakola, after tea. Saw a pair of Trogons, and a green scorpion, and a Nilgiri Wood Pigeon. |
| September 1st | Tuesday | | Nothing worth recording |
| 2nd | Wednesday | 74° (8.30 p.m.) | Enter Premie Sittie and Thoma at 8.30 p.m. Heavy rain in the afternoon. Fixed the diving-board after tea. Three jiicy green scorpions visited the front terrace during the day. |
| 3rd | Thursday | 74° | Usual events. |
| 4th | Friday | 84° midday | G. went to Quarry, brought back Hedychis flowers. Bertie climbed a tree on the way to look for leopards, on trip's return he was the only living creature he'd encountered. |
| 5th | Saturday | | Enter Norman (and Geoffrey for the day only) at 8.30. a.m. amid acclamations Fellowship meeting at 5.30. A good time |
| 6th | Sunday | | A lovely quiet day. Prayer Meeting all together at 3.30. Singing with the children at 6.0. & prayer for children in danger. Prayers with the servants in evening |
| 7th | Monday | | Enter Nulla Sivan Pillai 7.0 a.m. & Philippe at 8 a.m. Uprooted kantana in the plum & apple patch. |
| 8th | Tuesday | | Tamil studies began. Monkeys giving magnificent display of long-jump, down jump, putting the leaf (into mouth), hurling the invective, and beating the bough, among others forms of athletic exercise. Prayed for Frank Houghton on his appointment as Bishop of E. Szechwan & for Valedictory meeting |

9th Wednesday — Quiet Day — all as usual

10th Thursday — Saw whistling schoolboy just outside hut window twice and Red breasted Flycatcher. 2nd Several of us climbed the Devastria Rock (v. large, E of path to Marahatta.) From there saw flock of grackles. Then Philipps & G. climbed rock at back of gardener's hut

11th Friday — Rain in evg. also & thundery. Ian saw a Trogon. Monkeys all roundus.

12th Sat — 8.30. Enter Perumal, Unnai, & Veeran in good form. We went for a bathe at once.
After tea, walked up river bed to big rock under Jewel House.
At dinner animated discussion on appendixes.
What was it for? — various suggestions as under:-
1. Was it a relic of the time when men were horses? shame!
2. Was it a tail pulled outside in á la lion story?
3. Was it like a widening of the little Red hats such as our local lanes have for bandies to pass?
4. Finally it was suggested that vegetarians needed them and, as Adam only eat meat after the flood (sic), that probably explains the whole matter
Someone thereupon added a corollary that if no one ate meat before the flood, then lions must have had to change their teeth when they came out of the Ark owing to an unfortunate spirit of laxity consequent upon the above suggestions the conclusion of the discussion was postponed sine die.

13th Sun — Tamil Service in Forest House, 10.30.
Swiging very joyful on Jungle House Rock, 5.30.

14th Mon. — A display by two Minivets and some Green Bulbuls.
House decorated for Prince Sittie's Birthday.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 15th | Tuesday | | Heavy shower in afternoon. Halloed to party on David's Rock 4.30 pm. |
| 16th | Wed" | | Philippe and Lorna then tried to find a big rock in the middle of S. forest slope. Failed by a few hundred yards. (After tea) |
| 17th | Thurs | | Philippe & Co after tea cleared fallen trees from Maralatha Promenade walk. Lorna found the tree on which we tied a handkerchief yesterday on S. forest slope. Good going. |
| 18th | Friday | 72° (8.45 p.m) | Veeran, Unnai Perumal went down. A heavy shower of rain just after they left, making the level in the Marahatha rise. In the evening Premie Sithie and Lorna went to the Jungle House for games. Philippe and Godfrey climbed up to a rock east of the Cathedral Rock, and then to the rock mentioned on the 16th. Beth and Norman went to the same tree as Lorna yesterday bringing back Philippe's handkerchief. |
| 19th | Saturday | 71° (9.15 p.m) | Nayanar and Per arrived up at 5.30 a.m. During the night ~~the~~ an owl was heard hooting up near the Hut. Then at about 7.0 am there was a loud rumbling, and the roof of the house creaked ominously - evidently an earth tremor. During the morning the monkeys were playing about in the trees in front of the house. Premie Sithie and Lorna went to the Jungle House for tea and games, as it was Barbara's birthday. Almost every day now the mountain squirrel goes across the Monkey bridge in front of the house. |
| 20th | SUNDAY | 70° (8.0 a.m) 76° (12.30 p.m 70° (9.0 p.m) | Quiet day - Tamil Service in Forest House - "The doing of God's will". The evening everybody except Devathondan Annachie & Thoran Annachie went to the Jewel House for singing. Devathondan Annachie not too fit. |

21st Monday

This morning Kohila, Supreetha and Saralie went up above the Jewel House to pick flowers. On a slip face of rock Kohila slipped and fell down the rock face into a pool. It was some time before assistance could get to her; but Christian, Kathleen, Sister Mathel, got up to her, follow~~ed~~ing ~~Sister~~ Philip (who had come to see about building), Philippe and some men. At about one o'clock they were able, with an improvised stretcher, to start bringing her down. The path was very steep and slippery and the forest very dense, so that it took 3 hours to get to the Jewel House. About ¾ mile from the Jewel House, Kohila passed into the joy of her Lord. In the morning she went out on the mountain to pick flowers to give others joy, and in the afternoon she had the unspeakable joy of seeing her King face to face.

KOHILA'S GLORY DAY

Godfrey left for Dohnavur at 4.0 pm to break the news, Dan and Per went down at 8.15 p.m. Then at 1.30 a.m on Tuesday Christian and Lorna & Nayanar went down with the bearers who were taking Kohila's body to Dohnavur.

"SHE HAS SEEN THE FACE OF JESUS."

22nd Tuesday

In the morning Philip and Norman went up to the Jewel House to start the masons on work there on the north bathroom. At 3.0 p.m some of the Jewellers and Junglers came down for a time of worship and singing led by Philip, thinking of Kohila and her joy. After this Philip & Preeyadas (who with Gothie raj came up last night) left for Dohnavur. Nayanar & Per arrived back.

23rd Wednesday

Godfrey and Dan, ~~Nayan~~ and Thyatharaj arrived up at about 9.15 p.m, followed by Ubahari Sittie for the day. Ubahari Sittie left for Dohnavur again with Supreetha and Preetha at about 3.30 p.m. The monkeys were a great joy, playing about round the house.

24th Thursday — In the morning the boys swept the path from the Mongoose to our path. Now a very nice path for stalking birds. Heavy rain in the afternoon, also rain on the plains – looking monsoonish. Singing in the evening.

25th " Friday — The boys cut up the big log near the Marahatta Pool, and floated the bits down the river. It was getting were slippery and rotten so it was thought wise to do this. The pool full and fresh after yesterday's rain Exciting game of dominoes in the evening. Philippe and Bertie and boys explored for a path out on to the Mongoose above Pixie-Sithi-at-the-Organ.

26th Saturday — Damp, misty and some find rain most of the day – strong wind from the South-west. Some of the Jewellers and Jungleers went for a walk to the Mongolie Mongoose accompanied by Premie Sithi. Prayed especially for the Jews all over the world, as it is the Day of Atonement.

27th SUNDAY — Tamil service in the Cave in the morning. Godfrey spoke on 1 John 3. Four ways in which God has shown His love to us. And four ways in which we can show His love is in us. A very joyful place for a service. In the afternoon heavy rain came down, with the result that the river was in flood by 6.0 p.m. We all went down and watched it for a short time. Singing and gramaphone round the fire in the evening. Saw the Trogan near the House at midday.

68° (9.30 p.m.)

28th Monday — Very wet all day, with the wind from S.W. mainly. The river rising slowly. Able to cross the Marahatha in the morning. Dan and the boys went to the Mongoose in the evening. Nayanar and Per down to Dohnavur, and three Dellas up.

29th Tuesday — Still very wet, and the river still rising. Geoffrey arrived on the front verandah without anyone knowing: went up to inspect the garden later.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 29th | Tuesday (contd) | | Had a fire all day. Very strong gusty wind down the valley. Games as usual in the evening. |
| 30th | Wednesday | 70° (midday) | High wind and heavy rain all night. The river up to flood level, over the changing rock in the morning. Peranandа waterfall a glorious sight. Elsa went down to Dohnavur with the milkman at midday. Geoffrey and Thyagaraj left for Dohnavur at 4.0 p.m. Rain less in the evening, but wind still very strong. On the afternoon a medium sized tree fell down near the kitchen, with one branch on the roof of the Kitchen. Geoffrey and Bertie cleared it away from the Kitchen — damage two tiles. Played games (The Book Rests, Scissors, Thought Reading, Photography) in the evening. |
| OCTOBER 1st | Thursday | 74° (midday) | Showery, and not as cold. Went for a walk to the Manodie Division in the evening, and got a good view of the plains, where all the tanks seemed full. Sutheavaran and Siratha arrived up at 2.15 p.m with and letter for Godfrey, and went down again at 3.30 p.m (after a game of chess!) |
| 2nd | Friday | 70° (7.00 a.m) | Glimpses of sunshine in the morning, but showery and gusty again after midday. Some of Annachies managed to get across the Marahatha to the diving board, which, alas, has been broken off in the flood. In the morning Bernie Sithi found an Annamallai Viper curled up underneath the long cane chair - poisonous but not fatal. It was duly despatched by Dan. In the evening Bertie and the boys cleared away a tree which had fallen across the main path below the Joy Gate. |
| 3rd | Saturday | 70° (9.45 p.m) | Fine most of the day with occasional showers. Philippe and Bertie went up to replace the tins for the water supply in the morning. Dominoes played in the evening. |

132

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 4th | SUNDAY | | Warm and sunshiny — Service for the men in the cave in the morning. Philippe spoke on the Good Samaritan. In the evening we went up to the Jewel House for Communion Service and singing. And after dinner we had Tamil singing, and Bible game round the fire. Stars seen for the first time for quite a long time. |
| 5th | Monday | 72° (7.45 a.m.)<br>79° (midday)<br>71° (9.15 p.m.) | Gloriously cloudless morning. The three Deltas left for Dohnavur at 2.0 p.m. — taking many guavas! In the evening we had the Fellowship meeting on the Suseela Rock — a very real time of fellowship. After dinner we sat round the table in the porch and read Ephesians right through, each reading a chapter. This was followed by prayer and bed. Dan began his second Tamil Exam this morning. Just before the Fellowship meeting the monkeys were playing in the trees quite close to the house. |
| 6th | Tuesday | 72° (7.0 a.m.)<br>80° (midday)<br>76° (8.30 p.m.) | PRAYER DAY — a quiet day, with time to meet alone with Him. In the afternoon we had our prayer meeting on the verandah of the Jungle House. After tea in the Jungle House we all went up to the Jewel House for a praise meeting, and to pray for the little ones in danger. After dinner we went straight to bed. Godfrey had 1st injection for typhoid. Dinner proved rather a difficult meal, as the Ghee in Dish was fried to the hardness of "malleyware". Still we all survived. |
| 7th | Wednesday | 72°<br>80°<br>74° | Dan's Coming Day - on which he continued his 2nd Tamil exam in the morning and afternoon. In the morning Godfrey went to the Dhoni-wood, Bertie to the Garden, Philippe & Norman to near the big cave to collect flowers before chota. After tea the Junglers & Jewellers (Sunu & Carunia arrived up with flowers in the morning) down had a swim, after which we all sang Wonder Songs sitting on the Suseela Rock. After dinner early to bed |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 8th | Thursday | | Thunderstorm on the plain in the afternoon. Thunderstorms working up from the N.E. every afternoon now. Kathleen and party went down from the Jewel House in the afternoon. In the evening Philippe, Bertie with Dasan, the gardener partly cleared the monkey bridge, so as to give a view of the plains from the house. |
| 9th | Friday | 79° (midday) | Cloudy most of the day, with thunder in the afternoon. Philippe & Bertie finished clearing the gap in the monkey bridge after tea. Dan and the boys cleared some of the paths below the house. Godfrey brought back some very beautiful leaves in the evening – one looking very like those of the Pagoda tree. |
| 10th | Saturday | | Fine, with thunder and lightening in the evening. Viral arrived up with the milkman. At tea time the monkeys went across the bridge for the first time since it was cut – they were a bit mystified. In the evening all the Annachies and boys went along the Sambur path (the top path on the south side of the valley from the cowshed), to the Gordonia Rock (new name given at dinner time) – the rock mentioned on September 16th & 18th. Philippe, Dan & Bertie with boys started to join the end of the Sambur path to the Gordonia Rock. Played games in the evening. |
| 11th | SUNDAY | 81° (midday) | Fine, and wonderfully clear over the plains, with thunder in the afternoon. Service in the Cave of Quietness (off the Mansoli path) for the men – talk on the rich Ruler of Mark 10. In the evening |
| | | 74° (9.15 p.m.) | all except Philippe, Lorna & Norman went to the Jungle House for singing – on the rock in front of the Jungle House. In the evening at dinner told various experiences before coming to Dohnavur. Played a Bible Names game at night. Killed a Wolf(?) snake outside the South bathroom of the |

October 1936

184

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 12th | Monday | 75° (7.45 a.m.) | In the morning Philippe, Dan and the boys finished the path to the Gordonia Rock. In the afternoon most of the |
| | | 83° (midday) | Jewellers, Gunglers & Foresters went for a walk along |
| | | 73° (9.15 p.m.) | this path after tea, and had singing on the Rock, until the rain came, when we set off for home. In the evening after dinner we played dominoes - most exacting |
| 13th | Tuesday | 72° (8.0 a.m) | Fine all day. In the afternoon Dan, Philippe and the |
| | | 82 (midday) | three boys went down, taking with them flowers for Amma and the Hospital. Christian & Sister Mabel had climbed up in the morning to the ~~the~~ near the rock |
| | | 74° (9.15 p.m) | where Kohila fell, and found the lovely white Nilgiri lily, which they collected for Amma and the Hospital. Heard to-day that Andreya (who was with Devakulie) had gone to heaven (of cholera). |
| 14th | Wednesday. | 75°. (9.30pm.) | The monkeys came to say goodbye? At midday the north terrace resembled a railway platform, with seventeen sumais to go down — At 2.15pm the Jewelers passed on their way down, then a little later Christian & Muriel came & had a cup of tea before departing. 3pm. G.W.P., N.R.B., & B.B. left. General tidying up & inventory taking. 4.30 pm Barbara & Alice arrived to stay the night. A glorious bathe in the pool & after dinner a fine round of dominoes in front of the fire. |
| 15th | Thursday. | 74° (8.30am.) | Final clearings up. Premie Sittie, Barbara, Alice & Lorna go down. |

---

"The Lord God planted a garden."

"My Beloved is gone down into His garden... to gather lilies"

8th Monday — Anbu Sittie and 8 A1 children, Kirukai, Prarie, Rajamittrie, Nilaru, Nuathinie, Vadchira, Duraittza, Arultral, Manahatha, Kamalakula, Uthayarie Sittie came up. The men had gone and decorated the house and verandah. Ninivels came to welcome us - also monkeys.

630. 66
Tuesday. 75
70

Sirappan Annachie and Devattindan Annachie passed through to Jungle House. In the evening took the children through the garden + across the river home by Jewel House. Greyheaded flycatcher seen in mango tree.

68
Wednesday 6.30 70
6.30 68
Thursday 68
70

Nareena Sittie up at 7.45 a.m. Had walked the whole way. Took the children along new path to the Manjoli Boundary. Brought back flowers for Amma.

66
Friday 71

Tea party with annachies and nine children.

6.50 a.m. 64
Saturday 74
67

Went to walk by garden + on to rock above Cave of Caelums.

9.30 p.m. Ghit below. Moon above. Bright. Flew to Pelton H. Care.

6.40 63
74
Sunday 67

Service. Singing. Jewel House verandah. U.S. Saw? flying squirrel mango tree

64
Monday 75
67

Walk along boundary path above garden. Ninivels. Golden oriole & Koel also seen.

6.40. 64
Tuesday —
67.

Anbu Sittie's Coming Day. Rajaveran. Guru. Jeyaraj. Antaraj. Devathindan. Hulda. Jeyanie. Kuralai. Ruthenia. Chandra. Came up

Wednesday 6.50 64
64

Games in the evening.

Thursday

Velvet fronted Nuthatches in mango tree + seen near Hut.

Friday 66
76

Anbu Sittie + accals went to see the place where Kohila found the Sati of Neera

Saturday

Anbu Sittie - Rajamittrie - Nilaru + boys went down - Feast at mid-day.

Sunday

Singing on verandah.

Sunday 7.30 69
Monday 78
72

Rain in the evening. Got firewood.

Tuesday 7.40 71

Rain most of the night.

Wednesday

Two barbets - long tail and short tail, sleep in hollow stump of tree also in front of bungalow kitchen.

6 a.m. 62
Thursday 74
7.40 68
64

Nareena Sittie and accals went to Nelliikal. A good day.

Friday 7. 69
63.

+ hawks insects for a few minutes. Every evening some sort of night jar perches on tree East of bungalow kitchen

Saturday 76
66

Tidying round the house and walks.

Sunday. 65
77
69.

Sand in the Cave. Singing on Sweela Rock.

Monday. 7.50 66

Two flower peckers had their morning bathe in the dew on the leaves of the trees behind Amma's room.

Philip + Bertie went down stream - Jungle House for two days

February 1937.

136

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 9 15 | Tuesday 7.50 | 66 | 79 | 70 | Prasie, Nuntinie, Kuralai, Chandra went down to C.D. Walk & Jungle House in the evening. |
| 10 | Wednesday 7.35 | 65. | 77 | 68 | Went along new Sambur Path in the evening saw several birds. Heard largish animal walking behind house 8.45 p.m. - got torch and saw ——— |
| 11 | Thursday 6.40 | 65 | | | Cleaned and tidied round girl's kitchen. |
| 12 | Friday 7 | 65 | 78 | | Barking noise - ? red dog - heard near the house 10.30 p.m. last night. This morning the whole plain was filled with cloud with sun shining on it - as though we had a snow clad range of mountains and foothills opposite us. Very beautiful and very dazzling. |
| 13 | Saturday | | 77 | 73 | Sitties and accals went up Sambur Path and then up Kotaukaltalte nearly to the top. |
| 14 | Sunday | 69 | | 70 | |
| 15 | Monday 7a.m. | 70 | 76 | 70 | Kinkai. Ruthinie. Arulkal went down. Rained |
| 16 | Tuesday 7 | 69 | 74 | 70 | Hubtka. Jeharunie. Sumathie. Arumai. Vaiduria. Balana. Kotigi came |
| 17 | Wednesday | 69 | | 71 | Rain. |
| 18 | Thursday | 69 | | 71 | Rain. |
| 19 | Friday | 69 | 79 | 72 | |
| 20 | Saturday | 69 | 75 | 71 | Vadehria Herallija saw a pig near the kitchen. |
| 21 | Sunday | 69 | 75 | 68 | Service. United singing 5.30 p.m. |
| 22 | Monday | 69 | | | |
| 23 | Tuesday | 68 | 78 | 72 | Walk up Sambur Path to get flowers for Amma. |
| 24 | Wednesday | 68 | 78 | | |
| 25 | Thursday | | | | Went to Manjoli Oya and straight back flowers. |
| 26 | Friday | | | | |
| 27 | Saturday | | 79 | 69 | Hubtka Saw many deer above the shantie. |
| 28 | Sunday | | 79 | 69 | Service in care. Singing after tea. Moonlight singing 9 p.m. |

March

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1st | Monday | 80 | Wachani Kitti, Ukkua Kitti, Jeyami. Balana, Vidumia, Sinpathie, Herathya |
| 2 | Tuesday | | Hubtka, Jeharunie, Arumai, Kotigi, Vadehria Kitti went down. |

March (cont'd)

Wed 4

1st Thurs.

Fri.

Sat 6

7th Sun.

8th Monday

2nd March (cont)

Philip, Bertie, Godfrey (+ Jack + Geoffrey who came up this morning) move down to Forest House. The pair of Trogons to greet us and a Rufous tailed Brown Flycatcher in the Mango Tree Jack + Geoffrey pursued a black monkey + thereby Jack saw his first monkey in natural habitat.

On our arrival a whistling Schoolboy flew into the verandah from the East and clean through the house & away.

Geoffrey slept and inspected the garden, and left for Dohnavur about 4.45 p.m. The rest of us went by the new path towards Manohola to the Dohnavur View.

On the way we all saw a most beautiful bright blue and chestnut bird with a white wing bar. It turned out to be the Blue-headed Rock Thrush. It sat quite still for about 3 minutes whilst we all looked at it through glasses. Also Trogon, a pair of Scimitar Babblers (who came to our call), a pair of Red breasted Flycatchers, & a Nilgiri Blue Flycatcher were seen en route — a good bag. Otherwise a quiet day. Immediate Orange-yellow on a bare bough against the morning blue. What must heavenly colours be, if earth's colours can be what we have seen today.

Gentle day.

Wed[y]

Philip, Bertie Jack went up Sunrise Path + out up Kottankaithatti a certain way. G.W.P went to 'Lotus Lake Look-out.'

Thurs. 71

Philip + Bertie left for Dohnavur about 4.0. p.m.

Jack + G went for a gentle stroll through garden.

Saw a Jungle Babbler + sundry other Birds.

Fri.

Quiet Day Prayer for Vanacharan 4-5. p.m.

Sat[y]

Sun. 66

3.0 a.m by the feeble light of the moon Inter-Valley Steeplechase, open to monkeys of all ages, took place. The course lay along the Forest House roof. The winner's name is unfortunately unrecorded.

Monday

Sleep eat Tamil Abhinaya building. Climbed Down Shiva Rock and Rock E of Forest House. Pair of Green Lovebirds (Malabar Lorriquet) visited us at midday. First time seen in the Forest.

March 1937

1:38

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 9th | Tuesday | | | The usual occupations. Saw three Malherbe's Golden backed Woodpeckers which were round house all day. Special days for operations. Also European Red breasted Flycatcher at Ekota. |
| 10th | Wednesday | | | News of operations. Raise God. |
| | | 8.0 am | 66 82 70 | Evening introduced Jack to Bungalow Bowls. He won. 12-9. |
| 11th | Thursday | | | G. Slack. J. Tamil and dam building. |
| 12th | Friday | | | do do. |
| 13th | Saturday | | | J. to Dohmanur View G. to Lower Dhandhora Birds-saw a new one but flashed by too quickly Noted a new mallow Threskiornis call. Flowers some including an olea vibarnum, long sprays usually on tops of large trees. Jack saw no signs on D playing ground. |
| 14th | Sunday | 75 | 9.0 p.m. 66 | A little rain - a strange orange glow all over valley at sundown Quiet Day. Pet cicada. Some rain - very heavy 2.30 p.m. waterfalls up. River up to diving board. Temperature of pool after rain 65½° Saw in out Drongos, Red breasted Flycatcher, Blacknaped Flycatcher, Yellowbrowed Rubythroated Bulbuls, Pied Shrike came in front of the House. Drongos almost certainly Grey Drongo. Eight of them. Bathed in a nice full, waterfalley pool in the evening |
| 15th | Monday | 67 | 67 | Temperature of pool in early morning exactly the same as the air 67° A few minutes rain. |
| | | | | Bungalow Bowls. Round I. ~~Walker~~ Hemingway 25 beat ~~Hemingway~~ Walker 22. |
| 16th | Tuesday | | | " " " II Walker 25 beat Rayland 22. |
| 17th | Wednesday | | | Chamber Dominoes — near Manikola to watch the Inter House Sports. Saw clearly through the telescope. |
| 18th | Thursday | | | Women's Tennis arrived 11.0 a.m. to hear Sports results. Had their Prayer Day Service at 4.0 p.m. Left about 3.30. Rayland won the Sports. |
| 19th | Friday | | | Bungalow Bowls Round III Rayland 25 beat Hemingway 22 All equal!! Identified Narrikkadu Drongo to be the Indian Grey Drongo (98). Clear view of one close today. Tryed to identify Narrikkadu warblers but heavy going! Brown monkeys calling to N+S of the house at 3.0 p.m. Reason? |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1st Saturday | 79 72 | Temperature of pool at midday 69. Black monkeys, six, with one tiny baby. had a sunbath on the bridge as we had chota. A heavy rain shower at 5.0. p.m. |
| 2nd Sunday | | Quiet Day with the Lord. While meditating in the river bed the bough upon which I had fixed my almost unseeing eyes suddenly sprang to life and, on closer inspection there turned out to be a Black naped Fly catcher's nest with the mother bird sitting. 20ft up overhanging the river on a tiny bough. Also saw a beautiful bright orange-golden ant. |
| 3rd Monday | | Tamil. etc. Evening opened up the Jewel House for tomorrow's comers. Put up a few decorations. |
| 4th Tuesday. | | Lightning visit to Jewel House to see that all was ready, directly after chota. 9.0. a.m. Rukma Accal, Sister Freidel Christian & some girls came through & after a bathe went on up to the Jewel House. Jack finished St John's Gospel in Tamil. Evening dismantled a small roof discovered & killed four scorpions among the tiles. Then scaled a tree to get some Cuscaous flower. Thunder but no rain. |
| 4th Wednesday. | | Put all away & J.T. & Gwl. departed for home 3.30 p.m. |

April

21st Wednesday — Thyagaraja Annachie, Rajappan Annachie and Devarasan Annachie came up to find the House tidied and ready for occupation. Samuel & Silovasi arrived a little later. Temperature on arrival was only 73° (8.30a.m.) We fooled, ate, and slept.

22nd Thursday — 78 Became less comatose towards evening. Went up the riverbed from the Hut and then round onto Tarsing looking for a Dohsaour viewpoint but without success.
Rain at midday

23rd Friday — 72 72 Ubahanie Sittie and Naveena Sittie came up and were met by Jewellers & Junglers, with whom they "Pooled" and then went on up the hill. In the evening Foresters went up to the Mottai Viewpoint to watch the final House Baseball match and were able to see that Walker House won the game by means of previously arranged signals. At times the visibility was very good and it was possible to see the striker and runners from base to base.
Rain at midday

24th Saturday — 70 84 74 Cut tree in garden to replace rotted beam in bridge by gardenmen's house. Ubahanie Sittie went down. In the evening Aran Annachie, Rajappan Annachie, Vitheya and Preeyadas came up & Foresters met them just below the Upper River. Big Forest fire along the "Hump" ridge due East.

25th Sunday — 72 84 75 A quiet day. Singing(!) reading and prayer with the servants and gardenmen after tea. Thunderstorm in the middle of the afternoon but no rain here.

26th Monday — 73 78 72 Thunder and light rain at midday. In the evening we went and inspected the garden and on return played chess and "Square Halma"

27th Tuesday — 71 Rain at midday and in the early afternoon. After tea some of us went out along the Sunrise Path and then climbed till we could see Dohsaour and the Annachies Baseball match. Found it pretty hard going but it seems a straightforward way to Kottimalai

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Wednesday | 72 | | 73 | Deva Stiva Annachie arrived up to stay. Rajaffan Annachie went down at midday with the milkman. One of the garden men not well. |
| Thursday | 73 | | 75 | Little of note occurred. No rain. |
| Friday | 73 | 87 | 76 | Much hotter and few clouds. Boga (R.V.) before dinner and several brain testing games afterwards, which produced much mirth. |
| **MAY** | | | | |
| Saturday | 72 | 87 | 77 | Ubaharie Sittie and Tara Accal arrived & went straight on up. A little later Sirapfan Annachie came & after a bathe went up to the Huts. Various parties and expeditions in the afternoon. |
| Fine and hot | | | | Ubaharie Sittie & escort returned to Dohnavur. Jewellers climbed to the Mottai Dohnavur viewpoint Vanavarmothas & later Junglers pooled. Of the Foresters, Aran & Thyahan Annachies, Vitteya & Preeyadas went up Kottainkaittatti via the Sunrise Path. They came to the ridge and we were able to hear them speak (or shout rather) and make them hear us. They had thought of coming down by Cathedral Rock but there was not enough time so they returned by the way they had come. [Left Forest House 3.25 pm, returned 6.35 pm] |
| Sunday | 70 | 87 | 78 | A quiet day with arrangements as last week. |
| Monday | 72 | 85 | 75 | Sirapfan Annachie went down in the morning, Vitteya and Preeyadas in the afternoon. As we were alone we had our Fellowship meeting after dinner. Romans 5 to 8 was the centre of our time and the Lord met us in His love. |
| Fine | | | | |
| Tuesday | 74 | | 75 | David, Vara, came up with Tuttidas Aruldas Vijayan Creedaravaran Suruthi* and Rajaiyar* (*first time up). Deva Stiva Annachie went down just before midday. In the evening we sat round the fire & "Packed our bags" but as usual forgot to put in many important things. |
| Hotter early but wind later. | | | | Dasan the garden man much better and without fever. |

MAY
1937



| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 5th | Wednesday<br>Fine.<br>Cloudy afternoon | 74 | | 75 | Played "Hide and seek" after tea. In the evening most entertaining games of "Hunt the thimble". Getting a little more "Foresty" in our ways. Cleaned out the kitchen. |
| 6th | Thursday<br>Windy | 74 | | 77 | PRAYER DAY The boys were busy brushing the paths which are badly "silted up". We went round the other houses in the evening. |
| 7th | Friday<br>Fine | 74 | 89 | 76 | More path brushing. Expedition to the Gordonia Rock in the evening. Likely to prove a popular walk as the rock is surrounded by Indian gooseberry trees. |
| 8th | Saturday<br>Fine. | 74 | 87 | 78 | Avan Annachie, Thyahan Annachie, and all the boys went to Nellithal for the day starting at 8 a.m. and getting in after a very successful trip at 5:30 p.m. They sang mongoo three boys swam out to the "island" and all walked through the Tunnel. At breakfast here we heard a deer quite close, probably one which Devastira Annachie saw and heard barking |
| 9th | Sunday<br>Fine | 76 | | 77 | Ubahanie Silthe came up in the morning to see the Silth who are not well. We had a short service for all "men" at 10-30 a.m. |
| 10th | Monday | 73 | 87 | 77 | Ubahanie Silthe went down in the afternoon. |
| 11th | Tuesday<br>Fine | 73 | 86 | 78 | Devastira Annachie and all the boys went down in the afternoon. Greedawaran swam to the springboard and back without help during the morning bathe. |
| 12th | Wednesday | 73 | 86 | 78 | KING EMPEROR'S CORONATION DAY. Found a new cave |
| 13th | Thursday<br>Showers of rain | 73 | 86 | 74 | Devapuriam and Suriadas came up. Heavy thunderstorm in the ~~ex~~afternoon. Prospected Forest House — David's Rock path in the evening. |
| 14th | Friday<br>Thunder shower | 74 | 84 | 74 | More prospecting in the evening but our ardour was literally damped by a heavy thunder shower and we had to slide home as fast as possible. The rain sent the river up a little and refreshed the pool. |
| 15th | Saturday<br>Cloudy and cool | 73 | 80 | 76 | Much cooler day, on the plains also we hope. Men came up and carried Samathana down from the Jewel House to Dohnavur. Played "Match stick Spillikins" after dinner |

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 14th | Sunday | 72 | 84 | 76 | Whit Sunday. Quiet day. We met for a time of reading & worship in the morning and in the evening Aran Annachie gave a talk to the men, after we had had some singing. |
| 15th | Monday | 75 | 85 | 76 | The "Coronation newspaper" arrived & gave us all details. In the evening we marked the new track up to David's Rock, and on the way re-examined the new cave (see May 12th) and found an easy way to climb on top of it where there is a large flat space from which a good view of the plains. It is only about fifteen minutes' climb from the Forest House, starting up by the Sambhar Seat. We noticed a big Forest fire on the lower ridges, and before going to bed Aran Annachie and Devarenaan Annachie went up to the garden and had a wonderful view of it. The flames leaping up the crags and illuminating their outline made it look like the "Set piece" of a Tattoo. |
| | Fine. Clouds coming up from the West over the mountains | | | | |
| 16th | Tuesday | 75 | 83 | 75 | We decided to call the new cave "CORONATION CAVE". Devapiriam and Suriadas went down in the afternoon, and Aran Annachie accompanied them to the upper river bridge returning up the river bed. An early dinner, and several chapters of the "Coot Club" which we are reading together. |
| | Fine, but misty clouds hanging low | | | | |
| 17th | Wednesday | 74 | 83 | 75 | Thyahan Annachie saw a small kingfisher (Blue eared Ceylon) fishing from the diving board into the pool. A shower of misty rain at tea time, from the S.W. We finished Coot Club at and after dinner. |
| | Afternoon rain shower. | | | | |
| 18th | Thursday | 73 | | 75½ | Theevan Annachie came up with Rahava and Arul. In the evening some of us went up to David's Rock via Coronation Cave (both inside and on top). Whole trip on marked but uncut paths took 1½ hours including a few minutes on Top and the Cave detour |
| | Fine and hot. No wind. | | | | |
| 19th | Friday | 75 | 83 | 76 | Wind got up during the night from S.W. & clouds. |
| 20th | Saturday | 74 | 83 | 75. | Much excitement and amusement obtained by using the old bit of diving board as a water 'chute slide. |

23rd Sunday 71 81 76 Service for the men in the Forest House at 10·30 a.m., and
Windy. singing for the family at 5·15 p.m. in the Jungle House

24th Monday 75 83 77 Christadas arrived up with coolies for path making and they
began by cleaning & making an easier path down to the
Precyalu Pool from the Jewel House — Joygate path. In the
Hot. Windy afternoon evening Teeran Annachie & Devaneson Annachie with two
coolies did the preliminary cutting on the first part of
the Forest House — Coronation Cave path.

25th Tuesday 75 83 76 The whole path "David's Rock via Coronation Cave" marked
out in the morning as far as the junction with the
former "Jungle House — David's Rock" path. The lower
part as far as the first cave (name??
was made up properly, and the rest cut clear of trees
and undergrowth. As it was Teeran Annachie's Birthday
we expedid to clear the track to the Amoltha Rock

26th Wednesday 76 83 76 Finished marking the David's Rock path from the junction
to the top. Men working at it all day. Birthday
Tea party in the evening. Palaniyar Annachie & Canenia up & down

27th Thursday 75 85 78 Invasion — beginning at 5·30 a.m. when six of Mr. Fenn's
Forest men arrived. Philip and Mrs Fenn reached here at 8·0
preceded by the Totas and Kanthie — or rather Veeraffa
Dairium Ormai Vulan & Devayeetha. Suthiavaran
and Sunthiram came for the day and Arul went down
Cloudy in the afternoon. with them at 2·45 p.m. Philip & Mrs Fenn surveyed a
piece of land on the south side of the river below the
Maravatha for which we have applied in order to build
coolie lines & a cowshed there instead of in the garden.
Christadas and Co working on the David's Rock path all
day but not very efficient

28th Friday 76 - - Philip & Mrs Fenn left at 8 a.m. In the evening we all
went up to David's Rock by the new path. There was a
Misty rain p.m. strong wind blowing and the mist came down the valley
so that it was too cold to stay very long.

Saturday 75 83 76 The Pool was up a little through last night's rain on the tops of the mountains. Chinstadas and coolies went down after finishing the David's Rock — Jungle House path.

Misty rain in the evening.

A walk to the Gordonia Rock after tea, ostensibly to see the fire in the valley, but the gooseberry trees around the rock seemed to have a good deal to do with it.

Sunday 77 87 76 R.C. Service to which the servants came, at 10-15 a.m. Singing in the Jungle House at 5.15 p.m. after which the boys went up to see the Jewel House and the view.

Fine and hot at midday.

Monday 75 - - Teeran Annachie & Devanesan Annachie went up to prospect for a track above David's Rock to get out onto the slopes of Vistara Malai as high as possible. Found a promising line. The boys had some outdoor games and then went to the Jewel House to fetch the rice for tomorrow's trip. After dinner we "Packed our bag" and if we take everything suggested we shall not get far!

Fine

JUNE

Tuesday 76 - 77 RECORD CIRCULAR TOUR; undertaken by no mean multitude viz:- Rahava Kanthee & Veeraffa Dairium Ormai Vulan Devayeltha and Creedadas, with Thyahan Annachie and Devanesan Annachie. Starting at 7.5 we went up to David's Rock (7.35) by Coronation Cave and out the direct way onto Vistara Malai, reaching the top at 8.55 a.m. being in the shade for two thirds of the journey. After a brief rest we struck down N.W. to Mr Jackson's path (which can be seen plainly from the top) and followed it up into the wood. It seemed as though someone had been through fairly recently though the path was not fully cut. We came out in the marshy place at 10.30 a.m. and moved slowly down along the river bed to the point where it turns to go down the AB Naraikkade valley. After food here we set off again at 11.35 a.m. and after cutting numerous

Circular Trip. — from Forest House to
Vistara Malai — Mr Jacheon's Path — 1
Head of the river valley — Kunnoonie — 1
Sunrise Path. — Forest House. — June 1 1937.

Account of
Dawid's Rock —
Marshy Place
Kottainkattali

bamboos we forced our way through the bamboo Forest, found the path — which is very badly overgrown — and followed it to the Kunnoonie. (1 h.m.) Here five of the party climbed the ridge to the top, and the other four followed the path to the wood and waited there. We had had a good view over Travancore, but now the mist rolled up and blotted out everything to the West. 1.30 h.m. We went into the wood and crossed to the bottom of Kottainkattali slope making a good "landfall" by steering a compass course through wood and fog. 2.0 h.m. By one last effort we scrambled up to the "Pips" (2.30 p.m.). After a rest there we set off down the shoulder, and after going a little way saw a herd of Ibex which were upwind of us & so had let us get quite near before being startled. One started off down the hill with tremendous leaps, covering in three minutes ground that took our party 1½ hours. The other five trotted round the side of the hill and disappeared. We reached the end of the Sunrise Path soon after 4 p.m. & arrived home just before six p.m., weary but happy. With the paths in their present state it is too long a trip to be really enjoyable to the full. Doing it in two halves, using the riverbed as the central road, would probably be better.

Christadas came up with eight men and Teeran Amachie fortunately knew what had to be done.

2nd June Wednesday 76. 81. 73. General relaxation after our efforts of yesterday. Spring cleaned Amma's room and the big room. Christadas finished the Coronation Cave path proper. Preparing to go down.

Misty rain from 1.30 p.m.

3rd June Thursday 72. 84 76 Sivatha and Selappa arrived at 7.30 a.m. to help with shutting up the house. Sunny, but looking decidedly more hopeful of the monsoon.

Thyaban Amachie, Rahava, Kanthie and the younger

June 74

June 85

boys left for Dohnavur. At half past six we had to send down Siratha and Selaffa again to Dohnavur to ask for some special medicine that is needed for in the ~~Jungle~~ Jewel Jungle House.

Friday
June. ~~Thursday~~. Spent the day tidying up and doing the
74 79 75 Inventory. Teeran Banachie & Arun Banachie went down at 3.15 p.m. followed a little later by Samuel and Selowai.

cloudy with some misty rain. Chrisdas and his men spent the whole day cutting Mrs Jackson's path from the top of Vistara Malai to the end of the wood at the first marshy place. Suma and Nullavaran arrived at 5 p.m. to help shut up the house

June Saturday. A disappointingly hot day in which to
85 - shut up and go down. We worked steadily all morning and finished before one p.m. After food and a rest we started down.

August

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 26 Thursday | | | | Hot in the morning. Cloudy at midday. Cool evening & lovely sunset sky. |
| 27 Friday | | 83° | 75° | Warm in the morning. A shower at midday & heavy rain & thunder in the evening. |
| 28 Saturday | 72° | 75° | 70° | Warm in morning, but clouded over early. Began to rain midday & rained extremely heavily in the early afternoon, gradually clearing off to a fine evening |
| 29 Sunday | 72° | 80° | 72° | Warm morning. Fair midday. Began to rain about 3 o'clock & deluged till 5 or so. Then cleared off for the rest of the evening. Lightning & very loud thunder. |
| 30 Monday | 70° | | 73° | Cold & raw in the morning, getting gradually warmer No rain but rather overcast in the evening |

August
26 Lola Accal, Thungam, Muthammal, Arathal, Leelarutthina, Jeyarutthini, Suruttthini, Druttheini, Mariamunnie, Neelapu, Endeevara, Jeevapraxie and Ambu Suttee came up, arriving at 9.20 after a very hot walk. Got the house in order & then slept. At tea time some monkeys came near the 'bridge', one with a large guava which it ate. In the evening BIs went up to the Jewel House to help bring down some needed saman. Found guavas & many other treasures.

27 Busy tidying paths etc. The children went to the Amaithal Cave in the morning. Marahatha Pool rather sluggish. Some of the children tried well at swimming & struggled across to the ring. Nisha, Neelapu & Endeevara came to English Tea. Went to the garden in the evening but had to rush home in heavy rain. Played games before bed-time.

28 Went to meet Premalu Sittie & Mukta Accal who had a hot walk up. The Marahatha Pool much fuller & colder when we went to bathe. Pappatthie & Nisha saw minivets and other birds in the afternoon, and many waterfalls on the hillsides. At tea-time, when Pappatthie, Mariamunnie and Leelarutthina were with the Sitties many monkeys crossed the bridge. In the evening went for a walk to the Jungle House and Huts.

29 Had a lovely time in the morning with BIs at Nellikidai playing with celluloid toys on strings. Had service at 10.15 and then bathed in the Marahatha Pool which was glorious & sparkling. Monkeys all round the house in the afternoon. The children watched them - some had babies. We had an early [illegible] because of the rain & then went to see the Peramunda & Marahatha, both wonderful sights. We sang Psalm 93, as we watched the Peramunda Fall

30 Premalu Sittie with Mukta & girls went up to prepare the Jungle House, & came back for a bathe in the Marahatha before food. Lola Accal, Thungam & Ambu Sittee took the BIs for a very thrilling bathe in Nellikidai Pool which was very full. In the evening all went for a walk to Gordonia Rock. On the way we disturbed a very large brown snake which was right across the path. At the rock itself a large animal (deer?) jumped away in the

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| August | | | | | Dull, cold morning gradually clearing. Some sunshine |
| 31 | Tuesday | 69° | 74° | 71° | in the afternoon and evening |
| September | | | | | |
| 1 | Wednesday | 70° | 79° | 73° | Fine morning & lovely sunny midday. A little cloudy in the evening. |
| 2 | Thursday | 69° | - | 75° | A fine, clear day. |
| 3 | Friday | - | 80° | 74° | Fine, sunny morning. Slightly cloudy in the early afternoon but a fine evening. |
| 4. | Saturday | 72° | 82° | 74° | Bright and sunny morning. Cloudy in the early afternoon with a little rain. Windy in the evening which made it seem cold. |

sunshine

just 31 News came up that the children could stay till Thursday – great rejoicings! Bathed in the Marahatha as usual. In the afternoon heard a strange bird making a noise like a duck, it seemed to be large with a stumpy tail. In the evening the children went to the Jewel House, exploring the Preeyalu Pool on the way, and
Tamba returned by the Cave of Coolness & the garden, finding many guavas.

little 1 Had a lovely bathe in a sparkling Marahatha. The Bis finding it very sad to think of it as their last bathed again in the afternoon in the Santha Pool with great joy. Premalu Sittie & Accals finished putting the Jungle House in order while Lola Accal & Anbu Sittie & Bis visited Lara Eve & Premie Caves. They heard an 'animal' in the undergrowth. Had a fire & played games before food & bed.

2 Bis, Tamarai & Anbu Sittie went down at 6.30.
Arul Sittie, Muthu Sittie, Carissinai Sittie, Eve Sittie, Rungalu Sittie, Tara, Rajapu, Kuvalai, Sellammal and Leelacoultie arrived at about 9:15 A.M. and were welcomed by Premalu Sittie and the accals and girls who had come up last week. Premalu Sittie then went up to get settled in the Jungle House. Some of had a most refreshing swim in the emerald waters of the Pool, which is certainly rightfully named "Marahatha."

Most of us slept all the afternoon and after tea Lola Accal, Tungam and some of the girls escorted Carissinai, Muthu and Eve Sitties to the Jungle House where they are to stay.

early 3. Found that the so-called mangosteens are quite edible and very nice to eat when ripe. Three of the trees have many of the peach-like fruits this year and monkeys or mountain squirrels have been enjoying them. Some of the family went up to the Jewel House where the Jungle House party had tea. Others gathered a good supply of firewood from the Monshola path.

the windy old. 4. Tungam saw a very large black snake - probably a python on the Angels' Walk, and a mountain Squirrel at the Peramunda. The sitties went to the Jungle House for tea and the Fellowship Meeting - a very happy time. Many monkeys crossed the bridge in the P.H. Tree Tomatoes discovered by bungalow kitchen and eaten with Tara as ring-leader.

September.

A sunny, warm day with cool breeze in the evening.

5 Sunday 76° 83° 74° A quiet morning. Mukta and Sellammal went to Coronation Cave and when Sellammal played her mouth organ a brown snake appeared and danced to the music. However this was not appreciated by the two ascals who quickly left the snake musicless.

In the afternoon the Jungle House Sitties came to tea and stayed for singing on the Susela Rock. Nine monkeys with five babies obligingly entertained us by crossing the monkey-bridge and taking up their quarters in the tall trees near the Bungalow. These are the first that the three have seen and they gave a great thrill.

6 Monday 74° - 72° Prayer Day. Sunshine in the morning but rain during afternoon and evening. Arul Sittie saw a dove and giant-hornbill was heard but not seen. K. G. and M. B. went to the Jungle House for tea and the Prayer Meeting.

7. Tuesday 72° 73° 72° Manosantha Sittie and Pappu arrived in a shower of rain about 9:20 A.M. and some of the family joined them in a swim in the Pool. Carissinai Sitte came down to visit the kitchen and was introduced to the mysteries of Tamil cookery by Mutthammal and Tara. In the evening Foresters and Junglers prepared the Jewel House for the annachies who are to arrive to-morrow.

8 Wednesday 71° 73° A cooler day with some sunshine. Rajapu saw orange minavets by the river. A walk to the garden to pick guavas and games on the verandah made the evening go quickly.

9. Thursday 69.5 79° 72° Lola Accal saw a monitor lizard. Some of the Foresters and Junglers went to the Dhoni Pool and found some lovely flowers. Games afterwards.

Friday 69° 81° 95° Carissinai Sitties came to tea and stayed for a bathe and Wonder Songs. Just before she went she saw a long snake which was promptly killed and put in a tin to be identified, we hope, by the annachies. A scorpion in the hut and a 4 foot snake completed the day's bag.

Saturday 73 - 75° A walk to the garden and woods above it for flowers in the evening, then games and all to bed in record time - 8:45'

Sunday 74° 81° 75° A morning service for Foresters alone, at which Arul Sittie presided and nearly all took part. In the evening Carissinai Sitties and Mutthu Sittie came to tea and stayed for singing. A large family of monkeys again joined us, though at a distance.

Monday 74° 81° 76° A green snake came up on the verandah at rest time and looked at Pappatthie. A good harvest of guavas from the garden. Monkeys near the hut.

Tuesday 72½ 86° 75° A trip to Coronation Cave, "The Moon is Round," "The Book Rests" and "Black Magic" made a full evening. A hot day.

Wednesday - 84° 74° Warm till noon, after which heavy rain came. Tara began Tamil with the "Three" in the Jungle House. Some of the accals and girls went to clean the Jungle House in the A.M. While there they heard a leopard and a monkey quarrelling up the ravine near the huts. Premabu Sittie and Mukta went down to get Carissinai Sittie who was in a hammock in the same ravine - a little too near for the peace of mind of those who heard the animals. In the evening Mutthu Sittie and Carissinai Sittie joined us in a Treasure Hunt.

16 Thursday 74° 79° 74° Bright sunshine in early morning, with clouds later which broke in rain on the plains. The accals went up the river for flowers in the afternoon. Games again in the evening.

September

A new set - Nesavuthie, - Seela, Amaithel, - Sarali

17 Friday 71° 85° 76° Purnumnie, Piratha, - Sundarie, - Shantie, Annatha Mottu, Piriapu came up and Solaiccal, Tungo Mutthammal, Rajapu, Mokta, - Sellammal, Lutt coutlie, Pappathie and Nika went down.

18. Saturday 72° 85° 74° Some of the Foresters joined the Jungle House party in a walk along the Samber Path. While there heavy rain came. Premalu Sittie killed a black viper and we saw several other snakes. It was decided that an early start should be made to give plenty of time to get to the end of this walk. so the party turned back when about half-way up the last steep climb.

19. Sunday 71° 81° 74° Sunshine, with a shower of rain in the afternoon. A quiet day, "shutting doors" and getting apart with God for most. The five youngest members of the party met with one of the sitties in the Premie Cot for S.S. lesson. The sitties from the Jungle House came for singing after tea - a happy time.

20 Monday 72° 85° 76° Piratha saw a green snake; Shantie met a baby snake when sweeping the path. There was also a brown one in the Marakatha when Amaithel went to bathe. There seem to be more snakes than usual this time in the Forest. Orange minavets came near at tea-time. The accals, just before lights out sang, "What are the

Sunny and warm.

21. Tuesday - 86° 74° We had a beautiful beginning to our dear Kohila's Heavenly Coming Day. Tara played "Like a River Glorious" and many of our favourite hymns on her harp as day dawned. Mellial Sittie Sunanda, Shantie and Ruchania came up from Dohnavur at nine.

First Anniversary of Kohila's Glory Day.

In the evening we had singing here while Tara, Seela and Pappu went with the Jungle and

Wednesday
Thursday
Friday
Warm.
A.M.
Rain
12:30 -
Saturday
Sunshine
Sunday
Monday
Heavy
at noon

Jewel House families to the beautiful garden, high upon the mountainside, which was for Kohila the Gate of Heaven. There Murray Annachie led in a short service of rededication. Three of the medicals, whose letters reached Amma at this time last year, were there in that group and we thank God for them and also for the blessing that came to many of our family through Kohila's homegoing. John 12:24. They brought away with them, to send down to Dohnavur, some of the beautiful Nilgiri lilies, orchids of several kinds, the didymocarpus and lovely purple flowers which make the spot like a corner of Heaven.

Wednesday 72° 86° 75° A warm day. Games in the evening.

Thursday 73° 85° 75° Sunshine nearly all day. In the evening we had a competition between two teams of guava pickers, resulting in a good harvest of fruit - a kerosene tin full to send to Dohnavur, besides an abundance for the family here.

Friday 74° 80° 73° Premalu Sittie and Esie Sittie came down after tea.
Warm in A.M.
Rain from 12:30 - 3 P.M.
Murray Annachie came to show us the most beautiful basket of rare orchids, lilies and gentians which they found on their trips in the mountains on the Travancore side. They are sending them down to Amma.

Saturday 71° 84° 74° Heard the trogan again. The minavets came again to-day.
Sunshine.
Wonder songs after tea when Carissinai Sittie and Muthu Sittie joined us.

Sunday 73° 83° 76° Arul Sittie took the service to which each was asked to bring verses which had helped lately. Singing outside the hut so that Manosantha Sittie could share in it, in the evening. Heard the mountain squirrel. Monkeys close by all day.

Monday 73° 78° 70° At about 6:30 A.M. M.B. saw two otters (ಕಿರುನಾಯಿ) on the rock above the diving-board. They went quickly to the water, swam under water and came up suddenly by the opposite rock, saw
Heavy rain at noon.

September.

me and quickly swam away underwater again. Amaithel heard a deer in the Cave of Quietness. The Forest Wagtail came near at breakfast time. The Junglers joined in evening games with us.

28 Tuesday 68° 70° 70½ Manosantha Sillie noticed a very strong animal smell near hut during the afternoon, and heard soft footfalls as of some beast. The monkeys seemed disturbed, and after a time she heard odd sound like pattering on a tin can, then a sawing noise in distance. The mountain squirrel was very noisy, though not visible.

Heavy rain from 1 - 5 P.M. off and on.

29 Wednesday 69½ 73° A cloudy day with heavy rain in the afternoon.

30 Thursday 68½ 69° 69° A lovely cool day with heavy rain morning & afternoon. In the A.M., before rain began, brought firewood.

October

1 Friday 68° 70 69° More heavy rain. The annachies put a rope across part of the Pool but heavy downpours prevented us attempting a swim. Milkman met a gamboor on the path and in his excitement cut his foot with his panga.

2 Saturday 69° 68° 68° A strong wind and more rain during last night. Steady rain during the morning. We went to see the Maraloo and Peranunda Falls which are most beautiful sights. swimming is impossible. The milkman sent an old man instead of coming himself today as his foot is troubling him. Rain continued all afternoon but nevertheless after tea we had a lovely climb nearly to Coronation Cave.

Rain, more rain, much rain!

3. Sunday 68° 70° 70° Mellial Sillie took a Tamil Service at 11 o'clock. At breakfast time we saw the Indian Emerald Dove feeding on the path. In the evening we gathered to keep the Lord's Supper with Murray Annachie leading. A truly, blessed time. Afterwards the Jungle House family stayed for singing with us. Bill, the lizard, is still friendly, but doesn't care for a vegetarian diet.

Rained nearly all day. Windy, too.

4 Monday 70° 74° 70° Some of the family went to the Oleander this morning to get flowers to take down to-morrow. On the way they saw a brown monkey. The Pool is still very full and the current strong. The sillies swam out to the middle of it in the afternoon. After tea Premala Sillie and Eva Sillie got to the spring-board. Played the Meow. Quack, quack game and Dumb Crambo. Enjoyed a fire and sang C.S.S.M. choruses before bed-time.

Sunshine, showers, wind.

Tuesday 69½ 73° Seela, Pappu, Sanunda, Pamunnie, Sundarie, Piratha, Shantie (Caruniapu) Ruchania, Piriapu, Mottu and Annathai went down at about seven A.M. escorted to the Rest River by A.R. and M.B.. Subaruthieammal met them there, and Christadas and his bridge-builders helped them across as the bridge is being repaired. On the way we noticed many deer tracks and red centipede-like creatures, as well as the dainty little blue commelina, also coming back we caught a glimpse of the shama (?) Fellowship meeting was held after tea round the fireplace in the Jungle House. a good time with each one taking part. Search for guavas not very successful.

Mostly fine, though windy and showery at times.

Wednesday 70° Showery and Windy.

Prayer Day. Again the parties from the three houses met round the Jungle House fireplace for united prayer. A.M. + M.B. stayed to tea and M.R. and E.B. came here to tea and joined in the excursion to the Gordonia Rock. "A plunge in the pools living water", dinner and a Psalm round the fireplace with the accals and bed compleled the day.

Thursday 73° 75° 73° Pool still full but not as strong a current as before. Tara went with the Jungle House family to David's Rock. After tea a party of Foresters went to the Coronation Cave. At the entrance to the cave we found the feathers of an orange minivets. From the top we had a magnificent view of Lolesbaker, Tirukurungudi Tank, Eruvadi River and plains. Home via hut + Jungle House.

Warmer

Friday 71° 73° 72° Carissimai Sillies and Even Sillies joined us in a swim after tea. A fight to get in the waterfall, but possible if holding to the ring. Even Sillies, unexpectedly, had her desire for a slide fulfilled - going up for the "big jumps," she slipped and slid down the rock, landing with a splash in the Pool but quite hale and hearty.

A cloudy morning but sunny afternoon.

Saturday 70° 76° 72° Two of the boys came up this morning with a message for Murray Annachie who went down in the afternoon because the twins are ill. Five sillies and five accals left at 2:15 for the Sunrise Path, reaching the end of it at 3:30. We then

October.

climbed up the Nonlioon to the top of one of the high ridges, turning back at 4:30 and setting out for home at the in- of the path at 5 o'clock. We found many flowers, the pu variety and also Strobilanthus and others with unknow names. Shortly before the Gordonia Rock turn-off saw a small black animal but could not identify it due to the speed of its retreat. We reached the garden men's hut at 6 o'clock. It is wishes a splendid view plains, Dohnavur & Travancore mountains this is the wa to take but one must leave earlier to reach the highe ridge.

10 Sunday 70° 78° 73° A quiet, happy day. Manosantha Sittie took a service in the hu
Sunny. for the accals. In the evening we had singing on the terrace. Th
Windy night. of the sitties from the Jungle House joined us.

11 Monday 68° 81° 74° A.M. went up to the Jungle House for a "visit." Firewood expediti

12. Tuesday 70° 72° Arukal killed a beautiful black snake to-day, caught wo
Showery. casting off its old skin. H.B. and E.B. came after tea. Woodpeck near all day.

13. Wednesday 70° 76° 72° Sunbirds and woodpeckers near again. Another morning expe tion for firewood. In the evening most of the family picked gu and then visited the Jungle House. Tara and the sitties there h climbed the Vistara Nil. K.G. heard the Lorndill.

14 Thursday 72° 77° 72° Went up to the Jewel House and to the Jungle House for a last visit

16 Friday 70° 76° 73° K.G., A.R., Amaithel, Saralie and Stanlie went down with Premalu Sittie from the Jungle House. W.M, M.R., E.B., came dow to stay with us.

16. Saturday. 70° 79° - A most lovely surprise - Ubarkarie Sittie came up bringing Ammacoutties A bathe in the Maratha was first on the program

17 Sunday - 78° 73° A quiet morning in the Forest. Ubarkarie Sittie saw brown and black monkeys, the trogan, a stick insect and other forest fri from the Amaithel Cave. Manosantha Sittie took the Tamil service at 11 A.M. on "Love." Do our actions show the affirmative that searching "Lovest thou me?" After breadfast the sitties re

Monday
Tuesday
Wednesday
Thursday
Friday
Saturday
Janua
Tuesday
A very occasional sprinkle rain.
No sunsh
Wednesday
Fine.

St. John 15 together, and here again the same theme "Love" was predominent
In the evening a walk to the Jewel and Jungle Houses was enjoyed.
Dinner in the moonlight and then singing and a bathe in the Maraboka
brought to the close a happy Sunday.

Monday 70° - 70° The mountain squirrel crossed over the monkey bridge at break-
fast time. Heavy rain came in the afternoon.

Tuesday 66 75° 68° In the evening some of the family went to the garden and
some to hunt for balsams.

Wednesday 68° - 71° A brown snake tried to get into the bathroom of Amma's room
but escaped into the foundation. Went to the garden to get
vegetables. Aruthal got 35 guavas.

Thursday 69 78° 68° Started cupboards etc. in preparation for going down. The
Grey Drongo came near the house at breakfast time. Rained in P.M.

Friday 71° - 72½ Aruthal found a dark green snake in the process of consum-
ing a frog. Ubarkarie Sittie, Manosantha Sittie, M.R. and
Aruthal went down soon after two o'clock. Carissina Sittie
saw the big snake (python?) that lives in the cave on Angels Path.,

Saturday 70 E.B. saw two mountain squirrels. W.M. and E.B., Lara and Desavoo-
ie left at 2:06 and Kuvalai, Ammacoutie and M.B.
closed the house and followed them shortly afterwards bringing
to the close a very happy Forest time.

## 1938.

January.

Tuesday. (9.30) 69 69 69 Silla Acca, Ahunthie, Diala, Pushpamma, Shireen, Vithunama, Annammai,
Karumaniithie
Heera, Jeera, Kurala, Kirutaipee, Ubakarie Sittie came up. There was
A very occasional sprinkle of rain. a little rain at the foothills + a sprinkle on the way up. The whole
path was bordered by flowers for much of the way. A 'red' animal
jumped into the bushes. Tea was had the house very nicely
No sunshine decorated and the kettle boiling before 9 a.m.

Wednesday. 68 75 72 Nuthatches, Green bulbul, minivets, Blue fly catcher, pied shrikes, bulbuls, sunbirds,
Fine. drongo in or about the mango tree at chota time, while "All earth's thousand
voices swell the psalm of praise."

6th Thursday 67 75 - Prayer Day.

7th Friday 69 76 70 Walk to Jewel House to look for guavas.

8th Saturday 69 75 70 Hide & seek in the evening. Uthara Sittie brought up Suseela.

9th Sunday - 74 71 ? Red dog seen near path below the house. Walk in the evening.

10th Monday 69 73 - Rain during the night. Small lish brown animal near bungalow kitchen. David's Rock after

11th Tuesday 64 71 Rain during the night - played games in the evening. Leopard heard by Sivappan

12th Wednesday 68 67 Rain during the night. Rain most of the morning. Fine from mid. Leopard heard by Sivappan Annachie in direction of Snake V We thought we heard it in the distance at the same time. 3.5

13th Thursday 69 73 A morning without clouds, clear shining after rain. Clouds afternoon + ev A pair of velvet fronted nuthatches are continually around the house- for the last few days they have been getting moss, cobwebs &c from the steps a even verandahs & walls for their nest - in a hole in the big tree N.E. Rain The hole can be easily seen from the steps. Unsuccessful walk & look for le

14. Friday 67 74 68. Bright sunny day. Nuthatches still busy. In the evening went & met Mokai via the forest path. Saw Jerdon's Imperial pigeon.

15 Saturday 70 Went to David's Rock. Four nuthatches came into the house for building mate

16 Sunday 64 73 69. Rain in the morning. In the evening went to Gordonia Rock - on the wa we saw a large brown bird looking like some sort of bird of prey.

17 Monday 64 75 69 Started for the Asoka Pool beyond the Sambur Path, at 3.15, to bring back Fragrance of the Uplands for Amma - after a lovely scramble came back with armfuls of flowers. Tea-party, animal treasure hunt for the Asoka Pool, won by the Long team, stirring porridge &c sent us exhausted to bed on our last evening together. Fly. squirrel calling in the fo

18 Tuesday 64 76 71 Kirubaimunie, Kirubai, Sittirie, Tarabai, Jeyamuttie, [redacted] Preethie malai, Kanakaiyan Veedapan - Muthukorai, Santhiakanthiappa, Sarojinie, Narumai, Neelavathie, came up. See others except Suseela went down. A bird very like a hen bird was eating berries in front of the house & an emerald dove flew straight through the house while some of us were on the verandah.

19 Wednesday 64 75 70 Went to Jewel House in the evening. In the morning a black eagle flew by.

20 Thursday. 70 77 71. Santhiakanthiappa swam to the ring without help.

21. Friday 67 78 71 " went to the diving board and 'dived' (with a rope.)

22 Saturday 65 77 71

Sunday 65 – 71 Sardonia Rock in the evening.

Monday 65 68 Kapr Jegamuttu's C.D. Tea-party. Treasure hunt. Toffee. Sauthria kauthria went without help. Muttu Korai tried with rope & help.

Tuesday 68 78 73 Sarojini went to diving rock & jumped in and swam back (with rope) Muttu Korai went quite alone to ring (rope). Neelavathie went with help.

Wednesday 71 77 78 A warm night with a sprinkle of rain. Cloudy morning & some rain. Fine afternoon – mist on the mountain tops in the evening. Tarzai saw? Short Tailed Rock monkey.

Thursday 70 75 71 Games.

Friday 70 80 73 Games.

Saturday 70 80 Treasure hunt. Baby monkeys seen near the house.

Sunday 76 71 The children watched a Fairy Blue Bird drinking bathing in the Aqueduct under the tap. Prayed specially for rain & it came in the evening. After tea we went up the Sambur Path onto the Monsoon and Sang Fragrance of the Uplands (see end of book) & the flowers there.

Monday. 71 73 71 Preethimalai's Coming Day. Tea-party, with watermelon and Knives and forks as well as usual provisions. Games. Toffee. Four different kinds of flycatcher and a couple of warblers were hawking in a hunting party together round the house. About 3 p.m. the noise of the Rock bulbuls in bushes round the Eureka Rock was deafening. The oriole sat on a bare branch & showed his wonderful colours – under the Tail (? coverts) was pink. The other part brilliant scarlet – back golden – Tail more chestnut than the back.

February

Tuesday 71 74 72 All children & accals – except Kiruthai and Kiruthaimunie went down. Nunthirie, Kosa, Prema, Ludamuttu and Rathna came up. There was rain morning and evening. Rufous tailed flycatcher came with the Monsoon & flew near the house.

Wednesday 71 – 71 Heavy rain during the night & in the morning and again mid-day.

Thursday 69 73 70. Rain again during the night, and in the evening. Watched until 9 p.m. (? our clock is very fast) for lights of Muthuthurai car, but saw nothing. Night jar kept flying about at dusk.

Friday 72 69 Monsoon rain. Birds very busy with N.E. nest. Floods waterfalls everywhere

Saturday 70 74 70 Beautiful sunny morning. Nareena Sittie (Rathnie) up.

Sunday 69 69 Rain again, and N.E. Paradise fly-catcher. Rufous Tailed flycatcher. Nilgiri Blue flycatcher. Yellow-browed bulbul, Ruby throated bulbul, minivet, oriole, pitta, Indian blue chat, Fairy blue bird, Rock bulbul, swifts, warbler.

February 1938.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 7th | Monday | 69. | 74 | 71. Fine but everywhere still damp. Got many flowers & ferns. Jebammie & Kareena |
| 8th | Tuesday | 69 | 78 | 72 Rain. |
| 9th | Wednesday | 68 | — | 69 Rain |
| 10th | Thursday | 69 8a.m | 74 | 70 Rain. |
| 11th | Friday | 68 | 76 | Fine. All out on Sunrise Path & on Lookout in the evening. |
| 12th | Saturday | — | — | 74 Glorious day. All went up Victoria Malai. 8a.m — 3.30 p.m. |
| 13th | Sunday | 66 | | A very quiet day recovering from Sunburn &c! |
| 14th | Monday | 67 | 77 | 69 Fine — looked like rain in the evening. |
| 15th | Tuesday | 66 | | Fine - Eva Sitti, Jebammie, Kareena & Sumathie came up. Ubahani Sitti, Kunibai, Kunthamma, Prema & Radha went up |
| 16th | Wednesday | 64 | 79 | 70 Fine - After tea up to David's Rock, beautiful view |
| 17th | Thursday | 65 | 80 | Fine - Eva Sitti went down. Sumathie's coming day, had tea-party & games in the evening. |
| 18th | Friday | 64 | 80 | Fine |
| 19th | Saturday | 64. | 80. | 70. Fine - Emma arrived in Ahoby |
| 20th | Sunday | 70 | 80 | 74 Fine - went up to Jewel-House after tea above via Jungle-House; had a look at the new Hut near Horse |
| 21st | Monday | 64 | 80 | Fine - went to the Coronation. Cave in the evening. |
| 22nd. | Tuesday | 68 | 80 | 74 Fine - heavy clouds in the evening but no rain. Just after Tea the Trogan obligingly posed in a tree off the path so that all who wanted to could see him. Naveena Sitti, Kareena, & Jebammie went to the Cave of Quietness. Ruthnie began Knitting a baby's sock, while Sumathie kept us 'charmed' by tunes on the mouth organ. |
| 23rd | Wednesday | 70 | 78 | 74 Fine - cloudy again this evening. Most of the family went to the end of the Sunrise path after an early tea, & brought back an armful of flowers. We are now becoming quite successful rat catchers. |
| 24th. | Thursday | 68. | 78 | 74 Fine - very windy last night & this morning. Cloudy in the afternoon & evening. Family went for a walk through the garden & along the panther path. They saw two Trogan, & after lingering long in the garden |

Thursday

Friday

Saturday

Sunday

Monday

Thursday came back well supplied with ___? GUAVAS!
After supper we played games, and so to bed.

Friday 68 77 73 Fine & Sunny. At 6.45 am we saw Devanesan Annadire Vara & Preeyadas at the end of Sunrise path, & about 7.45 am they were about half way up கோடை மலை on their way round the hills surrounding our valley.

At about 9.30 am much to our surprise & delight Manosantha Sittie turned up "out of the blue" or the green? After refreshment we all went for dip. Thoran Annachie came to breakfast & stayed till nearly 4.30 pm when calls from David's Rock announced the approach of the climbers & he hurried back to prepare tea for them.

After tea we played games on the verandah ending with three noisy rounds of dominoes. The Annachies & boys came to bathe bringing many flower treasures to be sent to Amma, amongst them a white violet, & some orchids with roots.

Saturday. 69 74 72 A day of rain & shine. After tea a walk through the garden & along the Panther path to the Jewel House to collect two specimens. Games round the fire after supper.

Sunday. 70 76 71 Mainly fine, one or two light showers. Service in the house. After tea, Naveena Sittie & the girls went to Manokolai தோட்டம் & brought back many orchid bulbs. After supper, singing round the fire.

Monday. 70 78 72 Cloudy, sun and light rain alternated throughout the day. After tea we played dominoes & the egg-cup & match game. After supper, singing & so to bed.

1st. Tuesday. 70 77 73

Cloudy most of the day, a heavy shower after tea. 9.15 am Nuranie Sittie arrived in the dhooli a short time before Rahava & Vitteya passed on their way to the Jungle House. The family could hardly contain itself till 2 pm, when we all met together & after prayer, sent them on their way home in high glee. The house feels very empty now.

After tea Naveena Sittie & Manosanttha Sittie went for a walk to inspect the new hut, & came back soaked. At bedtime we saw, on the front verandah, a southern red-whiskered bulbul with a lantern in one wing & a cushion under the other! Its whiskers did not seem quite as red as they should & it had blue colouring in front instead of the usual grey-white!! It went towards the hut, I wonder if Manosantha Sittie saw

2nd Wednesday 70 78 73

Cloud,
Sun
and
Rain.

A quiet morning & afternoon. After breakfast while admiring the new hammock, a strange sound was heard on the other side of the hut, investigation revealed a bird with fairy Bluebird colouring but its figure was not so slender.

After tea the evening went quickly in dominoes, tiddley-winks & shove halfpenny.

3rd Thursday. 69 76 71

Cloudy
but
Fine.
Thunder in
The
afternoon.

The morning passed quietly. Manosanttha Sittie had a farewell battle in the pool with Naveena Sittie.

At about 2.45 pm Naveena Sittie, & Santtha Sittie escorted Manosanttha Sittie as far as the "Goodbye Gate". When it came to the point, M. Sittie felt much more like coming up than going down. The Trogan came into the mango tree at tea time. Saw & gave "Love Lights" at about 9.15 - 9.30 pm!

Ssh!

Friday. 68 ? 72 A joyful birthday morning. After chota we assisted in opening parcels & admiring the contents. The Jungle House came to tea & we did good work on the birthday cake. After some games, the Junglers were reinforced & they all went to bathe. We retired to bed early to make up for last night.

Saturday. 68 79 72 The morning spent mostly in letter writing, a record "bag" sent down to Dolwaur. An afternoon bathe for a change. At tea time the emerald dove came & sat in the mango tree for quite a long time so that we could study him well from the rear, but he refused to oblige us with a front view.

A party of monkeys sat on & crossed the bridge, & later occupied prominent positions to the north of it. They all seemed pre-occupied (with eating) & none came to pose for a portrait in spite of Nuranie Sittie's loving invitation. After tea Naveena Sittie & Santha Sittie went for a walk through the garden & along the Panther path & home via the Samber path. We met the Junglers at Dasan's house & heard two pieces of good news, eg. - that P.D. was better & that a big raven had arrived today. What joy for Amma & those in the office at this time.

After supper we three had a quiet but real time, sharing that which the Lord had given us during the past month.

Sunday. 68 82 73 A perfect, quiet day. Prayer all together at 3.30 pm. A good time.

166

7th Monday. 66 83 73
Fine.

The usual occupations. About 10.30 am a weird noise was heard in the direction of the kutcha & on examination proved to be brown monkeys. At almost the same time a huge bird, ? kite ? eagle came low down over the forest bushes in front of the house, the colours seen were black & brown but it passed very quickly & did not reappear.

At tea time the brown monkeys came into trees near the monkey bridge, & stayed for some time, finally crossing the bridge & disappearing in the direction of the river. There were two or three generations at least, one was quite a tiny fellow.

8th
The lean-to in front of the hut has today been firmly propped up & extended inside thus effectually screening the sky & preventing the glare which was very bad. It is a great improvement. The kitchen lean-to has also been supplied with a new support & looks more self-respecting.

8th Tuesday. 66 82 73
Fine.

Nothing of note. The jungleers came for a battue after tea. News came of Premalu Sittés sudden departure to Kotagiri to take charge of the twins.

The emerald dove was seen on the path behind the house & also flew past the front twice, once at tea time & once after tea. Two Toda's were busy collecting building materials in the bushes behind Amma's room at midday. In the evening saw two horn bills sailing west, from the old pineapple patch. At bed-time heard a roar or snort near the hut!

Wedne
Fine.

Thurs
Fine.

Friday
Fine.

Wednesday 66 ? 72
Fine.

The usual occupations. A white-throated ground thrush seen near the hut & on the path to the house. After tea Eva & Lorna went for a walk along the Sambur path & tried to reach Gordonia rock but somehow missed the way! Grand halma match P.F. v L.B. The former won easily. E.S. in the meantime slung her hammock, mounted it & read peacefully, but when it came to getting out again....??!

Thursday 66 83 75
Fine.

P.F. went for an early bathe & met an otter in the pool! It did not seem to approve of her presence, as it just gave her one look & fled. The emerald dove came & feed just in front of the hut this afternoon & almost at the same time a whistling school-boy also paid a call.

Stone masons have been cutting steps in the rocks round the Marahatta & are coming again tomorrow, so E.S. & L.B. are determined to follow P.F's example & take an early dip. (...if awake!)

Friday. 70 82 76
Fine.

We did wake & went for an early dip, but E.S.'s exclamations at the coldness of the water were enough to terrify every living creature within earshot, so we saw no otter.

4·30 pm a Strawberry & cream party at the Jungle House followed by dominoes, which as usual was won by L.B. at the wrong end! About 7 pm with a coolie, enter Augustus, Adolphus, Darby & Joan, Jack Tar, Red Ridinghood & wolf & Michael & Hannes in red winter sports suits, so now we have some company but unfortunately these children don't take up much room & don't help us eat the food, but still we are very grateful to Piria Sittie.

12th Saturday. 71

Fine most of the day. A shower at tea-time.

74. The morning passed in trying to escape from masons & in writing letters & more letters & still more letters. After tea LB went to inspect the work done by the local P.W.D. at the Pareyalu pool & found it progressing very favourably. P.F. & E.S. were to have followed but missed the way, & landed in the garden instead.

13th Sunday. 67 83 76

Fine.

Our early dip, followed by a long quiet morning, & afternoon. 5.30 pm The Jungle House party, Guani, Dasan & Thungaiyer came & we had singing & prayer together. After dinner prayer for children in danger.

14th Monday. 69. 85 77

Fine.

Morning, letters, letters, letters.... When the milkman came, good news of our visitors for whom we had been specially praying. In the afternoon two woodpeckers were very busy in a tree just beside the hut.

After dinner heard a weird noise coming from the S. side of the valley, something between a cat's & a jungle cock's noise. The monkeys were disturbed by it & let the world know they were disgusted. Then at about 9pm or so or so [illegible] was heard by LB. walking near the hut & at 9.15 pm E.S. heard the same thing? So up behind the house, & round it & later thought she saw yellow eyes!

15th Tuesday. 71 87 76

Fine.

Heavy clouds in the evening.

Morning, the same as yesterday more or less. After tea we went for a walk along the path to the [illegible] turning back at the branch path to Manzholai. On our way there heard the jungleas calling but of course could see nothing, but on our return saw them on top

16th Wednesday.

Rain and Shine

17th Thursday.

Rain and Shine

18th Friday.

Fine.

of David's Rock & called & signalled back to them, also did a little housekeeping by wireless communication with them! Then we all went down for a dip in the pool. Finished a Blackwood story at dinnertime. After dinner we "reminisced" about our early days in Dolmaiur!! Grey wagtail seen near Karahatta.

Wednesday 73 77 72 Rain and Shine.

The morning passed uneventfully except for the fact that the milk curdled & thus led to the making of a most gallopteous cake by E.S.

After tea we saw a bird in the mango tree which turned out to be the chestnut bellied nuthatch. Later, a great deal of noisy intercourse with David's Rock, mostly carried on by N.R.B. One round of dominoes, at the end of which J.E.R. & Kauttie arrived having done the distance from David's Rock in the ? record time of 15 minutes.

Heavy rain after dinner causing considerable chilliness, so we did the goose-step up & down the verandah with excellent result.

N.B. The emphasis about the grey wagtail, above, is so that we may note the date of its last appearance here, as it is due to leave for Siberia about this time.

Thursday. 70 76 72 Rain and Shine.

A quiet day doing letters & odds & ends. Bathe at 3·30 pm, water risen but current not strong. After tea played snap, tiddley-winks & naval battles. Early to bed.

Friday. 70 79 72 Fine.

The morning went in the usual manner. Breakfast very punctually, tea 3·30 pm & then a most glorious walk to the end of Sunrise path, where we sat & watched a storm sweep up from the sea & over Vallioor. After a bathe, saw the nightjar sitting on the terrace. Mountain squirrel near hut & later on monkey bridge today. Wagtail seen again.

170

19th Saturday. 69 79 72.
Fine.

A bathe at 9 am when we all excelled in noise & madness in general. Had a fire in the newly made fireplace. The rest of the time passed in letter writing & sundry unpacking, repacking & weighing. Then breakfast followed by two naval battles between P.F. & L.B. till about 1.50 pm. 2.15 pm departure of P.F. in high glee for home accompanied by E.S. part of the way. P.F's bodyguard proper (Perumau & Kanthie) did not appear till about 2.30 pm the latter almost weighed down with guavas but smiling!

After tea to Peeyalu Pool & Garden returned 6.30 pm. Soon after the nightjar came & sat once more on the terrace for quite a long time.

20th Sunday. 70 75 71
Overcast.
but no rain.

A quiet morning with the Lord. After tea we wended our way up to see the Vavamotha huts & met Norman on his way down to us. Decided to do a circular tour via Coronation Cave under his able leadership! Returned here about 6.15 pm. Dinner on the terrace in the pitch black night, & so to bed.

21st Monday. 69 71 70
Rain off & on all day.

Early this morning we heard a new strange bird call but the bird was too far away to be able to identify it without glasses. News of Christian's coming came by the milk man. Thungaiyer saw the bird & from a picture identified it as the Racquet-tailed drongo.

It was so cold that we had a fire & this was much appreciated by Norman who sat near it draped in a white Kashmir shawl looking like a member of Klu-Klux-Klan

until he was eventually routed out by John to go & have a bathe. Working party & supper by the fire.

22nd Tuesday. 69 76 73. Rain, fine, mist, and more rain.

After the final preparations for a suitable reception, ES. & LB. sallied forth to meet the Christian doctor, & did so just beyond the Goodbye gate. On our return & after partaking of light refreshment (very light) we all went for a swim, when ES. gave an excellent flat-diving display. More light refreshments (not so light this time) then C.A.R. was escorted to her country residence & left to sleep.

After tea after much hesitation ES & LB sallied forth to view the works in progress at the Preeyalu Pool. There we found C.D. & 8 or 10 assistants endeavouring up to move a large rock with the aid of two crowbars & their heads! By 6.30 pm it had been moved a few inches west, & C.D. said they would think all right for a good way to move it in the required direction (North).

I forgot to mention that while partaking of the light refreshments this morning, the Emerald Dove came to pay a call on the new arrival by flying right into the porch & out again.

Early to bed.

23rd Wednesday. 70 74 72. Fine — Rain and Then Fine again

A glorious red sunrise gave promise of a sunny day, but clouds gathered & about 1pm we had a very heavy shower. All kinds of things descended on us from

The Jungle House, including an organ. Michael and Carmia came up to help shut the Jungle House and brought some letters. Five sumais of garden produce went down including 53 pineapples! Good effort.

After tea we went for a meander to the Peeyalu pool, Jungle House hut, Jewel House. Here we left E.S. engaged in photography & proceeded along the Panther path expecting her to follow. No sign of her so we called several times, presently enter hastily N.R.B. who was in the Jewel House & had come to the rescue thinking we were in distress! He escorted us half way through the garden & returned home while we continued & finally wended our way home to find E.S. already there.

Two nightjars very busy catching F. F. 0 at dusk. Early supper, prayer & bed.

24th Thursday. 70 76 72

Misty at times, but fine.

After chota and giving out stores, went to Jungle House to see if there was anything to be done. Later returned & had a glorious bathe. About 12.15 pm the brothers arrived having shut up the Jungle House. They bathed & then we had breakfast together. After a short rest John, Norma, Carmia and Michael left for home at 2.30 pm. After tea E.S. & C.A.R. went for a walk & L.B. had a quiet hour alone. Supper over we had a tiddley-wink match which was won by the doctor.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 5th | Friday. Mist in the morning. Sunny afternoon and evening. | 70 | 75 | 72 |

9·30 am Kip to Jungle House to give potatoes to Dasan, and to Jewel House to look through medicine cupboard. All the paths beautifully cleared now. Afternoon passed in sleep & letter-writing. About 4·30 pm C.D. and Co passed on their way down & took some letters.

After tea C.A.R. & LB paid a visit to Coronation Cave & climbed on top of it, to be rewarded by the most glorious view. On the way home picked a few odd flowers, ferns and creepers to send to Amma.

At supper heard a leopard not far off on the other side of the river. Paget retired to bed (C.A.R's) with bad toothache but the doctor relentlessly refused treatment so we comforted him with song.

This morning's Daily Light was very comforting when thinking of Godfrey Annachie's departure tomorrow.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 6th | Saturday. Mist and rain, till the evening. | 69 | 74 | 70 |

Soon after chota it began to drizzle & later the rain came down quite heavily. During breakfast the M. & is came out and we just left the table & watched fascinated while about 15 or 16 different kinds of birds came to feast. Those which we knew were:- Fairy bluebirds, Whistling schoolboy, Wagtail, Indian Bluechat, Yellow browed bulbul, Ruby throated bulbul, Red whiskered bulbul, Malabar Chloropsis, Iora, Minivet, Barbet, ? Black-backed pied shrike, Drongo

After tea CAR. & LB. went walking through the garden, along the Panther & Sambur paths & so home to supper by the fire. We picked leaves & found E.S. & Dasan had also brought flowers, ferns & leaves.

774

27th Sunday. 68 72 69

Morning fine,
Afternoon rain,
Evening, misty.

The wagtail visited us again at quota time, and several other birds also. A quiet morning with the Lord. Pool very cold today. Afternoon sweet slumber, birds came behind the house after T. & a but were only enjoyed by E.S. the other two being unconscious at the time?

After tea, a short time of prayer & reading with Dasan and Thangiyer, then we went for a gentle amble along yesterdays route only did it the other way round. Supper by the fire, followed by singing & prayer before going to bed.

28th Monday. 66 78 71

Fine, with thick mist in the evening.

D.L. this morning "GOD IS FAITHFUL."

Godfrey Annachie sails from Colombo today.

The morning went in the usual manner. Early tea, & at 4 pm we set out for David's Rock. The climb up was a good deal easier than we had anticipated, & even though we took it at a very leisurely pace we were up in 55 minutes. The fun began when we had to scramble up the rock itself, but here the doctor proved herself to be a most noble support in more ways than one. We feasted on the view in general but especially on that portion of it in which Dolosbage lies, & could see everything very clearly through the glasses. Thought we saw one flash from near the P.S.S engine room but were not sure of it. The mist came nearer & nearer & finally we were enveloped. We began the return at 6.10 pm & reached here 6.45 pm. Feel inspired to climb Pistara Malai now. WHAT'S STOPPING!

Tuesday. 66 80 71
Fine all day.

A quiet, uneventful day. Saw the wagtail twice this afternoon. After tea we sauntered to the Tara Guha cave & on to the river bed, where C.A.R. & E.S. found some lovely wood.

Thungijer reported a sore throat & temperature which we treated. Dasan nobly offered his assistance to wash up the supper things but we preferred to do it ourselves.

Wednesday. 66 81 73.
Fine.

The wagtail seen again. After tea we went to the Gorilla Hill but not up it. Picked up Paula's ball-like fungus & brought it back with us to use as a hockey ball. Thungijer still has a temperature but feels better. Dominoes after supper.

Thursday. 70 79 74
Fine.
Brilliant lightening after dark.

A very quiet and uneventful day. We planned to go up the Vistara Malai tomorrow and made our preparations. The lightening tonight has brought some misgivings. Saw the wagtail just before chota this morning.

APRIL.
1st Friday. 72 74 70
Showery, a thunderstorm tonight, with lightening.

A thunderstorm with real monsoon rain in the night, & heavy clouds & mist this morning made us decide to postpone our trip. A good number of letters got written. After tea a stroll through the garden & up the Panther path to the Jewel House, then home via the Jungle House. Supper by the fire. About 8.45 pm we heard something sneezing & coughing round the house but could see nothing. E.S. carefully shut all the doors & windows against possible invasion.

2nd Saturday. 70 70 70 4pm.
Rain off & on all day.

Another bird display in between the rain storms. Tea & supper by the fire.

176

3rd Sunday. 69 76 71

Fine.

Storm at night.

A lovely long quiet morning. Bathe at 11.15 am was glorious, much more water in the pool. After tea went to the top of Coronation cave & had a wonderfully clear view of the plains. Saw a mountain squirrel. On the way home we picked a big bunch of pavetta. B.C.A.R. & L.B. went for another quick dip in the pool, then we had supper by the fire & got nicely toasted. After supper we read Ephesians right through in three versions which led to new thoughts.

After prayer & just as we were about to go to bed a big thunderstorm burst upon us, causing the river to roar & bringing a good flow of water down the last ravine.

The wagtail is still here.

4th Monday. 69 76 71.

Clouds & Sun.

Some rain in the evening.

Went early to see the river, the pool was overflowing & there were lovely white waterfalls coming into it & causing the western end to boil like a cauldron. Then paid a visit to the Peranauda, as much water coming over as we had expected. Heard today that we can all three go down on Friday.

Early tea, towards the end of which all E.L.H.H came to visit us as the F.F.'s were out again. At 4pm sallied forth to go to the end of sunrise path & found it beautifully cleared by C.D. & his merry men. After a short time of admiring the view a storm came up & the whole valley was covered in thick

mist & rain, so we started home again, & on arrival it being quite clear once more, we went for a short sharp swim & found the current stronger than this morning but negotiable. Supper by the fire & then we read Philippians 1. The chief thought was the JOY and PRIVILEGE of suffering for the Lord.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 4th | Tuesday. | 68 | 78 | 72 |
| | Fine. | | | |

An uneventful day. Saw a mountain squirrel go over the monkey bridge about 7am. Fellowship meeting after supper. A real time. A lovely little moon and brilliant starlight tonight.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 5th | Wednesday. | 69 | 80 | 71 |
| | PRAYER DAY. | | | |
| | heavy shower | | | |
| | tea time, | | | |
| | otherwise fine. | | | |

A long quiet morning, a short bathe at 11.30 am. Prayer together at 3.30 pm, a time of real meeting with the Lord.

After tea, expedition to the Vana Anotta & Vana sundosha huts to make ready & decorate for the arrivals on Friday. Early to bed.

The wagtail seen again, & early today CAR. saw the racquet-tailed drongo, then later two mountain squirrels chasing each other round a tree.

Seen as late as 20/4 in 1939 - (a pair).

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 6th | Thursday. | 69 | 73. | |
| | Fine | | | |

J.D.E's luggage arrived & was duly deposited in the Vana Anotta hut. A grand bathe, all quite mad. At 2.30 pm E.S. & L.B. escorted C.A.R. as far as the goodbye gate & returned a little disconsolately, but soon cheered as we thought of our own descent. General clearing & packing up. Early to bed.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 7th | Friday. | 70 | 78 | |
| | Sunny, overcast | | | |
| | at midday. | | | |

J.D.E., A.R., Taracootie, Premaleela, Kamalaleelamma arrived & went on after a bathe. E.S. & L.B. go down.

"The work of the Lord is full of His GLORY."

April. 1938.

178

P.M. 8.30

11th. Monday. — P. Ijarie Sittie, Saroja & Nesavathie accal came up.

12th. Tuesday. — Each evening A.R & J.E & Tavacoutie come here to tea.

13th. Wednesday — Thanamu Sittie & Nichia Sittie came up with Mukta. Heard deer barking at night,

Good
14th. Thursday. — Many monkeys came to our Mango tree while Tavacoutie was having tea.

Good
15. Friday — 76. He was wounded for our transgressions

16th. Saturday. (7.30)
Easter Sunday. 72. — The LORD is Risen.
The LORD is Risen indeed.
Alleluia.

23rd Monday — 78 Jugglers do tea. Viviliya Sittie's birthday. Singing after tea - Wonder Songs.

26th Tuesday — 74 Thunder & rain in the afternoon - Jerry & uncles, aunts & cousins performing in the tea at tea-time. Study of cicada at supper.

27th Wednesday — 84 73 News of Manoranjitham's illness.

28th Thursday 73 74 72 — Shortly after the arrival of milkman, who brought news of "no change", came Muthaiya & Nesan both less sad joyful with bunches of purvetta & the greeting "Good news". M. has taken a turn for the better. It is the Lord's doing & marvelous. The boys left for Dolmaur in the afternoon F.M. to tea. Jewellers & Jungglers all down for a bathe. G.S-C. saw green bul bul near the

Cloudy. Thick mist came up the valley some rain in afternoon.

29th Friday 73 74 71 — Glorious while falls out on the mountains after rain. The waterfall in Parahathe could only be reached with some difficulty. B.S-C. & E.B. went along the Sunrise Path & a little further up the mountain to see what they could

Heavy rain in morning.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 9th | Friday. | | | see after the rain stopped. Jungleers came to tea. Baby Bill big-game hunting on the supper table & over newspaper mountains caused some diversion |
| 10th | Saturday | 71 | 72 | Sirpan Annachie came up in the morning. He had noticed at the footHills hollows in the mountains while with hail (?). In the afternoon fairy blue-birds, minivets, bul-buls & flycatchers all out catching termites. The monitor went for a constitutional round the Mohammedan Cave quite oblivious of anyone having quiet there |
| | Glorious shining morning - cool wind. Cloudy & rain in afternoon. Fine evening. | | | A day when all the trees of the wood rejoiced before the Lord. A beautiful rainbow overarched the valley in the early morning. A day of quiet joy. Pyarie Sittie & Puttie Sittie came to tea. A lovely time of singing for everyone after tea. |
| 11th | May Sunday | 72 | 80 74 | A pitta seen near the house - wonderSongs after tea. Nickie Sittie heard a SOMETHING sneeze four times outside the hut window during the night. |
| | Sunny & windy. In evening cloudy with light drizzle. | | | Sella & a party of girls went down. Seela & a party of Accals & girls came up after picnicking at the Rest River. Sirpan Annachie left in the early morning. A golden-backed wood-pecker busily drummed & called among the trees near Mohammedan Cave. It showed its speckled breast - then turned to give a good view of burnished gold back. Great fun in Pool with Jungleers & Jewellers after tea. |
| 12th | Monday | 73 | 82 76 | |
| | Sunny & windy. | | | |
| 13th | Tuesday - | 74 | 86 78 | |
| | windy | | | |
| 14th | Wednesday | 76 | 86 77 | Practised Dohnanyi Songs after tea with Jungleers & Jewellers. |
| | windy. | | | |
| 15th | Thursday | 76 | 86 78 | Pyarie Sittie's Birthday. A creature catching another creature (the boy thought a mongoose) was heard making wild-cat & squeaking |

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 5th Thursday. | | | | noises near the house during the night. Viviliya Sittie heard saving noises that might have been a leopard. (It was heard clearly in jungle flats.) Fellowship Meeting was held in the afternoon. The Lord drew near & talked with us. All the jewellers & fungles left. |
| 6th Friday | 76 | 86 | 79 | Prayer Day. Piria Sittie's Birthday. Three gray-headed flycatchers watched near the river. Prayer Meeting in the afternoon. Singing Pane after tea. |
| 7th Saturday windy | 76 | 86 | 77 | Nickie Sittie out for the day. She & Tanamu Sittie joined in an expedition to the Mamoli Division. Saracootie came for part of the afternoon. Monkeys obligingly performed in the mango tree for the occasion. Ittiara Sittie & Pine & the pitta seen again. |
| 8th Sunday. | 76 | 85 | 78 | A sparkling, singing day. Jewellers & fungles came for "wings" & "Pane" after tea. |
| 9th Monday windy. | | 84 | 76 | The rats had a Promenade Concert to the tune of two broken cups in the early a.m. by way of making news. Singing wings after |
| 10th Tuesday. Cloudy & windy. | 74 | 84 | 76 | Started reading together 1 John. specially thinking of love & unity. |
| 11th Wednesday Cloudy for part of the day. windy. | 73 | 84 | 76 | Piria Sittie went out to tea. The remaining two to console themselves took their tea down to river in the neighbourhood of the Monkey Pool studied aquatic life in a pool & hunted for lovely |
| 12th Thursday Cloudy, blustery, Scotch misty. | 70+ | 80 | 74 | After tea had a most satisfactory practise of Sonthum - including "Snow" as seeming seasonable Continued our studies on 1 John. fellowship with Him & each other. Thanamu Sittie saw a mouse squirrel. |
| 13th Friday Fine & windy | 74 | 84 | 76 | Mellial Sittie, Ebola Sittie & Saracootie came to |

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 4th Saturday<br>Fine | 76 | 84 | 78 | Pittlu Sittie came for swimming practice in the morning & stayed till the afternoon when she & Nichia Sittie joined an expedition to the ගිනිදිග වෙව. Piria Sittie went out to tea. Thanu-nu Sittie & Tirilia Sittie had an energetic tea signalling between whiles to an expedition on the Sunrise Path. |
| 5th Sunday<br>Fine | 76 | 85 | 78 | English Service for Foresters only in the porch in the morning. Pyarie Sittie & Dorlu Sittie to tea - singing afterwards for everyone - a joyful time. Moonrise, the shimmering silver plain & foliage in the moon-light lovely. How great must His beauty be! A deer heard barking last night. |
| 6th Monday<br>Fine & windy | 76 | 85 | 78 | Singing lings after tea followed by a grand scrum in Maracatta. There was a life-saving demonstration. |
| 7th Tuesday<br>fine & windy | 76 | 85 | 77 | Golden-backed woodpecker began the morning cheerily & busily near the house. Deer heard down the valley during morning. Wonder Songs for Jewellers, Junglers & Foresters (joined by monkeys in the mango tree), after tea. |
| 8th Wednesday<br>Fine | 76 | 85 | 76 | Seela & those who came up a fortnight ago left. Pallial Sittie, Ubala Sittie & Saracootie to tea. Trio & quartet practised after tea. Another set of Accals & girls came up. Continued our & John study |
| 9th Thursday.<br>Fine | 72 | 85 | 75 | Four new residents, the peacocks, ~~were brought up~~ arrived rather travel-worn, in crates & were let out by the mango-stein path. Not seen again all day. Much amused by monkeys at tea. A many time in Paralatha, Sitties & girls. |
| 10th Friday<br>Fine. | 75 | 87 | 76 | Jerry O & family began the day with spectacular leaps across from the mango tree. Peacocks, except one that put in an appearance by the kitchen, conspicuous by their absence. Kamala Sittie, Pallial Sittie, Ubala Sittie, Sara-cootie to tea. Singing after. |

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 21st | Saturday. | 72 | | | Pallial Sittie, Uthiara Sittie & Laracootie 4 tea. Nichia Sittie went for a walk up the river bed |
| 22nd | Sunday<br>Monsoon clouds. | 77 | 86 | 76 | English service in the morning. Pyarie Sittie 4 tea watched nut hatches on the mango & adjacent tree Monkeys jumped wildly across from mango tree during the singing service. |
| 23rd | Monday<br>More clouds | 74 | 85 | 77 | Something was heard roaring in the forest. Monkeys energetic & athletic. Arlu Sittie, Pallial Sittie, Ulalo Sittie, Laracootie 4 tea. "Irings" aft tea. Smoke over the mountains as of forest fire. |
| 24th | Tuesday.<br>Clouds from N.E. Rain. | 75 | 85 | 76 | Burns fores at tea. Tanamu Sittie & Nichia Sittie walked to the Cave afterwards. Read together 1 John. 3. (Pallis swept by girls) |
| 25th | Wednesday.<br>Clouds & some rain in afternoon. | 76 | 85 | 74 | Arlu Sittie, Ulalo Sittie, Lara-cootie came to tea. The monkeys kindly did their demonstration before tea & wonder songs after tea. |
| 26th | Thursday.<br>Rain in early morning. Lovely rain in evening windy. | 72 | 76 | 68 | The morning was rain-washed & lovely. Maralatha had been spring-cleaned. Eru Sittie & Ulasanthie Sittie 4 tea. Tanamu Sittie went to Jewel House 4 tea. Nichia Sittie took Pyarie Sittie to the Cave. River too water in Maralatha above the ring. Very cold. Pyari Sittie 4 tea. A large beetle was blown into the veranda at tea-time. When put on its back it helped itself up with its antennae. Blue birds round the house. Sings on verandah. the family not blue birds. |
| 28th | Saturday.<br>Fine. windy. | 76 | 78 | 74 | Watched a parent Red-crested flycatcher feeding its young in mangosteen garden. Pallial Sittie & Laracootie 4 tea. Nichia Sittie for a walk with Jewellers along Sunrise |
| 29th | Sunday<br>Fine. windy | 76 | 82 | 74 | A day of quiet. Singing Church Hymnary 1 after tea. |
| 30th | Monday<br>Fine | 74 | 85 | 76 | Monkeys spent a busy time near the house. Kamala Sittie, Carisinai 4 tea. Irings after. Saw Emerald dove flying near the house. |

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1st | Tuesday<br>Thunder rain<br>in afternoon | 7 | 83 | 76 | Puttan Sittie & Tea - Aquatic sports in Maraliatha between Jewel, Jungle & Hut occupants. Peace made for returning. Continued to join together - |
| 2nd | Wednesday<br>Fine rain a.m.<br>Clearer in evening. | 76 | 84 | 74 | Thalaivie Sittie came up unexpectedly. Grand times in Maraliatha, specially after tea with Jewellers & Jungleers. |
| 3rd | Thursday<br>Fine a.m.<br>Rain & wind evg. | 74 | | 72 | Thalaivie Sittie left for Dolmans at 3.0 p.m. Pyarie Sittie came to tea. Jewellers came after for Singing "Pans." |
| 4th | Friday<br>Wild wet a.m.<br>Fine, cloudy p.m. | 69 | 79 | 75 | Enjoyed a fire in the morning. To the hardy souls who ventured in Maraliatha distinctly chillsome. Said good-bye to first contingent of Jewellers & those who have been in the Jungle Huts including Lara-coolie "Sonthum" after tea. |
| 5th | Saturday<br>Cloudy & windy at times. | 74 | 78 | 74 | A Saturdayish day. Saw a worm at breakfast time. There was some doubt, when viewed from a distance, as to whether it was a worm or a snake. It moved in loops. "The Patriarch" affirmed it was a ~~worm~~ ~~fish~~. Lacking its native element it progressed to Piria Sittie's room, covering the distance between that & N. of the back path where first seen in about 3 hours. Pyarie Sittie & Eru Sittie to tea. (Later. A worm died reproachfully near Piria Sittie's door step during the night. It is to be hoped its shade will not haunt her |
| 6th | Sunday<br>Whit Sunday<br>Fine, cloudy & windy | 74 | 80 | 75 | Prayer Meeting in the morning for Service# Fellowship Meeting in the afternoon - "Then came Jesus & stood in the midst. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord". It was that sort of time. Singing after tea to which Jewellers & Jungleers came. |
| 7th | Prayer Day.<br>Showery,<br>windy | * | * | 75 | Girls came in the morning to clear out store room. Prayer Meeting in afternoon - Everyone stayed to tea. |

* Doubt has been cast on the veracity of these temperatures which cannot

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 7th | Tuesday wet & windy | 73 | 72 | 70 | Anbu Sittie & Uthara Sittie after shutting up fowls. Saturn House came to breakfast & to stay. Thavamani Sittie left for Dolmaura. Tara & the girls helped Piria Sittie spring cleaning & turning out blankets boxes. |
| 8th | Wednesday wet & wild & windy | 69 | 70 | 70 | Many birds out catching termites. Saw all the jewellers off to Dolmaura. Walks out on the mountains. Read 1 John 5 together round the fire. |
| 9th | Thursday wet. windy in gusts. | 70 | 72 | 70 | Three falls out on mountains to S. W. Marabella & it's fall beautiful. Piria Sittie & Anbu Sittie went to Mariabola Division. Uthara Sittie accompanied them. The weather feels colder than it is. |
| 10th | Friday very wet. | 70 | 72 | 68 | It seems likely that the thermometer has gone on the It appears to be colder than it says. Uthara Sittie reduced it to 68° by immersing in cold water. Marabella river glorious. Brown monkeys near the House at breakfast time, minivets at tea. Walk to garden after. |
| 11th | Saturday | 68° | 70° | 68° | A good deal of rain but fine intervals. Pool very full & lovely for bathing. Viriliya Sittie & Nichia Sittie went down. After tea watched flocks of bulbuls of different kinds & minivets near the house. We saw these later on our walk by the Huts, Jungle & Jewel Houses, pursuing their way up the valley. Many trees blown down & broken near Jungle House. |
| 12th | Sunday | 68° | 70° | 71° | Fine early morning. Very wet later, but clearing in afternoon. Quiet morning. After bathing sang new tunes of Wings till breakfast. Sang again after tea. Went to Nellikdai for a short, damp walk. |
| 13 | Monday | 69° | 74° | 73° | Fine. Very windy. Spent most of the day clearing up saman & doing the inventory. Pool very lovely. |
| 14 | Tuesday | | | | Fine. Warm. Busy clearing up all morning. At about 2.30 Piria Sittie, Uthara Sittie & Anbu Sittie went down. |

| Aug. | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 4th. | Saturday. | Rainy & cold. Windy. | Eleven boys:- Muthiah, Visuvan, Visuthan, Arulayan Selladurai, Devarulayan, (Handas); Tothis, Balaraj, Durmaraj, Veeradas, Arulvaran, (Mews) with Vara and Arun Annachie, arrived in the morning. On the way ~~they~~ we sent off 4 pigeons, 3 from the foothills, and 1 from Hill Difficulty, all of which reached Dolmanur. After a welcome by Paget Wilkes (the teddy bear) we bathed in the Marakatha, saw some monkeys, the mothes carrying their little ones underneath them, and spent the rest of the day not very energetically. |
| 5th. | Sunday. | Clear in the morning. | Met one of the peacocks - shicky speaking a peahen, and visited the garden and its guavas. We saw a large brown snake there. A service in the evening with Dasan, and after food some songs and hymns. |
| 6th. | Monday. | Fine | In the morning we swept the Marakatha and Angel paths, and climbed to David's Rock in the evening, noticing the footprints of what was probably a deer, on the way. Dolmanur looked very small. We came back via the Jungle and Jewel Horses to collect the curry, and after elephant stories during food-time, played "hunt-the-shanny-stick-bottle-lid". |
| 7th. | Tuesday. | Fine | On the way to the early morning bathe some of us saw a forest squirrel, and later, whilst we were |

30th. Tuesday. (cont). continuing to clear the Forest House path, two of the younger ones ~~the~~ a saw a ~~o~~ ~~o~~ ~~o~~ ~~o~~ ~~o~~?, fairly large, possibly a deer which scampered up the valley below the house. They were rather incoherent about it all. Played Boja in the afternoon, but some almost forgot the game when they found the fruit of the (false) Mangosteens. In the evening Bear Stories and up Tenkais.

31st. Wednesday. Fine but later cloudy. At 2. oclock we set off for Kottankal Mutti. The first part was easy, ~~and~~ with one ~~a~~ incident - the encounter with the green snake. He looked at us from a distance of two yards in the path in front of us, then raised his hood to introduce his genus; but to show that he had in spite of it a mild disposition moved to the side and allowed us to pass on. The ascent was much steeper after the Sunrise path, and some found it very very difficult, but everyone reached the top, where we had a wonderful view over the plains to the North and East; South to Tiruvannamalai, Kodamadai and Malenthinigiri, and West occasionally through the mist to the tall pillar of Kunnoonie close to us, and the more distant peaks of Nalikal Mottai, and Tiril Mottai in the Promised Land. All the Kottankal

thatte hillside on the side we climbed, was burnt by a forest fire a week or so ago but on the top the strobilanthus was fresh and unscathed, even being enveloped in mist it was to too moist to burn.
The return journey was more difficult still, so that by the time we reached the forest it was almost dark. In the forest we could hardly see one another, and surely an angel led the way, or we would have lost the path often.
We sang a number of Psalms and Songs. When we reached the point where one path breaks off to the Gordonia Rock it was so dark that we shouted to the gardener, hoping they would hear us and bring a light. Then we prayed, - and as we opened our eyes, there, were ~~the~~ Dasan and Coilpillai with a lantern.
We thanked the Lord for such an instant answer, and were soon in the Marahatha washing off the black from the charred grass and bushes through which we had climbed.

SEPTEMBER.

1st Thursday. Fine. A large number of letters describing yesterday's adventure, went down with the milkman. Went up in the evening to see Renalu Sittie.

2nd Friday. Fine. Cloudy in the afternoon. We were up a little earlier than usual, and were soon on our way ~~to~~ ~~Nett~~ up and up to Monjolai, and up and up nice more to Netterikal. We bathed, three of the boys swimming

Sept.
2nd. Friday. (cont).

right
out to the magic island which disappeared as any of us stepped on it. B Hundreds of butterflies were drinking water below the anikut. Back to the bungalow for food, and then down into the tunnel, ~~we~~ through which we walked uttering weird sounds, and hearing their ~~them~~ hollow echo ~~and~~ ~~reeks~~ ~~in the~~ in the darkness. On our return journey, Vara, Arulayan, and Nisoshan went on ahead from Manjolai to prepare food, while the remainder were bountifully provided with guavas by the gardener, and old patient of Murray's.
We reached home at ~~five~~ ~~six~~ half past five, and bathed before food.

3rd. Saturday. Fine, then heavy rain in the afternoon. More work in the morning on the paths. In the afternoon it rained heavily so we collected round a the fire and learnt part of a new Song.

4th Sunday. Morning fine Midday Rain. An expedition in the morning to the garden, where Nithinan and Sothi overstretching up in a guava tree, both fell and hurt themselves. A service round the fire in the evening with Coilpillai, and after supper songs in bright moonlight on the 'Moon Rock' (the large flat rock almost directly behind the mango tree; we believe it may have another name). We sang again our special song, "Make me to be thy happy mountaineer", which we had sung on David's rock and again on Kottankai

Sept.
4th. (co
5th. M
6th. Ju
7th We
8th
9th
10th S

Sept
4th. (cont).

Shutti, and last of all, especially thinking of our return to Dohnaur, "Swords Drawn".

5th. Monday. Dull Rain at midday

A final 'path-sweep', a final bathe ~~in~~ (rather a wild one) in the pool and at 3.15, (we had waited because of rain) Vara, with four Mews and five Landas laden with guavas and bamboos for Christmas lanterns, set off for Dohnaur, leaving behind a rather lonely trio, the two who had fallen from the guava tree and an Annachie.

6th. Tuesday. Fine. Afternoon dull.

Prayer Day. A certain amount of cleaning up, and some time morning and afternoon away from the invalids, for prayer. An encounter with a Forest squirrel, which though he was a long way above us, did not ~~stp~~ like to find the Per Ananda occupied by us, and told us so in no uncertain voice.

7th Wednesday Fine

With two coolie to help carry Mithran, Aran Annachie and the remaining two boys started down to Dohnaur at about 2.30 o'clock. Tivel Annachie got Devathandan Ann. arrived about 9.30. With much labour they went thro. the inventory.

9th Friday Fine

Deva Mithran Ann. Devavara Sittie Thyahan Ann. Deva Unnai and Devanmal arrived, the latter in the latest model two seater dhoolie, accompanied by Vellan.

10th Saturday. Fine.

All enjoyed the Varahalla in the morning - a somnolent afternoon, after tea a mild 'expedition' to coronation rock where there was a beautiful fern carpet and bokam ~~dp~~ Sittie Annachie Deva Rahava. Nayanar Unnai and Thi Raj arrived from Dohnaur.

in flower. Thin sheet of grey clouds being turned to rose as they came over the crest of the high hill.

11th Sunday — Service at 10.0. taken by Deva mittran annachies. at 4.0.AM - All except Sivapuram annachies were awakened by an earth tremor and the sound of a boulder rolling down the hillside Nearby. Some rapidly others less rapidly emerged from their slumber sacks and congregated mole on the steps - After a calming word from Deva mittran annachies we dispersed and slept fraguently until the morning -

11.30. 12.30. A long session at the Pool. Sivapuram and Thyaham annachies heavy dam building. After tea a walk to Mandholai Annachi and back for singing in the steps at 6.30.

12th Monday. 80 (10.0 AM.) Fine - After tea a party walked out to the end of the Bamboo path and continuing beyond were rewarded with a fine view of Trivannat malleé. Other more quiescent folk enjoyed the delights of the garden.

13th Tuesday. Fine — light rain fell from 4.0 - 6.0 PM, Deva Mittran and Deva Thondan annachies went out braving the elements. The rest settled down to games and a fire: after dinner a period of singing (Gratefully) and bed.

14th Weds. 8.0 AM. light rain - a fair day with light rain again in the evening - A working party visited Sivapuram annachies new recreation of the Mandholai path and did some clearing - Early to bed.

15th Thurs. A night of gusty wind and rain - 8.0 AM, Drizzling - a cloudy day with bright periods visibility good. In the afternoon a large dust storm seen over the plains - Further work done on Mandholai Path,

16th Friday. Early cloudy - light rain - For this first exhibition day we had cool cloudy weather with bright periods a perfect walking day. Left at 9.50 somewhat disturbed by the news brought by Dwa vara Sittu, that a 'cleaning up' party was to descend on the house during our absence. climbing slowly we reached Manchola Bungalow at ~~9.25~~ 10.25 Here we rested for a quarter of an hour, renewing contact with Guna Pathan? who was in Parappa Puha Salai recently with a head injury. Dwa Muthan Annachi had prayed with him and he seemed glad to see us. Continuing we all enjoyed the open views through the shade trees away to Tirunavar Malai and Nilgiri. The hills had upwards gently with lovely flowers and ferns on every side - as Thyahan Annachi said it was like an English wood. We arrived at the Vertical Bungalow at 11-45 and after a short halt went on through the bamboo, seeing many traces of elephant, to the Ancient where Dwa Muthan, Sorkan, Dwa Thandan, and Thyahan Annachi enjoyed a cold but very refreshing bathe - Just before they went in we all saw a large black snake with whitish stripes - after having included it retired hastily into a hole in the ancient wall. after an excellent lunch in the Bungalow we left again at 2.05 for the Ramparts. These we reached by the Kalakadu track at 2-55' ~~following~~ There was a lovely view of the plains looking very fresh after the rain. The foreground when the Ramparts fall away

Sept
1938

192

sheer for several hundred feet, and the rock face is broken up by deep gullies and jutting out pinnacles, was most impressive - after a halt of about 20 minutes - gathering flowers, taking photographs etc we began the ascent at 3.15 passed Mandhola at 4-40 and arrived at the Forest House at 5.30. The Marahatha was extra welcome after so good a days outing.

14th Saturday. Cloudy. after tea some went with Devanithan annachie to the garden which others played Tenniquoit - after dinner Devanithan annachie read the passing of Arthur.

15th Sunday. Thyahan annachie Dura Rahana and Vethan went down, Morning service at 10.0. Devanithan annachie spoke on Songs of Songs etc. Some took tea - took from the top of Amana, He told how the mountain is terraced and how from the bottom nothing is seen but the walls of stone, but from the top only the gardens with their fruits and blossom. Three of the boys also spoke. In the evening there was singing and some went to the Upper River.

16th Monday. Sein - Thoran Annachie, Thyahan annachie, Suriadas and Dura Rahan arrived from Dolmaura., Tamil mayw day. Heavy rain fell in afternoon and water rose within two inches of Dining board. Tenniquoit and 'Murder' were played in the evening.

17th Tuesday. Damp and heavy after the rain, Nayanar Unnai and Pothi Raj went down leaving at 8.0 A.M. During the morning some went to Kohila's rock for flowers & found down. There were very few lilies and as it was too early for many of the humble orchids to be out - However we found some of each and sent them off in Dura Nathan annachies suit case. Heavy rain in afternoon and river was over the dining board in ~~Hall~~ Marahatha - most of the fowls were out.

wet hands.

21st Wednesday. Leisure — Rahava Tirumurum Nallavaran and Varunier arrived from Dolmanur at 8.15. Thoran annachie went down at 3.30. Later there was moderately heavy rain -

22nd Thursday. Leisure in morning - rain in afternoon. At tea time large numbers of lion tail monkeys were seen crossing bridge - In the evening came over to the garden which others played twiguit - During dinner two sambur (?) were heard belling - someone suggested the sound came from the heather, others thought it might be a large owl. Sirappan annachie turned the scale in favour of Sambur. All retired to bed early in preparation for two hour at 4.0. A.M.

23rd Friday. Deva Thondan annachie raised the family at 4.0 A.M. and a start was made by lantern light at 5.20. Leaving lanterns and end of Sambur path we reached crest of Kalankaitatti in about two hours. On the way we called to all the horses. seeing pugus and receiving their answering calls clearly. The burnt Thabilanthus proved rather trying for bare feet and legs. We crossed Snake valley finding the thorn troublesome as usual, skirted Kunigini, and entered the bamboo land reaching the cave of the Dawn about 9.30 All the streams on the high levels had plenty of water in them - The mist was very strong in places and clouds obscured the distant views - In the cave we made a fire and had a good rest and food. Then after drinking Nalikal water we started the return journey we took a different route as far as the Kunigini ridge - Kalankaitatti col. This was below the crest on the Travancore side, however, at the end we had to work back a considerable distance - (the old route is certainly more direct)

28th (cntd.) almost as soon as we began the ascent to Snake valley heavy rain began and continued until after crossing the col. we were all thoroughly soaked and had to keep going steadily in order to keep warm. Again the burnt Strobilanthes and sharp rocks of Kolankaitalli were hateful (we longed for a bath right to the top of Kolankaitalli and also through Snake Valley col. both would be quite feasable) and we were all glad of the Sambur bath for the last lap home, reached at 3-45., after we had had a most enjoyable day, in spite of the rain and lack of visibility. Perhaps the best means of all was that and over the plains at sunset for the end of the Sambur bath.

29th Saturday. Dull - After tea some went to Davids Rock which was extinguished.

30th Sunday. Fine - wind strong. Morning Service was held at 10.0. AM Deva Kahava spoke on Lilies Matt 6[28] Song 2[16] & 6[2]. Deva Thadan annachi a Russian Missionary annachi closed mentioning how the lily root is always in water and the water is in the lily root. John 15 Abide in Me and I in you. After tea some went to Coronation Rock and Lane, when a bear (Sirappan annachie) caused much Before After shouting singing from Scots Psms and Sacred Songs & Solos. After Devanathan: annachie read some of the Songs of Tirthagan and Suso.

31st Monday. Cool, wind strong. In afternoon Sirappan annachie went down. After tea some worked taking off tiles from roof of hut by Pr Anantha Mahapatra.

1st Tuesday. Cool. In morning Devanathan annachie Thyahan annachie and boys went to Kohilas Rock for flowers and photography they were caught by the rain and returned

'soaked'. Rain continued all day and most of following night.
In the evening chez and halma round a roaring fire -
28th Wed. cold - a beautiful sunrise (so they said !) the river flowing
turbulently an impressive sight. Deva Nithran Nanachie and
(T.A) took photographs, Sivatha and Michel arrived from
Dehranna, a large black scorpion seen on path to
Marahatha, Sivadas and Carmen went to Devils Rock
and Ivanhoe came, and had a splendid view of the
full tanks and nearly twenty waterfalls -
& Thrumdrum Carmen and Nallaratnam to Dehranna.
29th Thurs. Heavy rain night and day. River very full and
waterfalls on all sides a wonderful sight -
water was flowing right over rocks below Marahatha
and being forced up against the roof of cave over
Death Pool. It was also flowing solidly over rocks
in centre of 'Pix Anantha' Sattiavanan and Asirvatham
arrived from Dehranna. In the evening went up to
Huts and Lough House and had splendid views of
the different falls. After dinner an exciting game
of 'Mr Tinkins' Five a side - closing score 4-3.
for Thyahan annachies Side.
30th Sunday. A mild muddy night - Some clear shining after the rain
of the last two days. In the evening a party went
towards Upper River to clear path which had been
obstructed by two fair sized trees -
1st Saturday Muddy - rain - Clearing before arrival of Rajaphan annachie and
Oseban from Dehranna. Deva Thondan annachie reached Diving board,
after a struggle. Muddy water still above diving board - Rahava
and Oseban to Dehranna. News of three months vacation in Europe received
by mailcar at Dehranna. (Letter from Sivapiran annachie).
2nd Sunday, Rain - Service at 10.0 AM. Fourteen present. Taken by
1 Thyahan and Deva Nithran annachies - Thanksgiving for
leave in Europe. In the evening singing and reading
the house-trial suite was held by Dentists -

Sept
1938

196

3rd Monday. Mr Henry arrived for Dehiwala - He brought in a good ~~bag~~ bag of 'bachies' gathered on the journey up and was out collecting beyond the gardners house in the evening - Showery and cool.

4th Tuesday. In the morning all (except Devathondan and Rajdhan on Nanka working) had a good expedition to the Ramparts - We started at 7.15 and were guided by a new bath from Mandola bungalow - This make an excellant route and is considerably shorter than the old one via Ntorikal and Kalakadu paths - The bath goes N.E. to 5 Mile Line at Kalakadu - Mandola bath (and bunch Hagenia marked on map) This time we continued along the Ramparts ~~to~~ the Castle overlooking the Nanuikadu valley. To reach the top of this involves a difficult climb and we left the complete ascent to a future body, turning back after an interesting scramble, about fifteen feet below the crest - for there the ridge rises gradually to the final summit but has to ~~be~~ be done first - Both sides of the Castle fall away very steeply and it is a splendid view point - We reached our furthest point at 11.0. and were back at the Forest House by 1.45 Mr Henry came with us to Mandola and found good hunting in the estate area. There is a most beautiful view of the plains just beyond the bungalow at the beginning of the new bath, Here the ground falls very steeply and the stream plunges down over smooth slabs with a clear rock pool in the foreground.

5th Wed. Showery, cool, Swiadas Satthianaran Sivathen Arunachalam and Michael went down in afternoon, Fellowship meeting round fire after dinner.

6th T

7th F

8th Sa

9th Su

10th M

11th T

12th W

13th T

6th Thursday. Rayx Day - cool and showery, meeting in Jungle House at 3.0 P.M
After tea we did some clearing of undergrowth in front of
Monkey Bridge.

7th Friday. Cool Sunny. — Sekabha Prabhar, Sakli. Devavarum and Sumer
arrived from Dohnavur. Rained in afternoon and evening
Chess and early to bed.

8th Saturday. Cool. Showery. In afternoon Mr Henry went down with a well filled
case of 'goodies' After tea Thyaharmuthie T.A. and boys
went to David's Rock. Time up 22 minutes down 16 minutes -
fine view of plains under grey clouds with all tanks very
full. Marabatha filling up again well over Diving board.

9th Sunday. Cool, wet. Sunrise at 10.0 A.M. Rajaharmuthie (T.A.) spoke.
Marabatha still diving well over diving board. After tea
Singing from Scotch and Sankey. After dinner Murray
muthie read for 'The Love that will not let go.' and told
us a 'war' story.

10th Monday. Cool, wet. After tea continued clearing in front of Forest House.
Devaharam muthie and Sakli went as far as end of
Sambur path. After dinner 'murder'.

11th Tuesday. Showery - signs of clearing up. After tea some did some
clearing others visited garden. Many bulbuls and a
pair of sunbirds round house.

12th Wed. Glorious morning — The valley bathed perfect from David's
Rock at 7.0 A.M. with long shadows across Shola Valley
and early sunlight showing up all the varying
colours of the trees. In afternoon Rajaharmuthie
to Dohnavur. Devaharam muthie went with family to
Lower Rest. Later some of us went to meet him
and then came up the half mile of river below
the Rest bridge. This bordered some good scrambling
and one or two nice bits of lovely wood.

13th Thursday. Glorious warm. After a lovely last bath Thyaharmuthie
and boys went down in afternoon.

Sept
1938

108

14th Friday. Fine and warm all day - left Forest House just after 6.30. to try and prospect a new route up Snake valley for future path - from foot of garden ascended ridge to the right of steep slabs as far as level of Cathedral Rock. Fairly steep but quite good going - Here we came out of forest onto ridge forming left wall of Snake Valley. This point is slightly above Cathedral Rock. We ascended this grassy ridge as far as it goes, then again entered forest and took a slanting downward course at the foot of very steep slabs. Further on these slabs descended more down into valley and gradually brought us to the main stream which we crossed and continued on the further (Right) side. We continued in forest until nearly at the col where we came out onto the grass. The route presents no great difficulties and it should be quite possible to make a good path which would enable the Snake Valley col to be reached comfortably in two hours. (We took three without any path) This path would be in forest all the way except for the grassy ridge above Cathedral Rock.

Continuing we went on to Malihal Nallai where we had lunch. Then returned after inspecting a route across to Numbikail path and a possible way through the forest from Numbikail spur to Kotankattuk Thence after collecting some flowers (we found no orchids this time on west slopes of Kunoori), we returned via Snake Valley col and Kotankattuk and Sunrise Path: reaching Forest House at 5.0 P.M. In the afternoon there were some beautiful cloud effects over Mahendgiri and Tirunelly plains - In morning fine effects on Ghats side over Travancore. A beautiful day - The burnished land at its best.

(Map is in flap at back of book)

15th Saturday. Fine and warm. a day of rest after yesterdays climb! a gentle walk up to forest and bungle houses in the evening (to see that all had been left in order!!)

16th Sunday. Tamil Service at 10.0 AM. Taken by Murray Anwachie - In afternoon the long tailed monkeys waxed very bold and crammed themselves from the bushes about the steps. The grey wagtail is often here. also sunbirds Black yellow and ruby throated bulbuls. After tea - Murray and Devathanden Anwachies went for a walk along Panther path. Still fine and warm though a cool wind sprang up in the evening -

17th Monday. Fine and warm. In evening cleared some trees in front of bungle house so that Coimbatoor Tank could be seen for mandala

18th Tuesday. Fine and warm. In evening to garden above Kodaikanal Rock for flowers. Found many libis and purple orchids -

19th Wed. Fine and warm. Plains very clear. Spent morning clearing up house. Last bath in Manchetta - Boards sent off to Dohnavur intending to have about 4.0.P.M.

---

December 1938.

31. Sat. B.W.B and Koilpitchai, came up in morning, (assisted by others). M.W.P followed in afternoon.

31 to 10. Jan 1939. Trogon male & female - seen, former often. Somnolence punctuated by lucid intervals, and lovely wood lopes along Philips permanent paths.

11 Tues morning. Panther's wood-saw noise clearly heard in valley below house - probably a pair - working very angry.
Attempt to get local names (Tamil) for various animals in Champion's books. See beginning of one of them.

January 1939.

14th Saturday. 3 kinds of monkeys seen in one day. Large black, small brown (rhesus), and lion-tailed. Two latter families loved Palu tree fruits in front of house. Refused to come for plantains on path. Much lovely wood sent down.

Amma asked that monkeys should not be fed - if they did come they would be a great nuisance and destructive & horrid.

15. Sunday. N.B. Dasan loves singing & knows many tunes. Kailpillai likes it, but can't start!

16th Monday. B.B & W.W.P - to Dohnavur.

February

7th Tuesday. Fine. Ubaharie Sittie, Uthara Sittie and Rungaha Sittie arrived soon after nine and found the house very welcoming with greenery and flowers Dasan had arranged. Half of our sāman had been brought up the day before so we were able to start getting settled in before Gnannie and the coolies arrived. Many birds welcomed us and the monkeys appeared while we were at tea. Ubaharie Sittie and Uthara Sittie saw a pitta quite near the house, and our old friend the jungle hen.

8th Wednesday This A.M. Ubaharie Sittie saw two unknown birds about the size of sparrows or a little smaller. Description as follows: Head, throat, breast, wings and end of tail - dark brown; back - golden brown; rest of body - light brown; beak - black; dark coloured legs; eye - dark, probably black. One bird was slightly less dark brown on breast.

Rufous-bellied Munia (152)

Uthara Sittie saw a fairly long fluffy gray tail of a ? mongoose which ran from her in the forest

below the Mohommadan's Cave. Nilgiri Blue Flycatchers, Fairy Bluebirds and Ruby-Throated Bulbuls near the house at tea-time. The pitta again here within a few feet of us.

9th Thursday
At noon. 76° Another lazy day!. The small brown monkeys came to the Monkey Bridge and vicinity in a crowd. A hawk cruised about in the evening, and bulbuls, flycatcher and the pitta came again. Christadas and coolies arrived
At 8:30 PM. 69° in the A.M. to work on roof of garden men's hut, etc..

10th Friday
Fine,
Warm.
Ubaharie Sittie and Uthara Sittie saw a monkey family with a very young baby and last year's baby still with it. Ubaharie Sittie also saw the mountain squirrel enjoying the fruit of a tree above the Marahatha. Uthara Sittie also saw a bird which probably makes a trumpetting noise. Gnannie had a very good look at it and said its head was red like a jungle cock's, its tail white
At 8:30 72° and as long as his arm and the rest of it red.

11th Saturday.
Warm.
At 9 P.M. 70° A pair of Velvet-Fronted Nuthatchs are building in a hole in an old branch of the tall tree in the ravine near the hut, where they also built last year at this time.

12th Sunday.
Noon 78° A quiet, peaceful day when we all retired to favourite nooks in the forest in the A.M. Early in the afternoon a great
Fine and warm. crowd of little brown monkeys came to the trees in front of the house, saw Uthara Sittie in a hammock below the Mohammadan Cave and told her what they thought of her. Uthara Sittie went to take a service for the men in
8:20 P.M. 70° the garden men's hut at 5:30.- about twelve, some Hindus, were there.

13th Monday.
After dinner we read the story of the impotent man and Campbell Morgan's account of it from "The Great
69° Physician."

14th Tuesday
Midday 78° Ubaharie Sittie and Uthara Sittie think they saw a large black eagle. After tea two of us went up to prepare the Jungle House as Sirappan Annachie may arrive tomorrow.
8:50 P.M. 69° Had another chapter of Campbell Morgan's on "The Leper."

15th. Wednesday
Warm
Cloudy
Rain
72°

In the night an animal came near the house, granting and growli
like a bear or a pig. Wisdom said he saw some big creatur
at 5 A.M. and that it was a tiger. Uthara Sittie had a lett
writing evening, the other two of the family went to the
Garden and back by the path above it. Again when w
were going to bed we heard queer noises like two cats fig
ing but it may have been only an owl. Rain came while w
were at dinner and we hurriedly went for Uthara Sitt
hammock down below the Mohammadan Cave, thinking
might meet "the creature" en route. However we got safe
home again, read C. M. chapter on "Martha", had
prayer, and then to bed.

16th. Thursday.
Rain.
Cool.

Ubaharia Sittie dressed Dasan's arm again as yesterday. At
tea time monkeys we had never seen before came. They had lo
black hair, short tails and a long grey ruff of hair round
their faces to top of head - leaving black hair on the top.
They were shy but came to eat the fruit of the palm tree
in front of the house. At the same time we thought we
heard voices and a dog's bark, and couldn't decide whe
it was the monkeys or hunters. After tea we all sallied
forth for a walk, or rather to attempt to stalk bird
as far as the place where the Manjolai path meets the
path to the Mottai. We noticed at the base of several tree
a beautiful ball of fluffy white bubbles - a kind of sap
which seemed to be flowing from the trees. Heard a dove
and woodpecker and the cheery chit-chat of many
small birds but saw only the golden-backed woodpecker. Dinner in front of an attempt at a fire. Then
read C. M's "Mary."

17th. Friday
Rain
At noon 70°

The same monkeys here again this A.M. Uthara Sittie dow
in the cave by the Marahatha, says eight of them were near
and made the sounds we thought were human voices yes
terday. The wagtail comes every day very close to the house

Many birds, flycatchers, fairy bluebirds, bulbuls, minavets, shrikes and nightjars, jungle fowl and pittas come very near everyday. At noon we saw an eagle, and later a noisy woodpecker kept us watching.

At 8:30 P.M. 68° Saturday Fine — A lovely bright day after the rain. We all had a swim in the Pool after persuading a large brown black water snake to take his departure. C.D. and his twelve men went down. He saw ibex on the top of Kottankaitattai and Dasan says one can see them every afternoon about three o'clock. One of the coolies saw a tiger near the cowsheds last night. After tea we made an attempt at tidying the front steps.

9 P.M. 72° After dinner read C.M. on Nathanael.

Sunday — We saw the Verditer (Green) Flycatcher this morning. Uthara Sittie had a service for the servants and coolies. The four latter do not usually work for us and had never heard the Good News before. At dinner we read C.M. on "Simon and the Woman"

2 p.m. 77° Monday 71° — Rungaha Sittie went down. An owl heard about 6.30 p.m. Quaker babblers near the house yesterday afternoon and to-day. An eagle seen this morning - beautiful reddish colour below - brown above. Rufous-bellied Hawk Eagle

Tuesday 66° 76° — Verditer flycatcher roved the house several times - perhaps two of them. Another eagle flew up the ravine to the north of the house - light brown golden below. Dasan says the four Maravar men from Karilammapuram who were at the service on Sunday having been working for Dasan (contractor) who had prayers daily for them - and they would please to read the Bible. He is going to have D.L. with them.

7.15 a.m. 70° Wednesday 76° — A little rain in the morning from 4 a.m. till 6.30 a.m. Sirappan Annachie and

8.40 p.m. 80° — Thyahan Annachie had a bathe here on their way up to Jungle House. Rain in the afternoon. Coolies having hunted with bites from some sort of fly - not tiger fly. (smaller) One boy has badly swollen foot as a result.

Thursday 9 p.m. 69° — 71° — Some rain. Windy at night. Monkeys came and amused us. There is one specially mischievous youngster who is always last, who peps round haunches at us.

Friday 66° 5.30 p.m. 76° 70 — Fine. Yellow-browed bulbul minus tail. ? Hawk- flight- or youth?

70 a.m. 68° 77° Saturday 71 — Emerald dove flew onto rock below the house with morning sun burnishing his wings.

Sunday 65° 77° 68° — Terrific squalling during p.m. mid-day. Reported by Wisdom the short-tailed black monkeys just outside the house. At teatime a pair of hoopoes, some quaker babblers and white-eyes and a pair of Blue Flycatchers were all about the mango tree. Tiger seen hilliar.

Febvuavy- Mavch
1939.

204

27th Monday 64 – 70 Some big bird gave several harsh screams while we were at tea- but was not seen. A small bird caught flies in mango tree and sat for a short time facing us. Below like ~~Grey~~ brown Flycatcher but with black streaks on throat and a black spot or two on forehead.

Orion on Lion walked slowly and heavily behind the house about 9.45 p.m.

28th Tuesday 64 79 69. Much shooting somewhere in the ravine. A sambur heard about 5.45 p.m. Sinappan Annachie heard the whine of a bullet over his head when on the manjolai path about the same time. Emerald dove feeding for sometime on the top of a bush on the path to Mahomedan Cave. Seen very clearly from a rock below the house on the edge of the path above the bush. Beautiful bronze gloss on wings and all markings above & below wings and body very clearly seen.

Preethie Sittie's 20th Coming Day.

Every good gift ... Cometh .. from the Father. D.L. Feb. 29.

March

"Let Thy work appear unto Thy servants and Thy glory upon their Children." Ps. 90. XVI

1st Wednesday 63 79 69 Sister Paula arrived up 8 a.m. having heard some large animal walk and 'cough', on the way. Sambur heard 8.30 p.m.

2nd Thursday 64 80 69 Uthara Sittie went down. In the evening the sambur was heard again, and then seen on the mottai to the South east just outside the fence. It disappeared soon while glasses were being exchanged so we did not see where.
Last night monkeys were very angry for about an hour and Uthara Sittie heard the leopard "saving" near the house 3 a.m.

3rd Friday 65 83 70 Some sort of eagle passed across the house, fairly low, in morning. ? Giant hornbill passed over manjolai path 6.15 p.m.

4th Saturday 65 – 73 Perutharie Sittie came up in the evening escorted by Nesan and Suthan. Sambur calling very loudly this morning but could not be located. Dasan heard leopard 7 a.m.

5th Sunday 67 83 72 WHATSOEVER ye do, do ALL to the glory of GOD.
Dinner and Fellowship Meeting in the moonlight. S. and N. went down.

6th Monday 71 82 74 PRAYER DAY. A quiet day.

7th Tuesday 67 83 71 Narrena Sittie went down. A new bird something like a black headed cuckoo-shrike in mango tree

8th Wednesday 83 'oooh oo Gion' came again last night, rushing down the slope outside amma's room west N. & P. thought at first a tiger was after her – but could see nothing and on mature consideration decided it was probably a smaller cat after a rat!
Atul Sittie came up, and Ubaharie Sittie went down – A pilla collected his supper near us on the terrace & then called "good night"

9th Thursday. 80 A visit to the engineering works above the Joy Pool. after tea and return tour of the garden.
oooioo Gion heard enjoying himself behind the house at 8.30 p.m.

10th Friday - 80 72 The whole forest seemed to be singing in the morning; we heard the trogon several times & C.R. saw Mr Trogon quite close to the house. Crashing noises in the forest due either to the monkeys or the gardeen men. After tea we visited the upper river getting flowers & ferns to send down. The pilla still calls "good-night" from the ravine below the kitchen. Monkeys busy in the trees till about 8.30 p.m.

11th Saturday. - 83 73 A hot morning with a haze on the plains. We heard a deer belling some distance down the river.
Breakfast rather late due to our efforts to get flowers into trees & to send down & lately came cots on to coolies heads. After breakfast K.G. set to work to envelope the palm leaves & rest of the flowers in a damp curtain as a shroud for Dasan to take down to Dohenaur while C.A.R. absorbed the details of Mr Gandhi's fast from the newspaper.
After tea we visited C.A.R's new cave down in the nullah & came back by the path after negotiating the side of a ravine. Problem: if a chamber manages to haul herself up 2 ft, on to some loose earth leaves & slips back 1 ft 10 in; proceeding in this way about 10 times (except for the two times when she treads on her scales & does nil advance at all.) how long does she take to get to the top?

March. 1939.



Sunday 12th. 75 85 77. A quiet morning in the forest. In the evening to the Matale Road.

Monday 13th 69 - 75. After tea a walk to Coronation rock. The pads of some large animal seen on the floor of Coronation Cave.

Tuesday 14th 69 - 76. The monkeys came quite close to the house. and sat tearing off young shoots and tender leaves from creepers and trees and cramming them into their mouths. One of them managed to find a very green guava & was obviously afraid of its being snatched away before he had finished it. A large monitor lizard slipped down by the house onto the leafy path & was away like a rocket when he saw us.

Wed. 15th. 73 - 76. We went along Sunrise Path & found 'many flowers, "fragrance of the uplands" & others. It took us about 2½ hours there and back.

Thursday 16th. Left the house at 11. a.m & went by Manohola to the Ramparts overlooking Kalakadu. Good path most of the way leading in and out of shade. The trees were in full spring dress, and we found many small grass flowers on the Matai. From the Ramparts there was a magnificent view. We saw the Compound quite plainly through glasses & could pick out different buildings. There was a large bird perched on the edge of a rock in a rather more perilous position than we were ourselves, he had his back to the view & was watching for prey in the grass. Home by 5. p.m. then a delicious bathe & tea.

Friday 17th. Many brown monkeys in the palms here in front of the house at mid-day. There was a mother & an infant which is the tiniest monkey imaginable.

Saturday 18th. Inspected the pool with its new dam under construction.

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Tuesday 14th. | | | | Peaceful day. morning in the Forest. |
| | Monday 20th. | | | | Usual occupations. |
| | Tuesday 21st. | | | | Meant to go up Vistara Malai but it rained. Many birds. |
| | Wednesday 22nd | 68 | 80 | 69. | Gentle rain again. letter writing. |
| | Thursday 23rd. | 69. | - 72. | | Some rain. |
| | Friday 24th. | 67 | - | | We shut up the house and went down. |
| APRIL | | | | | |
| | on. 17th. | | | | Claude + Philip moved in from the Jungle House in the evening |
| | | | | | This was the first day without rain for about 10 days. |
| | Tues 18th. | 71 | 81 | 76 | It is good to be able to start the day with a dip in the Marahatha! Tiger flies seem bad this year. A number bothered us at chola. Hornets have built a nest on the North ~~ver~~ end of the verandah. Today killed a scorpion about 2½ inches long which had about 5 young on its back. Claude saw his first monkeys today. Muthaiya + Nesan arrived up, and not long afterwards Rukma Accal in a doolie followed by a bevy of girls, Kamala + Nichia Sisters. The 2 latter had a cup of tea + all went on to Jewel House. after tea we went to Jewel House to see about boys' food + to view the Jewel Pool, then to Aramia Vidu to see progress of work, then along new North path + new maushola path on which C.D. is now working, + so by old maushola path back to Marahatha. Strenuous game of Blow - Football after dinner! |
| | Wed. 19th | 73 | ? | 75 | As soon as the sumai coolies + milkman had been despatched, and after prayer at 12.10 p.m. we 4 started off on a grand tour, having had food soon after 11. Past the Cave of Quietness to the new Maushola Path which had been cut about halfway, then up the steep Forest climb to maushola - about 50 minutes - straight on to Vetterikal which we reached about 1½ hours after the start. Tiger flies bad, + the house locked, so we did not stay but after a look at the tunnel, started off on the Vengai Venicken Ancient path. Quite clear for some way, then landed us in a bamboo thicket with hundreds of elephant tracks. However, we found a track which in due course led us out to the top of the peak marked "5200" ~~about~~ on the map (above Maushola) which looks down on Vistara Malai. we had a gorgeous view but could not enjoy it long because of the tiger flies. we found a blazed track down westwards + through another |

Ambaratheri.

Wed 19th (cont.) bamboo patch we got out on the next hill to the South, overlooking our Nanaikadu valley. (In the Forest near by we had tea - hurriedly because of 1000 tiger flies.) Never having been to Venga Naicken before we did not know exactly which direction to take. There seemed to be dozens of partially blazed trails in the Forest & any number of animal paths besides. We found our way down to a stream which must be one of the sources of ~~our~~ Nettikal river & followed this from its first trickle until it was quite a respectable stream, but it meandered a lot & became overgrown with bamboo, & our time was up, so we took a compass course & headed for the second hill-top mentioned above. Turned homewards at 4.30. our compass course in due time led us into bamboo, but we found an elephant track going in the right direction, which took us with some twists & turns right through to the lower wooded slopes of our objective. In due course we came out within a few yards of where we had tea, & making down the hill we connected with the path up from Maushola which we followed down part way & took many short cuts, finally reaching Maushola at 5.50, & after a short look at the coffee machine continued on our way to the Forest House, arriving about 6.30. We came back, as we went, by the new path. It is a great improvement. apart from 10 minutes spent gulping sandwiches & lime juice to the accompaniment of swatting tiger flies, we had been on the move for nearly 6½ hours. It was a most enjoyable time, but we haven't yet seen Vengai Naicken again. With a map we should most likely have found it without much difficulty. However, Claude has learned to respect bamboo jungle! The marahatha was most welcome, & we gave thanks there for it & for all the joys & protection of the day. A quiet game after dinner & so to bed.

Thurs 20th 72 86 76 A warm day & a quiet one, both on account of the temperature & on account of the reaction after yesterday. When we arrived here on Monday we found a hornets' nest in the roof of the Verandah (North end) which yesterday morning we destroyed by means of a flaming torch (being careful not to ~~set~~ set on fire the Malthoid roofing, which is inflammable) & today a good number of hornets were despatched as they came to look for their nest. ~~Ots~~ monkeys busy in the mango tree all afternoon. We also saw small brown monkeys crossing monkey bridge today. After tea we went to Arumia Vidu to arrange furniture in new hut,

1939
April

20th. (cont.) then returned via the new Northern path, getting some canes on the way, for sundry uses not connected with chastisement! After dinner an exciting game of Royal Ludo kept us up longer than we had meant, time's transit being unnoticed.

Fri. 21st. 72 84 75 Ian arrived at 9 a.m. accompanied by Prathar & Sundaram. In the evening all went to Aramia Hut (Vistara Vidu) & fixed up a cane railing on a cot for Taracootie. Then on to Jewel Pool for a dip. Muthaiya came over faint at the end of his bathe. We carried him up to Jewel House, & Nichia Sittie got him warmed up. Ian fetched the stretcher & garden men, & we carried M. down, gave him hot drinks & let him sleep. Some doubt as to whether gastronomic excercises (raw sweet-potatoes), may not have been a contributing factor to his indisposition. Early to bed

Sat. 22nd. 73 muthaiya well again. C.D. & Co. finished Maushola path yesterday & today are clearing David's Rock path & generally tidying up a bit.

4.15. Philip down to Dohnavur, with Prathar and Suntharam.

Sun. 23rd. 72 A short service for the three servants, Dasan, and ourselves. A troop (there must have been about 20 of them) of brown monkeys crossed the bridge in both directions during the morning. They seem to be much less agile than the black monkeys. Along the new Maushola path in the afternoon. Before going to bed a chapter of "The love that will not let me go."

Mon 24th. 72 80. Three of us climbed the high rock S.E. of the house. A view well worth seeing from the top.

Tues 25th 72 79 74. Devanesan Annachie, Puadas, Kanthie, Arul, Asirvatham arrived in the morning.

Wed 26th 71 Sundas and Terence up and a party along the new Maushola path again in the afternoon. "Hamlet-the-thermometer-lid" after dinner

April
1939.

210

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Thur. 27th. | 74 | 79 | 74. | Along the Lambhar path to the Gordonia Rock after tea. A perfect view. Many of the tanks have water in them. Believed we saw a steamer but not sure. Plenty of smoke which might have been a cloud. "Up Jenkins" after dinner. Muthayan + Nesan down Philippu + Peter up. |
| Fri 28th. | 69 | 73 | | Dyaselan Annachie and our guest ~~the~~ Tony Vmycombe (spelling?) up at 8.15. Good going! Unmai brought them. A crowd of the little brown monkeys all round us at breakfast, the seemed especially keen on the fruit of மரம்பலா (Palm tree). Very doggie faces and their cry is almost a bark. Another bathe in the Jewel Pool. J.V. removed the top plug of the dam and gave us a magnificent waterfall. The funny sight was to see him and Devanesan Annachie trying to put it back again. "It" and "The Book Reads" after dinner — good fun. |
| Sat. 29th. | 67 | | | A battle royal in the Maruhatha before breakfast. After an early tea J.V and Unmai started for Dohuanur. Three annachies accompanied them to the Upper River Bridge and returned slowly via the river bed. About ¼ of a mile up discovered in some clear footprints of a tiger that had come down to drink, each almost two hands-breadth in width. They were recent as only one leaf had as yet fallen into them, and there were plenty of leaves all round. — "Peter and Paul" after dinner. |
| Sun 30th. | 73 | | | At morning service like last week's. Taken by Devanesan Annachie. Singing from Lonthum before dinner. |

And, Sunadas, Pradas, + Karthis up to David's rock in the morning to see signalling from Dohnavur.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Mon. 1st | 74 | | 78 | The brown monkeys all round the place again after midday and for a couple of hours or more. Up to David's rock after tea. Began "We didn't mean to go to sea" at dinner. "Naval battle" afterwards. |
| Tues. 2nd | 74 | 84 | 78. | Two of us saw a Monitor basking in the sun on the branch of a tree. Murray joined us for tea and afterwards there were two walks, one to the end of the Sunrise Path, and another along the new Manohola path. Dominoes in the evening. |
| Wed. 3rd | 74 | 85 | 77 | A male and female ~~Mogos~~ Mogos were hovering about near the house in the afternoon. A walk after tea to the Manohola Mottai which took minutes. At 7. o'clock began a most perfect eclipse of the moon. The full eclipse lasted from 8.10 until 9.15 when the moon at last began to reappear. Had dinner outside in order to watch it, and all of us spent the rest of the evening doing so. |
| Thurs 4th. | 74 | 86 | 78 | Arivanandum and Philippus went down after ~~food~~ a short rest at midday in order to be in D. to play baseball at 5.30. Energetic fellows. Two walks afte tea, one up Snake Valley — which lived up to its name by producing 3 live snakes — and the other up the East ridge of the same valley. The Snake-valley party discovered two jaw bones, and a large thigh(?) bone of what was probably a deer. All were in |

Thurs. 4th [cont.]

in different parts of the valley, probably washed down by the river. We hunted for the ~~he~~ skull and horns without success. After dinner "I packed my bag". We managed 35 different things before the last 3 went out together, unable to finish the list. A Pitta seen near the hut.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Fri 5th. | 73 | 86·5 | 74 | Vitheya, Veerun, Turumturan, & Palayan up in about 8·0 a.m. A great bathe in the pool, three of us ~~bein~~ ~~tau~~ conducting a campaign against each other, which lasted long after the others had left. Puadas, Arul, Kauthie, & Suradas down to D. starting at 2·0. Fellowship meeting after tea, in the Jungle House. The Anandas up to David's Rock with Nelson to watch the House Match but were driven down by an approaching thunderstorm. Driving rain and thunder for about ½ an hour. A deer head near the house after dusk. Dominoes in the evening. |
| Sat 6th. | 73 | 77 | 74 | Prayer Day. A quiet morning and P.M. in the Jungle House at 3·30. Very windy & cloudy day, during much of which the plains too seemed to be in shade. Jeevadas & Meenasa up in the morning. "James & John" with the Anandas after dinner. |
| Sun 7th. | | 78 | | A boisterous morning up to about 9. o'clock, when suddenly we noticed the wind had stopped. It rose again about 2·0 in the afternoon. Service for ourselves and servants at 10·0. A bird that looked like, but seemed bigger than a cuckoo seen near the hut. By its voice it sounded as though it were in a death agony. A party to the garden & Jewel pool after tea. Singing & prayer for little children after dinner. |

Mon 8th. 73 Cold and windy until the afternoon when it got warmer after the wind dropped. After tea we began preparing a path which would take us up Snake Valley.

Tues 9th. 76? 78 Veenu's Coming Day. To celebrate it we had a big tea-party followed by a tenniquoit tournament, six pairs, all against all, and in the evening some of the older games, "Book Rest" "Brain reading" "Black Magic" and "James and John". It had rained most of the previous night, and the rain seems to have caught the plains too. Devabakti Annachie & Sujatha, came up soaking wet in the morning. A beautifully marked non-poisonous snake was found in the house just before going to bed.

Wed 10th. 70 74 Seemed to rain most of the night. During the night there were two mighty reverberating ~~claps~~ peals of thunder, rolling over the hills, and seeming to shake the mountainside. Later on an animal - possibly a pig - came grunt grunt grunting round the hut, then when it saw ~~the~~ a light(?) it fled. We wonder whether it was the cause of a most awful smell - ~~a~~ ~~s~~ ~~n~~ ~~b~~ was left standing - that wafted into the hut ~~for~~ ~~the~~ throughout the day. Rain cleared in the morning. A further expedition to Snake Valley path after tea, and "Up Jenkins" after dinner. Sujatha down at midday with the milkman.

Thurs 11th. 73 80 The hunt for the great smell which began yesterday, continued to-day, and was eventually rewarded with success in the shape (lessness) of decomposed monkey, which we buried when the decontaminating squad arrived with spade & Izal.

214

Thurs 11th. cont. 74 A further path finding expedition up Snake-valley. The explorers reached a point on the edge of the forest almost on a line with the base of "Cathedral Rock" and shouted down to those of us who remained in the house. "We didn't mean to go to sea" becomes heart-breaking. After dinner a number of deliberate "Murders" by those who, until tonight, had been self-respecting members of the community.

Fri 12th. 73 84 76 Weather holting up again. After tea a bathe in the Jewel pool while Devanesan Annachie & Irud Annachie prospected further up Snake Valley.

Sat 13th. 74? 86 77 Big journey — to be related below.* Some stayed behind. Devanathan Annachie & Irud Annachie did some further prospecting in Snake Valley, but were unable to find an easy route up. Dominoes after dinner — one annachie obtaining a record score 226.

*Starting at 6.30 a.m. we went out along the Sambhur — & the Sunrise path and then up the shoulder of Kolthankaikattai. The wind was conspicuous by it's absence, with perspirational results. Dyaseelan Annachie, by taking great strides, went on ahead and thus surprised three Ibex before they were aware of the rest of us. The last man reached the top about 8.30 a.m. We rested there til just after nine, and then clambered down the West side, through the wood, and up to the base of the Kunnoonie peak. Two of us went along the path on the southern side, the rest going up to the summit and along the ridge. Before going up we found a nest in the grass with three baby birds (bird?) in it. During a pause "to admire the view" the two "pathites" deposited a water bottle which will have to be retrieved later.

Following the path as far as the bamboo, we found our way through it to the river and enjoyed paddling up to the "marshy place". Here after cooling ourselves a little, we decided to go straight on to the Venganaikan Anicut which is an

easy ten minutes walk. On arrival there we drank copiously of the gloriously cold water, and then at least one of us managed to insert himself into a pool for two minutes of gasping bliss. After food and a rest, we decided by general consent to try for "The path that must lead somewhere" which actually comes out at ~~Attan~~ Nelliritkal. After one false start we found the path [It turns off about 150 yards from the Anicut along the main path] and followed it down, arriving safely at the Nelliritkal Bungalow at 2.45 p.m. having set out at 1.30 p.m.

Most of us inspected the Tunnel, but we all felt that the Anicut would bear up without us till another occasion and we set off for Manshola at 3.15 p.m. There were various stops near orange trees on the way home for light refreshment but we arrived eventually at 5.0 pm and were very glad of a bathe and tea at the end of a very taffy trip.

Sun 14th 82 75. Service taken by Devamuthan Annachie for servants and ourselves. After tea walked to Gordonia Rock, and two of us went further finding another rock, not so big but much more alone in the jungle than Gordonia Name . Singing after dinner.

Mon 15th 82 75 Windy and clouds over the mountains after midday. Irul Annachie & Devamuthan Annachie spent most of the day exploring Snake Valley again. Vara & Chaco up in the morning Vitheya, Veerun, Tumunturan, & Palaiyan down after breakfast. 'Famous Names' (pinned on the back) after dinner. Names included Rajamanian!

Tues 16th 74 82 Devakatu Annachie, Jeevadas, & Meerasa down ~~after~~ at 2.30 to Dohmavur. A strong cold wind all day. Various climbs in the afternoon, one found some lovely flowers like ~~what~~ broom, only white, on Coronation Rock. "Pairs" after dinner.

Wed. 17th. 83 76. Again very windy though the wind slightly veered off after midday. Devanmthan Annachie with Dyaseelan Annachie up the S.V. path & soon after 2.0, other up there after tea and a third party to Dond's Rock to watch the fleshy from Dohuaven duny the 2nd House Match. We could see a sheet on the Southern Palmyra tree — it seemed to signify that Ragland was winning, if as we believed the sheet represented Walker, and the North tree the victors tree. Rajappan Annachie and Per up in the morning. The brown and black monkeys ~~are~~ (no aspersions) ~~are~~ arrive and settle to feed round the house almost every day.

Thurs. 18th. 86 76. We heard to-day that Ragland, as we thought, had won. Suthen and Vithana up in the morning so we are now full house again. To the ~~Jaffna~~ Jaffna Hindu after tea and a good game of "James & John" after dinner. Finished "We didn't mean to go to sea" - a fine-clean tale.

Fri 19th. Devanmthan Annachie took Per for more pioneering up Snake Valley Path. After dinner a game of "Hunt the - thimble-lid". Fierce monkey-grunts during the night.

Sat 20th. 82 A good game of touch in the Marakatha at 11.30. Crowds of brown monkeys as usual. This place seems to be their happy hunting ground. An old map of Nanakkadu and district arrived from D to our great joy. Now we want to work out and put in a few heights. Journey up to the View-point in Snake Valley takes 30 minutes steady climb — and 40 minutes if taken easily. A beautiful view from it over the plains.

Sun 21st 82 74.5. Service with servants in the morning, and singing after dinner. Trial Annachie and Per accompanied Devanmthan Annachie on his way to D. almost to the Rest River.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Mon 22nd | 86 | 74 | Again a tremendously strenuous game with the Marahatta. We invited 4 Sisters, ~~Dyalan~~ to tea with us and and the monkeys carried out their part of the programme by entertaining us all. |
| Tues 23rd. | 89 | 78 | A stifling day till midday when the wind sprang up. I wonder ~~whta~~ was it a record? No temperature? Starting at 2.15 a party of us climbed to the Ramparts. Reached Mariyolai at 3.0, and the ~~old~~ first ramparts at 3.45. The ~~view~~ view, on one side, of all the folds in the hills round Tiruvannamalai, Kottankaithulli and Kunnoonie, and on the other side the Kalakadu plains, was magnificent. We did not reach the end of the Ramparts as we found so many points on the way where we could stand and gaze at the view. We recommend it as one of the loveliest walks ~~around~~ there are, almost all of it by path. We took "Nelson" with us and had a good look at Dohnavur, much of which was very clear. – Just there was the Parama Suba Salai on the left and the boys playing fields on the right. The silver electric wire posts were clearly visible. Beyond these ~~was~~ were the Suba Sethi Salai, the black roof of the old engine room, and further still the Jeenanandas, and the field and road in front. Further To the West of the Jeenanandas were the ~~boys~~ Vanacharan buildings, and very distinct, to the North of the Vanacharan were the straight lines of trees in the Orange Orchard; further still to the North the silo stood up above the trees in the farm. The Ramparts themselves dropped perpendicularly perhaps 800 – 1000 feet, great mountain sentinels, awe-inspiring in their grandeur. .....<br>But we could not stay too long, though we |

should have liked to explore them to the end – and perhaps shall try to another time. Starting back from the highest point of the Ramparts at 5.15 we were back in Dohnavur (Varaikaddy?) by 6.14, at a pace not to be recommended to every party. It was grand fun sliding and slipping back. We, of the vanguard learnt afterwards the vanguard feared that we should arrive back in the dark. The leader of the vanguard did apologise for his speed, but one fears that his sorrow was not very deep.... And then a grand bathe in the Marahatha. ~~One man was back and my pyjamas in the post bag, and wrong pyjamas~~

During dinner Vithya and Sivatha arrived with a note about Arulai Accal, who is very near the heavenly Gates. A little later Rajappan Annachie and Vara went down. Before going to bed we read together Psalm 23.

Wed 24 75 90 79 ~~Temperature in the highest recorded range.~~ Vara and Perumal up at 12.30 with news that Accal was still with us. (Vithya and Sivatha had gone down at 6.30). Visitha and Visai arrived at about a quarter to five to tell us that she had gone Home. We all collected in the Jewel House at 6.0. Dae's most vivid remembrance then was a reading from Pilgrim's Progress of the entering in to the Heavenly City of Christian and Hopeful, of Christiana and the others, and the knowledge of Accal with them now, the weariness and suffering over, the fulness of perfect joy begun. "I am

Thurs 25th 76 90 ~~Another night morning~~ going to my Father's; and though with great difficulty I am got hither, yet now I do not repent me of all the trouble I have been at to arrive where I am. My sword I give to him that shall succeed me in my pilgrimage, and my courage and skill to him that can

get it. My marks and scars I carry with me, to be a witness for me that I have fought His battles, who now will be my rewarder".

Thurs. 25th 76 90·5 78. ~~Cricket match against the first~~. Vava, Chacko, Nirutha, & Nisan went down in the afternoon. It was a day of record temperature but the heat wave broke after midday with thundery weather and a delightfully refreshing wind.

Friday 26th. 87 Per down with the milkman. Some ofus went off for lovely-wood after tea but found nothing worth keeping.

Sat 27th. 79. Vithuna's Coming Day. Rahana, Nayanar, & Devapiriam up in the morning. Another tea-party ~~in the~~ and tennis-quoit tournament afterwards. This was won by Devamithran Annachie and Rahana. The Sisters & Aceale made their first climb up Snake Valley path, we saw them standing at the View-point. "Pictures" after dinner, a good game.

Sun 28th. A service for the servants and ourselves in the morning taken by Devamithran Annachie. A Communion Service in ~~the~~ ~~For~~ front of the Forest House after tea. Singing ~~in~~ the evening.

Mon 29th. 80 Kanthie and the "Omicrons", Senthie, Sethu, Jeevaratnam, Maharajan, Ithamadas, and Arulayutha up from Dohnavur at about 9.0. For our Marahatha bathe we numbered 18! The Omicrons collected a lot of wood in the afternoon and later visited the garden where they picked mostly unripe guavas and found a passion-fruit on the ground which was shared all round. They returned via the Panther Path and Snake Valley. Played "Bears" after dinner. ..... Suthu and Vithuna went down at 2.15.

Tues. 30th. 79 79. To David's Rock with the Omicrons after tea. Hunt-the-thermometer-case-bid after dinner.

220

Wed 31st. 78 78. An animal, a leopard? an owl? in the distance during the night. Noise like a small saw. Vibahara Annachie actually did see another animal perhaps a wild-cat in the trees yesterday evening. Will the Omicrons to Coronation rock in the afternoon.

JUNE.

Thur. 1st 91. ஜ்ஜஸ்ஜ்ஜலாம்ப after tea. The Omicrons were very brave. Temperature again very high — a record.

Fri 2nd. Today some of us ~~set out for~~ went to Kunnoonie via the new Snake Valley path. Our party consisted of Devanmithan Annachie, Dyaseelan Annachie, Konthie, Perumal, Jeevavaran, Senthie, Maharajan, Arulayutha, and Arun Annachie. We started at 7. We reached the View-point at about 7.40. Here the air was so clear that we could hear the Jewellers talking. Another 4 minutes took us to the river along a level path through - perhaps the loveliest piece of forest in the valley. The workmen making the path were only just beyond the river and the rest of the way to the col ~~was~~ was ~~mdymakayna~~ up a difficult and only partly cleared track. Tree ferns and palms ~~bamadmwere~~ ~~scrabendoomboothsides~~ were with us now almost to the top. We reached the col in an hour from the river. Here Devanmithan Annachie found a sambhur's horn, well chewed! From the time we left the forest until we reached the top, the changing and widening views in every direction were magnificent. On Kunnoonie itself, we could see the plains and the sea, ~~North~~ East, South, and ~~East~~ West of us, and in between fold on fold of the mountains, some like open downlands, and some covered in forest or ~~thick~~ bamboo thickets. On one side Koltankai Kutti ~~loot~~ seemed

far below us, and on the other there were peaks even higher than ourselves.

We stayed here for about an hour, taking bearings on the mountains and comparing them with the map, had a bread and jaggery ~~mean~~ meal, & started back at ~~twenty to~~ 11.40. Dyaseelan Annachie chose another route he wanted to explore and found water and a cave capable of holding four comfortably. Some of us will some day (perhaps) spend a night there to watch a sunrise! He rejoined us before we reached the forest. We went down slowly collecting bamboo, two of us even cutting down ~~ferns~~ branches from the tree ferns; ~~which were~~ there were brought down with great difficulty but suffered rather en route and soon withered in the home.

We stopped for a few moments on the view point to warn those below that we were hungry, and reached the Forest House at 1.45.

At 5.0 oclock we all took part in a treesure hunt arranged by Srinl Annachie. There was a close finish. After dinner a good game of "James and John" — and so to bed!

Sat 3rd. Prathar up with Devavaram in the morning. Kanthie, Devavaram, and the Omicrons down in the afternoon.

Sun 4th. 77 Devanesan Annachie took the morning service. At tea we saw the first signs of Monsoon clouds & felt a few drops of rain.

Mon 5th 72 Quite suddenly the monsoon seems to have started. Fellowship meeting at 5.30 in the ~~Forest~~ Jungle House.

Tues 6th 71 A boisterous rainy night. The East-Rain winds have arrived. Drizzle much of the day. Prayer-meeting together in the Jungle House at 3.30.

Wed 7 70 Aran Annachie & Dyaseelan Annachies went down in the afternoon. In the evening Devanthiran Annachie, Wet Tiral Annachie Vilabaran Annachie Devanesan Annachie Raja & Jeevadas went up the new path (Snake Valley) in pouring rain & had a magnificent view of the big waterfalls on Kunnoone. Each again (in 1¼ hrs) for a grand bathe in a raging Maravaltha — just able to cross to the diving board, which was under water. Hot tea, dinner, Tiddleywinks a bed !.

Thursday 3 70 74 - A busy day shutting up. Last party left at 3.45 pm. Weather quite kind to us.

August 1939. Eve Sittie, Leuekla, Vachria, Sahai, Lisha

Sat. 26 Christina, Sellacootie Premala Sittie arrived. Gloriously cool. Forest Covelies than ever.

Sun. 27. A quiet day. Went to the Jewel Pool in the evening. Singing in the Porch. Very windy

Mon. 28 72. 74 70 Went to the Glenloon after tea. Brought back bunches of flowers.

Tues. 29. 68 78 70 Did the inventory. and started on the Jungle House in the afternoon. Glorious day.

Wed. 30. 68 78 72. Spent most of the day getting Jungle House ready. Very windy. Lovely moonlight.

Thurs. 31. 72 80 73 Ponnuai Sittie, Sungeetha Sittie, Ranisanai Sittie, Jara, Rubavathie, Rumanie, Mathura, Balapu, Geetha, Jeevie arrived. Christina & Anantharadivee went down. Sungeetha Sittie, Ranisanai Sittie went up with Pramala Sittie & Eve Sittie to the Jungle House.

Sept
Friday 1. 74 81 75 A lovely Queer day, went to Manjolai Cave in the evening.

Saturday 2 74 82 73 Arul Sittie & Atharava Sittie Came up, & Sungeetha Sittie Came down to take Atharava Sittie to the Jungle House. Had a happy Swim in the Maravaltha. Went to Movvai in the evening.

| | Midday | Eve | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Sunday 3. | 83 | 73 | Had a Lovely Quiet day. Went up to the Jungle House for Singing in the evening. |
| Monday 4. | 82 | 72 | Heard the Solemn news of the War being declared between the British & the Germans. Went above the Cathedral Rock & brought down bunches of Hidiotes in the evening. |
| Tuesday 5. | 83 | 73 | Went to the Fellowship mtg to the Jungle House. Saw a Couple of Monkeys Crossing the Monkey bridge. |
| Wednesday 6. | 83 | 77 | A Quiet Prayer day. Went to the Coronation Cave after tea. Heard a monkey after dark, it Sounded as if it had a fright. |
| Thursday. 7. | 84 | 76 | Saw three Giant Hornbills flying from the direction of David's Rock towards the Mowai. Saw a mountain Squirrel & a Company of Monkeys Crossing the Monkey bridge. Had games in the evening. |
| Friday 8 | 82 | 67 | Mellial Sittie, Pinatha, Asholota Came up. Fine morning but heavy Showers in the afternoon off & on. |
| Saturday 9. | 79 | 74. | Fine all day but rain after dark. All the Foresters went up & had a grand bathe in the Jewell Pool. Heard of Arathal Ammal's accident. |
| Sunday 10 | 79 | 74 | The Jungleers Came down for Singing after tea, Sang on the Steps in front of the house. |
| Monday 11. | 79 | 74. | Fine but mist gathering on the mountain tops. in the evening. Killed two Snakes behind the house. |
| Tuesday 12. | 88 | 76 | Bowmai Sittie, Mukta, Rubavathie, Jara, Kumarie, Asholota, Mathura, Teenie, Nisha, Geetha & Piratha from the Forest House, Premala Sittie, Ewe, Sidie, Singeetha Sittie & Atharavan Sittie from the Jungle House went to the Sunrise path, Some of us Climbed higher & Saw Dolmasters & Gorgeous view. & Holy Washermans mountain & its Ravines. |

1939

224

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Wednesday 13. | 88 | 76. | Dogous & Monkeys black + brown were playing about on the rock in front of the house. Heard good news of Arulthal Annual. |
| Thursday 14 | 87 | 74. | Fine all day but Cloudy evening. Went up to the Jungle House after tea + had a short walk down the Ravine towards Forest House. Heard Giant Horn bill. |
| Friday 15 | 78 | 72. | Navanitheirie, Puskpama, Manoveha came up: Mukta, Kumarie, Mathura, Sahai went down. Fine morning, heavy Rain in the evening, So we Stayed indoors + played games. |
| Saturday 16 | 78 | 73 | Some of us went by the boundary path + came back by the pasture path + brought lunches of Vibernum etc. |
| Sunday 17 | 80 | 71 | A Quiet Sunday. Had Singing with the organ after tea in the Porch. Rain in the afternoon. |
| Monday 18 | — | 70 | Went down for a Scramble near Nallicadai pool by the River + came back by the path. |
| Tuesday 19 | | | Ponnumai Sittie, Eve Sittie, Rubavathie, Manoveha, Piratha, Navanitheirie, Balapu, Nisha, Geetha + Jeevie went to Nelvrical for a trip on Nisha's Coming Day. Came back safely loaded with Hibiscus, purple gentians, orchids etc. |
| th | | | Uthana Sittie came up, had tea + went up to the Jungle House. Heavy rain all through the afternoon off + on. |
| Wednesday 20 | 77 | 72 | Cold + showery all day. Very strong wind in the night. |
| Thursday. 21 | — | 71 | Fine day. Ponnumai Sittie took down to the Rest House Rubavathie, Piratha, Nisha + Jeevie + brought up Saralie, Shantie, Senenda, Punmanie + Kamalaleelama up. Ulala Sittie + Jayacootie came up also. Got up early + sang in the Porch as it was Rohila's Celestial day + in the evening at 7.15 went up to the Jungle House with Coloured Lanterns + sang on the rock behind. |

Friday 22 72. Very windy & showery. Went for short walks after tea & some of the Tunglers came down & had a Swim in the Maahatha.

Saturday 23 72. Ponnmai Sittie, Arul Sittie, Sarahie, Java, Pushpamal, Punamie & Geetha from this house, Premalu Sittie, Eva Sittie, Sangeetha Sittie & Athavanie Sittie from the Jungle House. Started at 8:30 a.m went to the Ramparts over-looking Kallakadu through Mannhola. Most of the way was beautiful & easy. We passed one or two woods & walked on two or three mottais. Most glorious view from the Ramparts itself. A huge tall pillar more than 100 yds high, standing straight, quite apart from the other rocks was attractive to our eyes. Saw the waves breaking on the shore & seen the colours of the Sea through the glasses. Came home by 3. P. m. had a delightful bath & tea. A perfect day, neither too sunny nor wet. brought many flowers.

Sunday 24. 82. 72 A bright Sunny day. Singing on the pouch. A quiet Sunday.

Monday. 25 84 74. Went to Coronation Cave after tea. Drizzly in the afternoon.

Tuesday 26 73. Arul Sittie saw a mountain Squirrel on the monkey bridge. Balapu & Geetha saw an Adamlen.

Wednesday. 27 75 Heard good news of Amuthal Ammal. Mallial Sittie, Eva Sittie, Sumunda, Pushpamal, Balapu & Geetha went above the Cathedral Rock & brought down bunches of flowers. A Scorpion on one of the stalks which they brought down in their hands was found & killed after they arrived here "Fourthills that might have been!" they were protected.

Thursday 28. 76 Sang Wonder Songs on the rock down in the Pinaple Garden in front of the House. The Jungle House Sitties came to us for the Singing.

1939

226

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Friday. 29. | | 76. | Mallial Sitte, Pushpawwal, Manoveka, Navawitthiri Jun<br>Balapu went down.<br>Ubasandie Sitte & Vitharana Came up. Heavy Showers Wed<br>in the evening. |
| Saturday. 30 | 84 | 76 | Very hot Sunny day.<br>Had a walk to the Sunrise Path. Thurs |
| October | | | |
| Sunday. 1. | 86 | 74. | Had a Quiet lovely day. Even Sitte Came down<br>to take the Service. Had Communion Service in the<br>evening on the Porch. Jewelers & the Jungle's<br>Came down to it. After the Service we had a short<br>Singing. Heavy Showers in the afternoon. |
| Monday 2. | 76 | 72. | Heavy Rain all afternoon. Went for a walk by<br>the new path by the Jungle House. |
| Tuesday 3. | 77 | 70 | Saralie, Sumunda & Pumanie went to the Mottai<br>& brought flowers of varieties, Some of which<br>were Sent down to Amma. Found Even Sitte's Sulai Pin |
| Wednesday 4 | 80 | 74. | Arut Sitte, Savalie, Sumunda, Vitharana & Geeth<br>had a Climb up to the Vihara mts. Brought<br>Some "Madona Lilies." |
| Thursday .5 | | | Ubasandie Sitte's B.D, Played Games in the<br>evening. Had Fellowship mtg in the Jungle House<br>Heard Moorcock in the night. |
| Friday. 6. | 80 | 72. | Saw a mountain Squirrel having a lovely feast<br>on the Mangosteen Tree near the Monkey bridge.<br>Fine morning, wet evening. |
| Saturday 7. | 85 | 72 | Even Sitte & Geetha took Savalie, Sumunda & Pumanie<br>down to the Rest River & Came up again. |
| Sunday. 8. | 80 | 74. | Fine all day. Just few drops of Rain in the evening<br>Had a lovely Service of Praise & worship together |
| Monday. 9 | | 72 | Fine all day. Went up to the Jewel pool<br>& had a Grand Swim & then went up the<br>River bed and brought Some Shiny leaves<br>for Amma. |

Tuesday. 10. Uhala Sittie, Jaracootie, Geetha, Kamalaleelama, & Jara Ecca go down.

Wednesday 11. Many monkeys playing up and down Hut steps at midday. About 3 p.m. Severe Thunderstorm and much rain.

Thursday. 12. Anul Sittie, Ponnuai Sittie, Uhasandie Sittie, Vachina, Ashalotta, Sellacootie, Vithanana. Shantie. The House shut up.

---

1940

## A diary of Nature (and Tamil).

January 2nd Tuesday. Fine all day. Plenty of water in the river.

Thyahan Annachie, Devapiriam, Navamitthiran, Paulus, Tirul, Jeyarul, Arulraj and Devasamatthanam Annachie arrived. On the way up we saw some White-browed Bulbul and just below the house a White throated Ground Thrush. Later on Thyahan Annachie disturbed a Mouse Deer, asleep under a rock quite near the house. It was off like a flash. A female Trogon seemed quite unafraid and called a welcome as we watched. Grey Drongos were calling from the tree tops and a school of noisy Black Bulbuls held a debate near us on their way up the valley. Brown monkeys, some mothers with tiny babies clinging tightly underneath, passed over the bridge; one solitary one came to eat the Sago Palm fruit.

Some of us went up to see to the filter box and fetch blankets from the Jewel House. Three of the smaller of us met a colossal snake (Rat snake or is) by the Jewel House tap, and didn't stop running till they reached Chrishada's house. Such are the excitements of the Forest.

A Green Willow Warbler with a damaged wing brought to us. We tried to make it comfortable for the night. It "tiss-yip"-ped when trying to get away. When it tried to fly it fell bang, so we did not let it escape.

January 3rd Wednesday. 68 The Willow Warbler died this morning. The Anandas collected firewood. After an exhaustive examination I think the Willow Warbler is No. 128 in S. India Bird Book, name as above.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| January 3 (cont) | | | The Chetahs Annachie + Mrs Ross went up David's Rock in the afternoon, and saw a Fairy Bluebird and many Black Monkeys. |
| January 4 Thursday | 66. 74. 68·5 | | A comparatively quiet day, except when the five Ross sitting on a rock were charged by a combined army of Black and Brown Monkeys. After which the day was unquiet for a space.<br>At 2.30 they and Devaprium went down, with a good supply of – not guavas – only canes.<br>A Small Sunbird comes to a branch of the Albizzia (S of Anna's room) tree to sing its morning Te Deum.<br>Armaday two Forest Squirrels crossed the bridge<br>In the evening we meandered up the river-bed and Jack found some Crotalaria in flower. Most of the trees seem to be neither in flower nor in fruit just now.<br>Two Blacknaped Flycatchers sang to us and then dashed off to join a slow moving column of Warblers catching insects as they moved east by north past the house. |
| January 5th Friday | 68 69<br>A little rain on and off in the evening. | | A good day of solid Tamil, 18½ hours between the two of us, but it's great fun. And a midday bathe was a great help. For our D.F. Meeting we meditated on Hebrews 12 and shared our thoughts. Early bed.<br>A Fairy Bluebird came to the edge of the Gliricidia, and tried to pick Gliricidia. The branches were too thin, so he had to hover while he picked them. It was grand. |
| January 6th Saturday Prayer Day | 67 68 | | a lovely quiet day, with our Prayer Meeting at 3.30 p.m. In the morning before Chota I called a Spotted Babbler. He came right up to the edge of the bushes by the verandah + turned his way + that in much perplexity. A chestnut cap, a brown coat, a white tie and a spotted black white waistcoat. We had an excellent view of his appearance.<br>Yesterday + today at about midday we heard a Jungle hen cackling in a very ++ way, as a domestic hen does after laying an egg. This one sounded as if she had laid three eggs at least and was thereby much alarmed. |

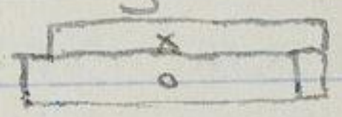
January 6th (cont.) Yovan brought a snake just under two feet-long, very dark but wonderfully iridescent green & blue. I think it is the Iridescent Earth Snake, not yet seen before.
Heavy rain from about 9.0 p.m. onwards.

January 7th 1968 Sunday A neat of the shiny black ⅜" Soldier Ants in the middle of the step off the verandah by Amma's room gave us much of interest today. They send out scouts. Twice the scouts with our assistance found something edible & chased back home, waved their antennae inside the door & immediately were followed by a foraging party to bring the prize home. A large caterpillar called out 30-40, a fly only seven. Earlier on a large party of about 100 went hunting. They came to a little pile of earth thrown up by a [illegible] in the night. They gathered round this stealthily and then suddenly at a given signal every one set to work to take away the earth & reach the [illegible]. He was however forewarned for he leapt through them & away, but I'm afraid I helped them, whereupon they slew him & carried him home in triumph. Their organisation is amazing.
Other items of interest:- 1. As Jack was moving a piece of Lovely-wood on the table of the main room an olive green pit viper jumped out from to the floor. Perhaps he came in for shelter from the rain last night. 2. At tea time a Black Eagle flying very low among the trees passed just by the porch - a magnificent wing-spread.
3. The two of us, Yovan & Dasan had a service and even managed to sing two Choruses. We had a good time together over Hebrews.

Jan 8th 67 & 66 Monday A good day of solid Tamil. 15 hours between us. In the interval we bathed, ate, slept, and talked, and watched our Soldier Ants attack another castle & deal with a large moth which had

A young monkey went loppity-lop along the roof, but when he saw the ayah who went out to look at it, he went for his life.

Jany 9th 61 67 Tuesday At chota a Grey Jungle Cock came & perched quite near on a branch. We saw all his beautiful colours to perfection through glasses. A Grey-headed Flycatcher seen yesterday. Tamil 15 joint hours, and a splendid way on in our respective parallel tasks. A bathe at midday, a walk to the Jewel House, and a time of prayer in the evening helped to make another joyful day.

Jan 10th 6? 68 Wednesday The Soldier Ants seem to spend all night bringing eggs or babies from another nest? undiscovered down in the jungle SE of the Gopuram. They dash along about one in fifty only carrying anything. They use a different door on top of the first step.  x night door o day door.

Last night in the middle of the night a long drawn out cry often repeated was heard. It was on a fairly high note — Owl??

The Trogons, father & mother, paid us a visit at 3.0. p.m. and remained calling and appearing at intervals for an hour.

Two baths, one really more a bath, a sun-bathe, some most toothsome meals prepared by Yovān, an evening read by the fire, a midday rest, and an evening time of prayer together with 17½ joint hours of Tamil made a most excellent day.

Jan 11th 65 67 Thursday Rain in the early night. Fine all day. A very dainty Grey headed Flycatcher and a pair of White-bellied Blue Flycatchers came to visit us this morning. A Nilgiri Woodpigeon cooed and cooed in a tall tree somewhere near.

The Black monkeys were most friendly coming in troops on to trees at the edge of the Gopuram, and at midday the Fairy Blue birds came again to feed on the Gopuram.

A snake, perhaps a Bronzeback, was nearly trodden on in the gloaming. We did 20 hours, joint, of Tamil today, and ended the day nearly helpless with laughter over juxtapositions and various odd mirages that came to mind from the sentences we are concocting for all future hapless Tamil learners.

The sun sets behind [illegible] just now at about 3.45. p.m. as the its path is so far to the South.

The Soldier Ants work day and night, rain or no rain. They certainly do work energetically

Jan 12th 61 66 Friday — Thoran Ana, Turuntura and Vithura arrived up about 9.0. a.m. much to our delight. The last two collected some plants interviewed the monkeys and the Marahatta and departed again at 2.30. p.m.

Rufous-tailed Flycatcher and two Woodpeckers were the chief sights today.

The temperature of the river water at 7.0. a.m. was about the same as the air, when the thermometer was taken out again to dry it went down to 58°.

Owing to the many comings and goings our Tamil total was about 13 hours only today. Good news of the S.S.S. meetings again.

Jan 13th 63 65. ground temperature last night 58° no dew Saturday — Tamil about 12 hours joint. Yesterday as we were finishing breakfast Vara, Sivadas Sivatha came up with letters telling that Munayan was coming up on Monday for a few days.

They went up to the Jewel Pool & back & then went down again to Thavaram

The water in the pipe failed at tea time. We found the monkeys had been playing football with the tins above the filter box, so we remedied the damage.

The Nilgiri Wood Pigeon coo-ed on today. A nightjar was flying round at dusk. The Pitta answered my 'Good night'

June 14th ?. 14.66 Sunday

Ground temperature last night 57°

A day of peace and rest. A service at 11.0. for the five of us on Hebrews [Our Great High Priest who 'offered Himself' for us and 'entered in' for us, once for all]. A time of prayer for Those we know in East Africa, after Chota-

The Black Monkeys were all round the house today. One sat on the very top of the tall Albizzia tree between the house and the hut for a long time.

At 2.30 a Forest Hunting Party of birds passed up from the east through the Mango Tree - south of the house, a marvellous party it was. A pair of Orange Minivets (male & female in full dress), a pair of White bellied Blue Flycatcher, a pair of Grey-headed Fly-catcher, a single male Paradise Flycatcher (with all the wing feathers except primaries white & the rest of the upper parts the usual chestnut), a party of five or six Black headed Pied Shrike (delicate & daintily colored little birds), and very many Whiteeye and Willow Warbler. They came along quite unafraid & quite low down working slowly West by South.

June 15th 71. Monday

Ground Temp. last night 58°

Yovan brought some flowers which monkeys had picked high up in a tree & thrown down. I believe it is a tree we have long wished to identify. Thankyou, monkeys.

The Spider which builds its web over the water in the river, when disturbed runs down the rock, & under the water (on the rock still) with a bubble of air, and there waits till the disturbance has passed. I watched one stay under for well over five minutes.

Thyhan Annachi left for Dohnavur at 6.30 a.m, and at 9.15 Devamitthan Annachi arrived up. Devasamaltham Annachi went down at 2.30 p.m to Dohnavur. Filter Box baffles fitted. after cleaning box.

Thurs. 16. ? 66 Tirtan Annachi up 9.15 a.m. Tholan Annachi to Dohnavur with Veeran who came up in the morning. mainly sleep.

Jan 17. Wed. Monkeys sun bathing in tree behind forest house. at night a leopard and a "ghost"-owl heard.

Jan 18. Thursd. 68. warmer. Fairy Blue Bird + Trogan in front of house.

Jan 19. Friday 68. Overcast, warmer. Tiran + Devamilkilan Annachi to Dohnavur. In morning Pakya + Devasahaya Ann's up, and in evening Sivagnanam Annachi + Rajaseelan Annachi (entered by fairlie). Black eagle in valley in front of house.

Jan 19 Friday (Cont.) 67° A.K. + P.C.E. entered by walks at about 7 o'c., having left Dohnavur at about 3.45, + had quite a long yarn with the descenders on the way. The Maralatha glorious, as usual. On the way up we heard a Sambhur call to the North of the River, + when we got to the top of [illegible] we saw him clearly over on the other side. When we got the glasses on to him we saw he was a big fellow with wide-branching antlers.

| | a.m. | noon | p.m. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Jan 20 Saturday | 61 | 72 | 65 | No very early risers. A fine day, cool, occasional cloud. After chota we prepared lists of things needed for our Vetrikal trip next week, + also examined maps. Bathed before lunch, long snooze p.m., + a trip via Arania Vidu to Jewel Pool filled up the time till dinner. Trogon heard round the house a lot today, but not seen. |
| Jan 21 Sunday | 62 | 71 | 65 | Service at 10.45. We thought about "He appeared ..... now to appear ..... He shall appear (in Heb. 9) coupled with "He delivered ..... doth deliver ... .. will yet deliver" + "the same, yesterday, and today, + for ever". Followed, a bathe, lunch, a quiet afternoon + evening, with a fire, + so to bed. |
| Jan 22 Monday | 64 | - | | A busy morning packing up, + then at about 2.30 we closed the house + set off for Vetrikal, where the next 5 days were spent. |
| Jan 23 Tuesday | | | | Took coolies to Vengai Naicken Amicut + started them on clearing paths connecting Kanyini, Vistara Malai, V.A. Amicut + Vetrikal. |
| Jan 24 Wednesday | | | | A wet day, but nothing daunted A.K. + P.C.E. set out along Sengalleri path to look for a branch path marked on the 1" Taluk map. Did not find it at first, so went on to Sengalleri, lunching on the way in a cave by the path in the 8th to 9th mile. The day cleared + we had some good views at Sengalleri. On the way back we found our branch |

Jan 24th (cont'd.)

path leading off at 9/2 about, just S. of a branch stream. Followed the path up till it forked. We took the S. fork which led us up on to an open patch on the hillside looking North. A good view. Path quite good. The North-western fork probably worth following. must go up to Travancore boundary as marked on map. We had no time to do more. Reached Nelliekal about 7, in mist + dark. A good day

Jan 25th Thursday

morning P.C.E. went to Venga Naicken to see how the clearing was going, + made maps of paths. afternoon the other 3 went to the Ramparts. Mist descended on them before they returned. P.C.E. met them at the bottom of the Rampart slope.

Jan 26th Friday

Palaniya Annachi not feeling too well, so stayed at home. The other 3 of us packed food for the day, took 3 coolies for clearing operations and started for "6002" via Venga Naicken. A beautiful day, + lovely views. On the way back, not far from the top, Deva Rahava Annachi fell + broke his wrist, but said nothing about it till we got back to Venga Naicken. we heard later that the coolies, about 5 mins. afts we left them saw an elephant!

Jan 27th Saturday

Packed up + sent off the sumais, + at 10 o'c. Deva Rahava + P.C.E. started for Dohnavur. They had to walk all the way in. Path was bad, + Dohnavur was reached at 4.15 p.m. The wrist was found to be in perfect position, + was put in plaster. A.K. arrived Forest House at tea-time, having explored a path running North from Nelliekal Bungalow.

Jan 28th Sunday

Service taken by Palaniya Annachi. A good many coolies (up for garden work) were there.

Jan 29th Monday

69

Deva Rahava + P.C.E. returned from Dohnavur, latter in a doolie on account of sore feet.

Jan 30th Tues

65 76 68

One of the coolies working in the garden bitten about 9 a.m. by a poisonous

snake – light brown with triangular head – Viper?
In the early afternoon his hand began to swell, + he went down to Dohnavur, with another man for company. After tea we went down the river to find the spot with height marked on the old Forest map. located a rock which seems right. After dinner sang some Wings &c. with the aid of the organ which came up today.

Jan 31st Wednesday 66 73 70 a little rain fell during the night. morning cloudy. The coolie who went down with the snake-bitten man returned this morning saying the other man was all right in the P.S.S. Today we checked heights with the barometer. working up from a marked point part way down stream, we get F.H. height as 2350 - 2450. This makes David's Rock 3350 - 3450. In the ~~evening~~ we went in search of a possible rock to identify with the height marked 3178 on the survey map, but achieved no tangible result.

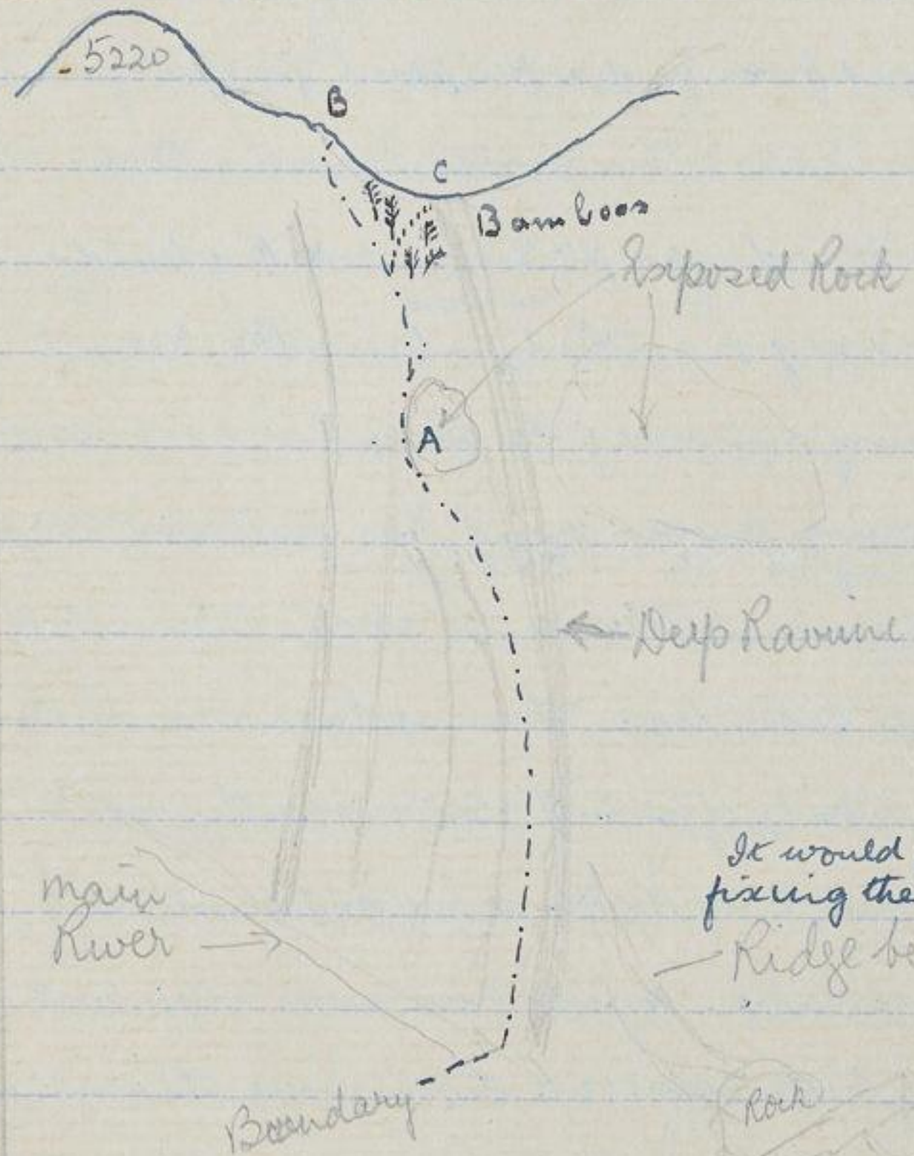
Feb. 1st Thursday 65 78 69 Did some work clearing out some of the stones that have accumulated at South end of Marathatha. Evening found a grand Weis Cave about 200 ft below David's Rock. The top rock of this may be the 3178 point.

Feb 2nd Friday 64 67 After chota we got "grub" together + at about 9·30 set off on an expedition. Past Jewel House, up pipe line, then up River bed to Boundary, at which point we struck up a ridge of the hill (but evidently not the right ridge). This began to lead us too much to the North, so we contoured West, crossing 2 ravines + then went up the next ridge. Here we had some steep rock faces to climb, + finally got into very thick bamboo + thorn-cane through which we had to hack our way for about 300 feet of ascent or more. Also very steep + rocky. Finally we got out on to a clear ridge + went up to summit of mountain (5220 feet) just North of our valley head. We found a cairn at the summit. Then we went down Westwards, following paths + elephant tracks through Bamboo, + arrived at the Marshy Place, where we had lunch, at about 2p.m. Then we went along Kanjini path, mapping it + clearing the bit through bamboo out on to the open slope of Kanjini. Returned to Marshy Place + mapped river from there to the waterfall near Vengai Naicken. (Incidentally the waterfall is worth a visit); then at 5·15 p.m. we set out for home along the Vistara Malai path, reaching here via Marshola at about 7·20. A good day, + some useful work done.

Feb 3rd Saturday 66 76 68 In the morning we plotted on our map of Vengai Naicken area the results of our

1940
~~Feby~~
(Contd.) 3. 256

mapping activities yesterday. Then we went on with clearing operations in the Marahatha. (See note on p. 3.). After tea we went up Snake Valley path, all 4 of us, as far as the View Point. A.K. went on further & up the river-bed to collect bits of palm-leaf "paper" for M.W.P., & ferns for re-planting in the Ferny Rill (on way to Marahatha). From the View Point we inspected yesterday's route & found that the ridge we started up yesterday was the right one after all, & had we kept to this we should have probably done much better.




See page 256

Most feasible path would appear to be that shown -·-·-·, not going to the summit, but part way down the shoulder & from there? May be bamboo on the other side.

Route needs some exploration
It would probably be good to clear a trail to A before fixing the upper part of the route.
— Ridge behind Jewel House — no good.

The thing to remember is that all these ridges begin in a Northerly direction & swing westwards near the top. Also be sure to begin W of the deep ravine which enters main River before the Boundary. The ridge behind the Jewel House leads up to impassable slabs on the East of this ravine & is therefore no use*. There appears to be thick bamboo on the saddle of the Col, which is probably best avoided.

Sunday 65 75 67
Feb. 4th. At our worship this morning, all four of us read verses which the Lord had specially blessed to us during the past fortnight, and some of us said few words about them. It was a good time. "The hope that maketh not ashamed", the cleansing of the temple by our Lord, "as an

apple tree among the trees of the wood, so is my Beloved";
"able to save to the uttermost them that come unto God by Him
seeing He ever liveth...."; "Thou will lead me unto the
Rock which is too high for me" (Ps. 61:2 Tamil + French versions)
"He.... will perform it.... (Phil 1:5 in Tamil 1:6 in English); these were
the thoughts that were woven into a beautiful pattern as the Lord
drew near + spoke to us afresh through them. Apart from the
4 of us Yovan + Koilpillai were present. At 3 p.m. Angus started
down to Dohnavur, having had word from M.W.P. yesterday, asking
him to return today. Just before he left, Devarahava drew attention to
Ibex on Kottaukaitkalti slopes, + we spotted one just above Cathedral Rock.
Thereafter more came down the skyline from Kottaukaitkalti + worked
over to the west. altogether we saw at least 11 - may have been more.
at first sight they look, through the glasses, almost like donkeys - a greyish
colour with some white on the legs, but occasionally the backward-curving
horns can be seen distinctly, especially on the sky-line. It was a real treat
to watch them climbing the rocks + suddenly racing along the hillside.
altogether we saw them for about 1 hour. Cloudy a good part of the
day, especially at noon. Three or four drops of rain fell at 2-45, but
nothing more.

Monday Feb. 5th. 65 73 As a result of many barometric readings from + to various points, we came to the conclusion that the height of this house must be about 2400 ft. above Sea Level, though we query the accuracy of the 2404 entered on the fly-leaf! Most of the day was spent in clearing up + closing the house, temporarily, as the next contingent is not expected till the end of the week. A cloudy day, with a few spots of rain at 1.30. At 2 p.m. Yovan + Kulkaran went down. At 3.30 p.m. Palaiya, Devarahava + P.C.E. leave for Dohnavur, + the Forest House resumes its solitude.

* But the ravine itself is quite good going.

February 9th. Devaresan Annachie arrived at x o'clock, followed by Granie, the coolies, and the milkman at y o'clock. After consultation we arranged the time and started the clock. The temperature, which arranged itself, was 69°, but by midday had risen to 78°. Very pleasant to have a minimum of opening up to do and careful lists & notes had been left by the previous party.

Two Giant Horn Bills (Hereinafter G.H.B.) gave a splendid performance at breakfast time, sailing almost overhead so that we could see – or seemed to see – through the tips of their wings. The broad white bands showed very clearly. When nearly out of sight they played "look the look" in an amazing and effortless way. After tea a tour of the estate took place and the toh plug of the ~~Jo~~ Jewel Pool was rammed out.

10th Saturday. At the end of the morning the Jewel Pool was visited and the water level reduced to the second hole. The third hole being blocked by silt had to be left for the time, but a renewed attack in the evening ended in it's being opened, and the sand from the channel forthwith began to pour into the Joy Pool.

11th Sunday. A quiet day. One of the coolies went down yesterday with swollen feet and thighs. Another today has fever. Service in the forest at 5.30 p.m. ~~Yours~~ Granie and Dasan proved good singers

12th Monday. Anthony, the coolie who is ill, has fever 102⁶ again this morning and is weak & giddy. Four coolies up for re-(!) building work and started in to demolish the Family kitchen which is in a parlous state, many of the tiles being damaged and the smaller woodwork rotten. Jewel Pool had blocked up the bottom outlet again but this was easily cleared. The sand is now above water level in the Joy Pool, and if we let all the ~~water~~ sand out this way, it will certainly be completely filled. Anthony went down to Dohnavur. (Temp 104)

13th Tuesday. The roof having been dismantled, demolition of the kitchen walls began. Two more men came up to work in the garden, and told us that by the time Anthony got home he was nearly well! Soon after 9 a.m. (our "guessed" time was only half a minute slow) Sivaffan Annachie and Devasahayam Annachie arrived, with much news of different kinds. The Forest Ranger

came a little later and made a brief inspection of the plot of land below the Marakaltha on the South bank for which we have applied in order to build coolie huts there. We then left for the Plains again. Sivaffan Annachie planned out the new Family kitchen and worked out the details. He left for Dohnavur about 4·30 p.m. In the evening another visit to the Jewel Pool was paid, and the work carried on.

Wednesday 14th. 69. 77. 71

The paths immediately surrounding the Jungle House were cleared, and the building saman taken from the shed and sorted. The first part of the Jewel Pool is now cleared and the Joy Pool exists no longer, being quite full of sand. Very little sand elsewhere in the river bed. A little rain in the evening, and cloudy all day.

Thursday 15th 69. 75. 71.

Cold and windy but only a few drops of rain at dinner-time. The non-appearance of the milkman (alias breadman or chickenman) rather shook the commissariat, but we managed to survive.

Friday 16th 69. 75 71

Thoran Annachie came up, accompanied by Dasan Nadar — the latter to have a look at the jobs to be done next week in order to arrange the labour. He left again with the milkman at midday, while Thoran Annachie stayed for the week-end. March weather. Saw a Trogon.

Saturday 17th 67. 77. 71

Less wind but doubtful weather. All coolies went down for the week-end. Kovilpillai, the second gardener, took down all his belongings as he has not proved satisfactory and will not be coming up again. Loads of lime brought up. Various public works carried on in the evening.

Sunday 18th 67. 80. 71

Warm and sunny, with a cool wind at intervals. A blessedly peaceful day. Service after tea and we read Ephesians 1 to 5 together. During the service the stone masons arrived, or rather the first four of them.

Monday 19th 67. 81. 73. Much hotter.

Thoran Annachie started down soon after 7 a.m., much to our regret. Dasan Nadar, Ponnayar the head-mason, and twenty coolies came up during the morning, and the building work started with a swing. The Forest House shanty was de-tiled and re-tiled, as being the most expeditious way of extracting the damaged tiles & stopping the leaks.

Tuesday 20th 66. 82. 72.

A pleasantly busy day. The Mahommedan carpenters came up for a day's work, altering the purlin spacing on the washing-up-lean-to at the back of the Jungle House, and measuring up the various roofs needing to be dealt with. Dyaseelan Annachie continued mapping the estate.

1940
FEBRUARY

240

Wednesday 21st. 66. 81. 74. Hotter.

Building work goes steadily on, though the first stages always seem slow. Ponnaiyar, head mason, went down, and also the blasters. After tea we went up the Snake Valley path and continued up to the Col. Was estimate that ten men for six days would be able to establish the rest of the path. Leaving at 4.55 we got back at 6.55 without too much exertion.

Thursday 22nd. 68. 81. 73

All pillar moulds now up and casting has begun. The foundations will be finished for the most part by the end of the week. Weather keeps hot during the day and pleasantly cool at nights. Moon nearly full.

Friday 23rd. 67. 81. 73

Dasan Nadar went down at midday, & it appears that he is our "joss piece" for in the afternoon a) The tap broke b) The water supply failed c) A messenger from Dohnavur wanting an immediate answer came while J.E.R. was at the bot of the pipe line d) The stone masons broke the slab for the Jungle House Kitchen pillars on which they have been working all the week! However, most of these were minor matters & easily remedied. The stone pillars will have to be supported by built up pillars to the necessary height. The tins leading the water into the filter box are beyond their last legs and must be replaced.

Saturday 24th. 68 80 74

Building progressed more smoothly today. Sounds as of a violent quarrel about 11 a.m. upon investigation turned out to be the death-knell of a fairly large snake, similar to one which we saw in the rafters here earlier in the morning. A few men went down to purchase supplies, but most of them are staying up over the week-end. At 5.30 p.m. a shower of rain threatened but only a few drops fell and everything was well covered with tin. Cloudy afternoon & thundery without thunder.

Sunday 25th. 68. 80. 73

A quiet day. Clouds and sunshine, but no rain. Wind still in the N.E. We had our service in the evening - about thirty five of us all told - and they sang and listened well. Some true Christians, some scarcely heard before.

Monday 26th. 72. 81. 72

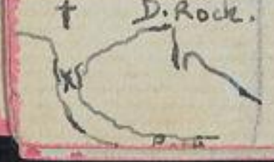
Ponnaiyar, head mason, up instead of Dasan Nadar for a few days. More masons & coolies up and the work forging ahead. First pillar erected. In the evening Dyaseelan Annachie had some fever so "stayed put".

Tuesday 27th. 71. 81. 70

Dyaseelan Annachie better, but yet not quite well. In the evening the air was very clear & from David's Rock Devaneesan Annachie would see the Football games in Dohnavur clearly.

Wednesday 28th. 66. 82. 72

Another thing noticed yesterday is that the power line posts between the Engine rooms are exactly on the bearing of the light at the upper base of David's Rock. Two more masons came up from Dohnavur. Last pillars cast for the Family Kitchen.



Thursday 29th
66. 81. 71.

Friday March 1st
67. 83. 73.

Uneventful days, with the building work progressing well, but somewhat hampered by the lack of coolie transport owing to harvesting. wg. Dyasselan Annachie not so well.

Saturday March 2nd
69 84 75

Much warmer day. The water in the river is noticeably less. All the workmen and Dasan, the gardener, went down at 3.15 having worked right through till 2.30 pm without a break.

Sunday 3rd
? 82. 74

An uneventful day. We (Dyasselan Annachie, Granie, & I) read together the first of Epistle of John, in the evening after dinner.

Monday 4th
70. 85. 75

Many workmen up, but a shortage of coolies. But more have said that they will come tomorrow so we live in hope. Ponnayar has come up for this week again. Water supply failed again.

Tuesday 5th
74. 86. 77

Wednesday 6th
74. 84. 75

A good Prayer Day, quiet & undisturbed. Still getting hotter and the March winds are beginning to blow. We have re-assembled the G.I. pipes which were used when the Jewel pool was built, in order to repair the bottom outlet pipe. Various snags resulted in postponement till Saturday morning.

Thursday 7th
73 85 75

Friday 8th
74 86. 78.

Jungle House Kitchen pillars erected.

Saturday 9th
73. 85. 76

Jewel Pool lowest drain pipe repaired by Ponnayar Maistri, who successfully diverted the water. Plugs sent to Dohravur for felt lining. All workmen went down in the afternoon & will come up from Monday 11th to Thursday 21st March.

Sunday 10th.
? 81. 74

Cloudy from midday onwards, and in the evening a slight shower of rain for which we are grateful. There may have been a heavier fall higher up as the river benifitted perceptibly, altho' there was not enough for that here.

Monday 11th
70 80 72

Workmen came up rather late. Both Ponnayar & Dasan unwell and unable to come. In the afternoon began final clearance of Jewel Pool. Dyasselan Annadrie went down. A sharp shower of rain, but not enough to do damage.

Tuesday 12th
68 81 73

Ponnayar maistri came up, which was a great relief. Pipe-line needed attention in the morning. In the afternoon we opened up the Jewel House and began getting out the worst of the mess. A little rain.

Wednesday 13th
69. 78 73

Two Sittie's and some Accals arrived up in the morning. Fortunately they did not hurry, so we were just able to finish the preliminary work before they arrived. Put in the Jewel Pool plugs at midday.

Thursday 14th
69 83 74

Mohammedan carpenters arrived and started work on the Jungle

House kitchen roof. In the afternoon we discovered the sad fact that the Jewel Pool had reached its "~~ob~~ ceiling" 4 inches from the top of the dam, and the rest of the river is calmly flowing through the Northern bank!

Friday 15th — Final roof sumais and first tile sumais arrived up. Roof and purlins put on Jungle House kitchen. Half an inch of rain fell in the evening just
73 83 73 before 6 p.m.

Saturday 16th — Family Kitchen main roof erected. Purlins and tiles put on the Eastern
69 81 74 verandah room. Jungle House kitchen roof tiles put on, but the mud walls refuse to stay up. Sivappan Annachie arrived after dark. (8 p.m.)

Sunday 17th — A fine day but not hot. Some of the men went to the marshy place via Snake Valley and Kunnoonie. We had a service after they returned.

70 80 74 — Family Kitchen west verandah roof erected and all purlins put on. More
Monday 18th — tiles arrived up. In the morning we made a tour of inspection, starting at
69. 82. 74 the Jewel Pool. Decided to dig on site of possible extension wall to North, to see what the situation is. Sivappan Annachie went down at 4.30 p.m.

Tuesday 19th — Thoran Annachie, Sivalka and Sakthe arrived about 9 a.m., the two latter
? ? 75 returning to Dolmaura at 3 p.m. Work continued on Jewel Pool extension wall excavations. Many rocks and roots. Variety of other jobs also in progress.

Wednesday 20th — Thursday 21st — Jewel Pool extension wall built. Plug put in 2.30 p.m. Lola's Stanly
70. 85. 74 | 72. 85. 75. pillars erected and roof partly made. Men went down after 3.30 p.m. New Bungalow store room roofed & tiled. Makes a handy room.

Friday 22nd — Jewel Pool full and just overflowing but both the old leaks are flowing
? 86 though not quite so freely. Good to have a quiet Forest for Good Friday. Devarasan Annachie went down in the afternoon.

Saturday 23rd (85) — Had quiet day all alone, mainly reading sleeping, cooking. More floor tiles came up in morning, which had to be counted.

EASTER SUNDAY 24th — Very quiet Sunday. Only two garden men left, both Hindus, so had a very informal short talk with them before going to bed. A whole troop of about thirty little brown monkeys went from South to North across the valley in the afternoon – much quieter than big ones.

Monday 25th — Masons with Ponnaiyar all up bright and early, began work by 9 a.m. More tiles up. Went & had look at Jewel Pool, just flowing over top; so must have another shot at clearing or blocking hole. Put in the new diving board in Marahatha, in doing so dropped the spanner into the depths below!

MARCH 1940

Tuesday 26th — Lorna with Sigmas & Sunnturan arrived up at about 8.30 a.m. and later Prathar & Philippu with carpenters to work. Sigmas full of excitement as it is their first time in the Forest. Heavy rain 92 pts after tea for about half an hour! Allwent to Jewel House had to wait there till rain stopped

Wednesday 27th — 70° — In the morning the boys swept path down to Marahatha Pool, and also all round the front of the house. They bathed four times in all, and very much enjoyed it. In the evening Santha Sithi, Sunnturan & Sigmas went for a walk along the Sunset Path. In the evening we all played dominoes together - very thrilling games.

Thursday 28th — Very hot & sticky — Boys did more sweeping of paths in the morning. At about 10.30 Pretha Sithi arrived up in the carrying chair accompanied by Eva Sithi & Premalatha. The car bringing Pretha Sithi to the foothills got stuck, making them very late. After tea Santha Sithi & boys climbed to David's Rock. Work progressing satisfactorily.

Friday 29th — Devaveeran Bari & boy arrived up in the morning to put in pipes connecting with filter box & repair stove in Jewel House. Pipes are a great improvement. Santha Sithi took Sigmas up to bathe in Jewel Pool & to say 'goodbye' to Pretha Sithi. — Cloudy nearly all day. — Santha Sithi, Sunnturan & Sigmas together with Eva Sithi Suseela Accal & Preethie Accal from Jewel House all left for Dohnavur at 2.30 p.m.

Saturday 30th — Cool — Anbu Sithi ran accal arrived up on way to Jewel House at 9.0 a.m. Prathar and Philippu left at about 3.15 p.m, and after them all the workmen went down for the week-end.

Sunday 31st — 69° — Quiet day. Short service with Dasan & Govan at 10.30 am read together parts of John 20, 21. Spent most of rest of day reading sleeping & typing letters. Jewellers came down inspect new buildings in evening

Monday APRIL 1st — 84° — Ponnaiyar, masons & coolies arrived up bright and early at 8.15 a.m. So were able to get an early start on last lap of the work. Anbu Sithi & accal arrived up.

Tuesday April 2nd — Heard from John that Hudson & Winsome Southwell had arrived in Dohnavur possibility of them coming. Work going on. Carpenters arrived up

Wednesday April 3rd — Heavy rain in the evening about ~~9~~ of ~~wind~~ tea time.

Thursday
April 4th

Heard that Winsome & Hudson Southwell are due up to-morrow. Great joy. Paid visit to the Jewel House in the evening & had talk with Preetha Sittie on verandah.

Friday
April 5th

Pyaree Sittie & Winsome Southwell in dookdes arrived up at about 9.30 a.m. Hudson Southwell accompanied by Kanthu. We three had a swim in the Mavahatta & then went up to the Jewel House with the others.

Saturday
April 6th

Prayer Day. Great day of clearing up, and finishing off jobs: all the workmen went down at 3.30 p.m. with most of the jobs finished. In the evening went for a walk along Panther Path & Sunrise Path with Hudson & Winsome Southwell.

Sunday
April 7th

Quiet day together. Hudson & I had some grand talks. Had short service for Yovan & garden men. In the evening went up to the Jewel House, Hudson showed Jewellers pictures of Borneo.

Monday.
April 8th

Seven men came up in morning to finish off jobs & do clearing up. Cleared up round Jungle House in preparation for people coming up to-morrow. In the afternoon at 2 p.m Hudson & I went for a climb up Snake Valley. We reached the top in 1¾ hours, seen with a stop at half-way house. Hudson saw some mouse-deers and Ibex when he got out onto the grassy slopes. Grand view over plains which were very clear, especially to the South. Started down again at 4.30 p.m & got home in an hour; just as we got down to the river crossing it began to rain. Heavy rain in evening and on into the night, with lots of lightening & thunder.

Tuesday
April 9th

Lots of people arrived up, going to Jewel & Jungle Houses. We went up to breakfast at Jungle House, as Yovan had gone up there to help. In the evening went to Jewel House to do some odd jobs.

Wednesday
April 10th

Spent morning tidying up house, and get paths etc swept and all building materials away. At about 2 p.m. Hudson & Thoran Annachi Yovan & coolies all went down to Dohnavur, closing up the house.

Saturday. April 13. A new party arrived at the Forest House. It consisted of Aran Annachie, Sundarum, Muthuraj, Punavaran, Balaraj, & Dunmaraj and the mongoose Rikki ~~was~~ who was to have been introduced to the forest, but who after half an hour said "good bye" and was not seen again. All except Aran Annachie (and the mongoose?) went down in the afternoon.

Sunday April 14. Aran Annachie went to (more or less) to sleep, so there is little to record until:-

Tuesday April 16. when Teerum Annachie arrived. Teerum Annachie also began to feel a bit sleepy, gradually drifting off into a state of coma in company with Aran Annachie who had never ~~left out~~ it come out of it with the result that for the next few days all either of them could record were fantastic dreams which they decided had better be left unsaid, until:-

Friday April 19 when Teerum Annachie woke up, feeling a sudden responsibility towards the log-book, which, from now on he intends conscientiously intends to keep up to date.

Temp. at 8.30: 75° Calm: 80°; 74°

Saw two squirrels, two snakes. Been busy in the art of doing nothing

Saturday April 20. Rain in afternoon + thunder.

Trial Annachie arrived from Dohnavur after a late start and a slow climb. On the way up saw a chameleon who gave the "all clear" by changing from red to green (at least as far as his head was concerned) a slumberous day enlivened by a visit to the Lough House for a little clearing work after tea. Still thundery with a slight shower in the afternoon.

Sun. 21. A service at 10.0. taken by Aran. Annachie. After tea we weeded the garden and sambhed the guavas and tomatoes. Then after a walk on the big rock, back by the Sanctuary Path. Clouds and heavy with distant thunder and lightning over the sea.

APRIL
1940

246

Mon. 22. Rajappan and Varkie - Chacko Vittera and Dairiam arrived from Dohnavur. First acclimatisation of the new kittens - Forest squirrel seen crossing the rocky bridge - In the morning a little gentle clearing on Snake Valley Path - In the evening ditto around Forest House and on path to Coronation Rock, which the boys explored the garden. Mysterious party (ghies?) consisting of two Brahmins with coolies descended upon the valley in the afternoon - They were not seen by any of the ammachies but are reported to have come from Kundukkaid, spent the night on Kolamkaitatti, and then ascending via the Source to have proceeded towards Nelliyal. A heavy thundery day but no rain.

Tues. 23. Rakkamma, Sivatha and Sekabba arrived from Dohnavur. A really heavy shower in the afternoon brought the level of wells, and a few small falls here and on Kanigiri and Kolamkaitatti. After tea a limited hockey did some excavating and building to the west of the house. We finished the day with an exciting game of hunt the 'hiccup of dead fowl' prayer and early or 'not so early' bed.

Weds. 24. Awoke to find a Scotch mist in possession of the valley. It persisted for some time and later we debated whether low clouds were over the foothills or over Valparai. Another heavy cloudy day with thunder in the afternoon. We were cheered by news that Murray Annamalai and Narkanthan would be coming up today. Devanayan with two boys came up to repair stoves. Some more building work of a minor character in the evening - a bank-seat up to Daniels Rock. - All the plains except for a narrow strip near the foothills appear to have had good rain. Murray Ann. and Narkanthan arrived about 7.30 P.M. Still showery and thundery.

Thurs 25. A fine morning - rain again in the afternoon.
a party went up the Snake valley path to the
Viewpoint and were rewarded with a beautiful
double rainbow and flame coloured clouds above
the gold ring of sea. The evening was enlivened
by exciting games of draughts and chess.

Frid. 26. Morning misty. T.A. went up to Manzhola in the
morning and on the way back met a bear -
distance about 25 yards. Bruin was about 2' 6" high
and was standing erect - he had been digging for
roots - T.A. beat a retreat and returning a few
minutes later found that Bruin had done
likewise. After tea a party went up to the Huts and
cambled the clearing to give a view towards Snake Valley.

Sat. 24. Heavy rain on Kamiyama in the afternoon. Snake Valley
falls mell out and rain rose to the Diving Board.
Some climbed to Davids Rock in the evening - fine veins
of drifting cloud across the peaks on the Shiroite side of
valley. Much of the water in the plains seemed to
have disappeared. We came down via the Huts and
then had a fine bathe in the smaller river.

Sun 28. Morning bright sunshine and the river still full and
beautifully clear after yesterdays rain. Terran arrived
from the service at 10 o'clock. After tea we went for
a walk to the Godonia rocks and found the tree
there heavily laden with mekkiai. Later we have
singing by Mesaharu round the fire.

Mon. 29. A quiet day before our proposed expedition. Samuel
produced a fine pudding of scones and rock cakes and
we had a very enjoyable tea party for Charlie's
Leaving Day.

APRIL
1940

248

Tues 30. Today we had a very pleasant and successful expedition to the Numbikoil valley. We followed the Snake Valley path to the col. Then down the stream in the Numbikoil side for about a quarter of a mile. from there we found an easy walk with occasional cattle tracks to the ridge on the East side of the Numbikoil valley. Leaving out of the first we had splendid views of the promised land, Kanjini and the plains - we followed the ridge, easy going over short grass, crossing the bath fm. Numbikoil to the grazing grounds, until we reached the first peak on the ridge, as we thought the further side of this was unpracticable, we tried a traverse to the East, this proved difficult and is not recommended, eventually we reached the col dividing the two principal peaks on the ridge. from here the route over the first peak looked possible though not easy. After food we made an easy way down to the river again, passing on the way one of the boundary stones of the old estate. The view from here to the Bend is open and very beautiful. (But rough & look out for leeches) We reached the Bend, where there is a huge rock and a very good cave, and had food and a short rest. Then returned up the river, until some distance above the point where we joined it from the col, we were forced out by a deep pool and cliffs, from here we climbed an easy grass slope back to the (East) Ridge, and followed that to the beginning of the forest on the S. spur of Kolankaitatti. From here in heavy rain we continued through the forest back to the river a little below the Snake Valley col. Here the valley

* See following page for map.

* Heights corrected by David's Rock 3178 on map. This is certainly not the right height of David's Rock – May some other point be indicated? See p. 235
But there is something very wrong with the col!
was a mass of small waterfalls owing to the sudden heavy rain. We crossed the col, still in rain but easing off, and descended again by the Snake Valley Path. A good day. On the sand in the Nambi Kad saw the fast prints of tiger in two places.

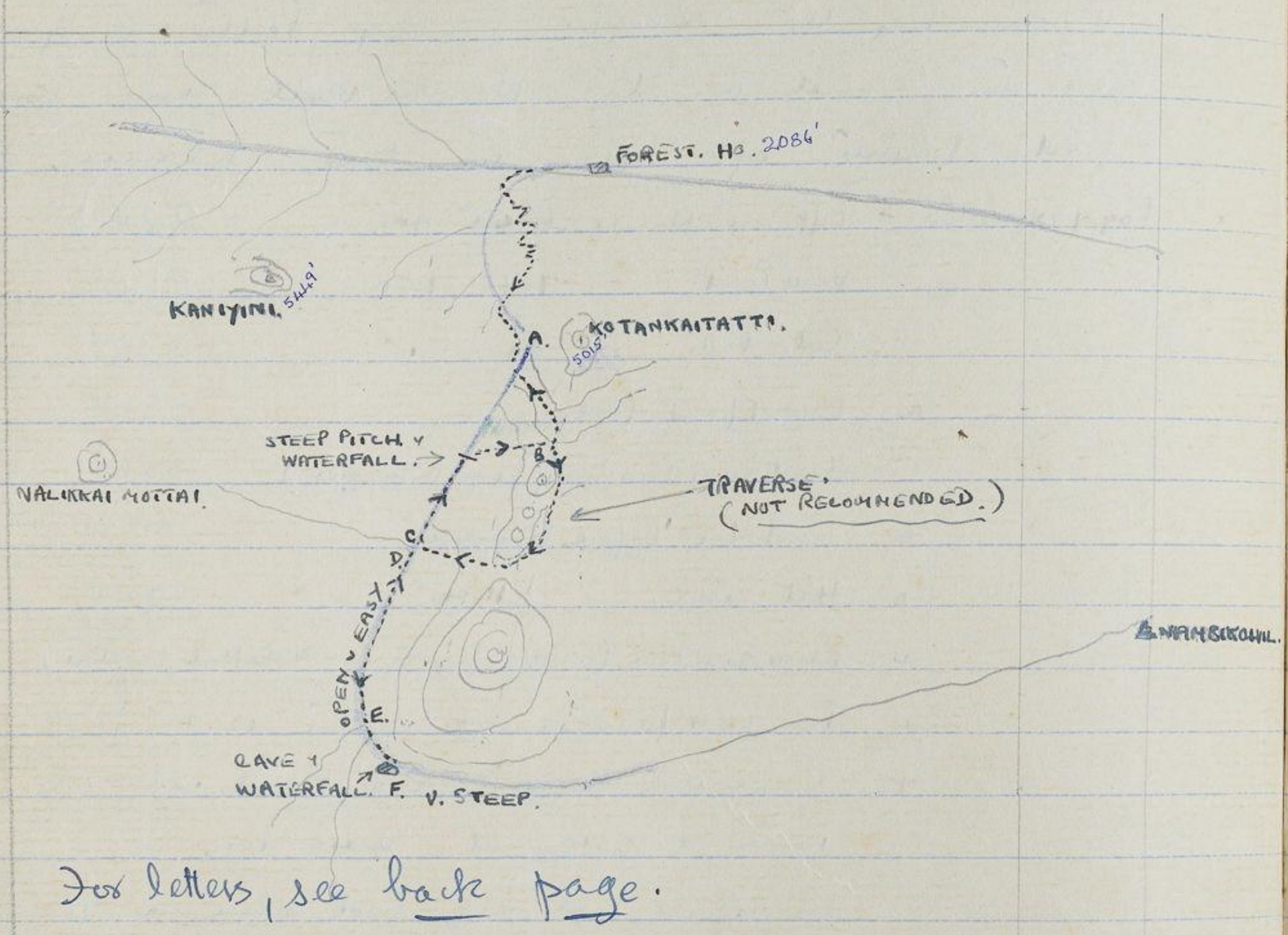
* Leg. of Expedition – Left Forest House. 6.45 AM. 2225 2590.
View Point, 7-25 - 7.30. 3145 3510
Col - Path 8.10 - 8.15 3875. 4240
A. lowest point of Col. 3845. 4210
First River Junction (from Kanooni) 3560 3925
B. last Col before traverse 3115. 3480
C. Hit river. 11.45 2945 3310.
D. River Junction (? River from Cairn - Nalikal Mottai) 2925 3290.
E Two river junctions close together 12.25. 2795 3160.
F. Cairn and large Rock at Bund. 12.30 - 2.0. 2785. 3150.
Back at 3310 at 2.40. P.M.
Waterfall and deep pool, where we left river. 3560.

Weds. 1. First day. After tea some went to Jungle House and finished the clearing work near the hut. others collected firewood near the Forest House.

Thurs. 2. Weather still unsettled. a party went up the ridge beyond the Filter box to bathe for a bath. found some small white orchids (with broad veined leaves) also a magnificent tree which had been split up the centre by another tree, so that branches hung down to the ground on both sides of the main trunk.

Manshola - 3500'.

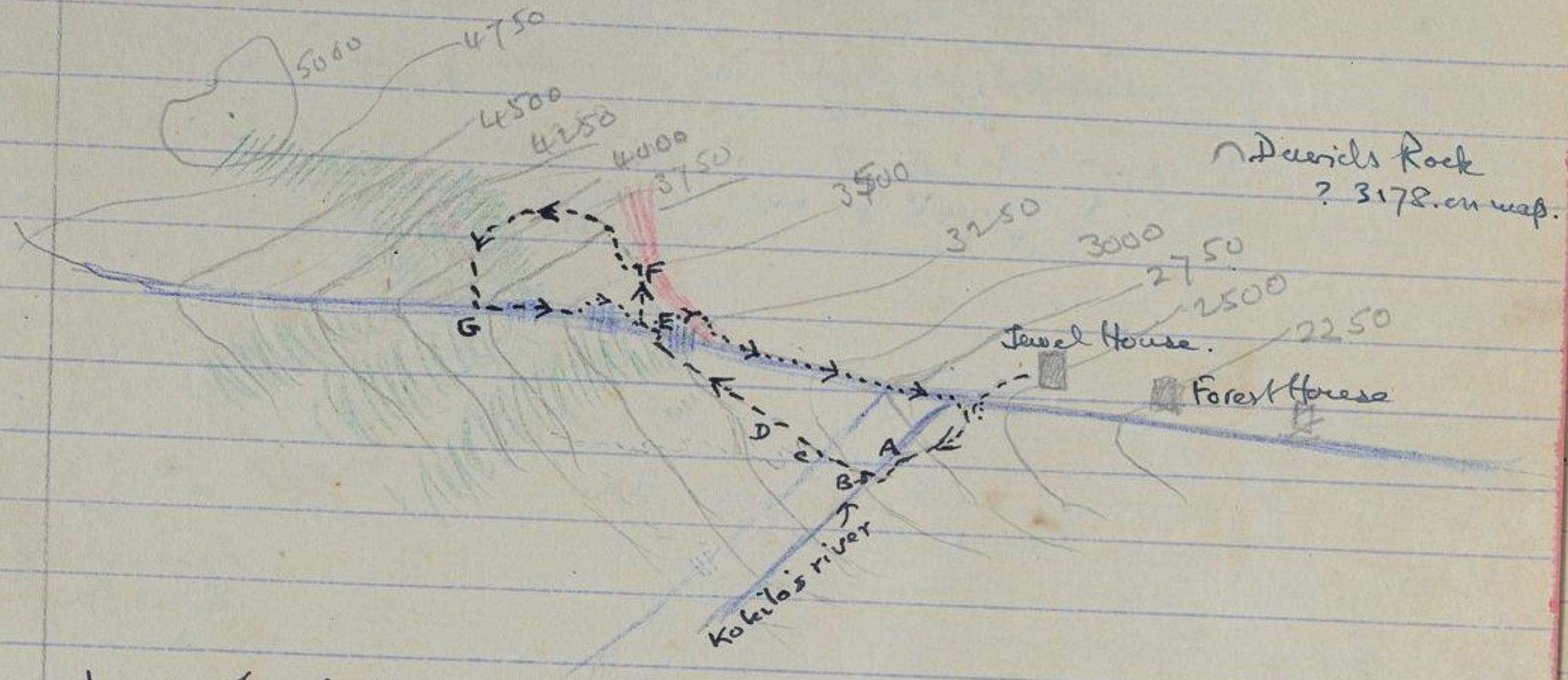
250 Route of Excursion - 29/11/40.




For letters, see back page.

3.5.40. Reconnaissance to prospect for path up in main River Valley. (Pt. B. and N.W.-P.)

N.B. Contours are NOT accurately spaced.




Left Jewel House 8 a.m. Height 2500. (approx. by Barometer)

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| A | Kokila River & boundary path | | 2790 |
| B. | " " First fall - path crossing | | 2910 |
| C | Sandy floor cave | 9 am | 3125 |
| D | Orchid rock | | 3200 |
| E | Main River above waterfall rock | 10.10 am | 3300 |
| F | View point in gorge (impassable) | left 10.40 am | 3510 |
| G | Main river after descending in bamboo | | 3810 |
| | | 1.15 pm. | |
| | Commenced descent | 2.30 pm. | |
| | Forest House. | 5.30 pm. | |

Bamboo.

Beautiful clear day: crossed main river, crossed garden water supply climbed to Kokila's river - kept up left bank to slab & waterfall - crossed and began a climbing traverse to R. good going - nice cave. large rocks, open forest. Hit slab, forced down crossed below it: orchids & staghorn moss on rock lovely. entered thin bamboo - and struck main river above the lower of the two difficult rock slabs in river. Excellent "land fall". Pause for "brunch". 10.10 am - 10.40 am

climbed in river bed for 50 yards, struck to N. up a ridge - very steep but open forest, thin bamboo at first. Came out on West lip of a deep dark ravine - hidden from all vision below - about 50 ft across - perpendicular sides, uncrossable anywhere. Worked left, up beside huge rocks which ended to West in slab dropping into bamboo. At about 4000 ft tried to traverse off slab into bamboo followed animal track ending in a tunnel in dense bamboo. Finally bamboozled, bamboozled, beaten.



The Bamboo Tunnel.

Struggled through to daylight with intense bearing - decided to drop down on, in, through, our bamboo to main river below. Landed in tram - but soon got through that; reached main river 1.15 p.m. "faint, but pursuing". About 300 yards in one hour of the sweatiest. Philippe lost his Ruval in the descent; decided after short search to leave it to the next fool who is mad enough to tackle that bamboo. Tiger flies on thick hot on our backs all the way. Lit a fire in a cave in river & defeated them. Descent in river bed - bamboo grown in greatly in Terse [illegible] rainless seasons - hole in rock above first difficult stretch has been blocked by a big rock; impassable: forced out to side tried to North bank - v. difficult bamboo ledges - into river again. Rain began - pouring at second deviation down North bank - also difficult. River very rocky slippery - Thunder grand: river rising - reached garden channel as flood came down - crossing difficult. Jewel Pool splendid. A perfect ending to a perfect day.



Tiger flies

Passing rucsacs over the bamboo.



each fell in once.

Conclusion. This route is not practicable for a path. Probably useless to try North side of main valley in upper part.

→ See page 263.

Sat. 4th. Muttia and Muraia arrived early from Dolwaams. They started at 4.0. A.M. and found the way not too easy in the darkness. Nesavan and Nesatan arrived with some heavy rain in the afternoon, after food we had a very even and exciting game of 'Drawing and Guessing' - some of the guessing was up to the highest standards!, and finally Dan, Annachie team gained a very close victory by one point.

Sun. 5th. Service at 10.AM. led by Devanuttaran Annachie. Followed by meeting with Rajabban, Markandhan, Rahana and Chacko, at 3.15. In Forest House. Singing round the fire from திருப்பாவை and சுவிசேஷ பாடல்கள் at 8.0.

Mon. 6th. Rainy day. All together in forest house at 3.15. Chacko, Nesavan and Nesatan to Dolwaams. Heavy rain. Last for some time as the wind is changing to S.W. Good gathering after tea. Later chess draughts and Mental Battle.

Tues. 7th. Dry again and bright sunshine. Rain still well up and beautifully clear. Evening Devanuttaran Ann. to Jungle House, Texas, Ann: did a reconnaissance from David's Rock of route

up ridge above Tunel House. Rest clearing and mixed chopping.
Weds 8th. Veeran and Sweadan arrived from Dothawatte. After an early
tea Devanuttara Ann and Navkanthan left for Dothawatte,
Rajakaruna Ann and Ia, tried to find a route from point where
Snake Valley path crosses river to the base of the big
Snake Valley Fall. By climbing a little there is a possible
though rather 'difficult' route over grass and some small
slabs - the way through the forest down is
difficult owing to many small steep ravines which
would have to be crossed. The foot of the main fall
was not reached owing to lack of time.
Thurs 9th. Fine and warmer. Wind S.W. The whole party went through
the garden to the head of the lake line. Thence
Teeran Ann. Oran Ann. and Ia. went up to Nalida's Rock.
Found no lilies or purple orchids in bloom. From there the
proposed Ridge - Waterfall groove - Traverse Route did not
look very promising. The route prospected earlier by
Ph.B. Q.W. and AK. still appears to be the best way
of reaching V. Ancient.
Frid. 10th. Thoran. Ann. Villna and Sweadan from Dothawatte.
Sat. 11th. Sunday and Nellyis Canning day celebrated in the afternoon by a very
hearty and benignant tournament.

Sun. 12th. Sunrise at 10.0. Taken by Rajakaruna Ann. After tea a party went up to
Daniels Rock. Setting at 8.0. Pair of squirrels seen crossing Nanken
Ridge and many black monkeys.
Mon. 13th. Villna, Veeran Sweadan Meerasa and Nellyis went to Nanchola in
the morning, Teeran Ann. went to Nanchola path in evening.
Tues. 14th. Veeran. Sellathe and Paradesi arrived from Dothawatte.
Nellyis and Meerasa to Dothawatte in afternoon. - Teeran Ann.
and Ia. brushed first large ravine on Sunrise
path, followed the watercourse (except for one detour to
avoid a steep slab) as far as the base of the main slabs of

Kalamkaitalli. This afforded an interesting scramble with some good views - Returning the party was overtaken by darkness and had some difficulty in recognising the path. Some misguided beer stung Texan ANN. on the backand T.A. on the hand. We reached the Forest House to find a search party just setting out. After dinner exciting game of 'Farmer - John'.

Weds 15th. Dran ANN. T.A. Preeadee. Surnadar. Sutthu and Mean went to Daniels Rock after tea. Strong S.W. wind blowing cloud over head of valley.

Thurs. 16th. Dran ANN. Mean. Sutthu and Paradesi. went to end of Sunset path after tea - The plains were very hazy. T.A. went to Upper Snake valley in the morning and collected some ferns and orchids -

Frid. 17th. Left Forest House at 6.45 for expedition to the ridge beyond Manga Naikan Ameent. at 8.45 we reached the top of Mattara Malli The grass was short and the going good. On reaching we returned a handkerchief of Ann Sutties which must have been exposed to the elements for a year. After halting for a quarter of an hour we continued reaching N. Ameent about 10.0. Just before this Dran ANN. distinguished himself by sinking in a bog. Many fairly recent traces of elephant. Continuing again after a short halt and the Ameent we reached first view point on Ridge about ~~10.30~~ 10.30. Here we had a splendid view but by the time we had finished food, nothing a fire to keep off the flies. The mist had come down and there was the last clear view we had. We reached second view point at 11.45 and at 12. turned back as visibility was only about a quarter of a mile. We passed the Marshy Place where we saw tiger tracks. There had another meal. It had turned quite chilly and we were glad of another fire. At 1.40 we reached the path towards Kamaoni. Descending the shoulder towards Snake valley we saw a slim female in the mist when Dran ANN. identified as a

Mu

Tu

sitter in a machintosh - We wound down the Tirukungodi hurdsman in a ~~st~~ clothed blanket.
We reached the Smoke valley at about 4.30 and the tower House at 4.15. Party consisted of Thoran ANN. Aran ANN. T.A. Preeader Suriadas. Nesan. and Sutthan. A very enjoyable day in spite of the lack of views.
Devanesan ANN. arrived from Johnanns. and also an all too brief stay left again at 4.15. AM. 18.5.40.

Sat. 18th.

Sun 19th. Service at 10.0. taken by Thoran ANN. who spoke of 'Readiness' To stand our ground in the evil day. Eph. 6[13]. for the coming of the Son of man. Matt 24[44]. To give witness. 1 Pet. 3[15]. To obey. 2 Sam. 15[15]. How we can be ready by having on our feet the sandals of the Gospel of Peace. on the foot behind Jesus with God for Sinn Fenquien - on the foot in front His continuous daily Love in our hearts -

After tea we had a pleasant walk up one of the ravines below the laundry path - from the river up to the Sunrise path, where to Gordonia Rock and home. Singing at ~~8.30~~ 8.15 from. Stainers and sacred songs and solos -

Mon. 20th. T.A went to Uva Rima to take some photographs and saw an Elephant. In the evening some played Ludo and some collected firewood. Not so lazy and signs of a change. Wind very strong and gusty.

Tues. 21st Thoran. ANN. T.A. Vellu Preadee. Nesan. Sutthan Nesan and Paradesi. went to the Ramparts leaving at 1.15 and reaching F.H. again by 2.15 (including 20 minutes halt for kurumbutti Sour orange - and view, we could see the Tinnivelly Birder with Thoran ANN's glasses, and a delay of 1/2 hour through taking a wrong path) we were fortunate in having a beautiful day with good visibility and a lovely breeze, but went via the Mottai and returned by ordinary route. From the Mottai we saw a gang of black

MAY
1940

256 Runkaye climbing a rather sprinkling over the stick slabs to the west to a forestly terrace high up on the face. Just after crossing the stream beyond the cabin buildings we went wrong, taking a path which led us past a small hut and then descended and ascended rapidly - the true path, now marked climbs to the west through low bushes about 150 ~~100~~ ' beyond ravine crossing. Beyond the forest stretch. The grass has been burnt and the going is now delightfully easy, with flocks clouds lifting up and Kabundaigori with Tomanivi Nadi brilliantly clear gave us a gorgeous view - Navau experimented with upward air currents on the edge of the cliffs and a paper which he released soared to a tremendous height.

Turan Ann. Arun Ann. and Surrender explored (for the N th time) the ridge behind (or above) Tunnel Haven and shall be their own chroniclers.

See page 236. The main purpose of the exploration was to see if there is a way from the rocks „A" direct to the lowest part of the col „C". This has been found impossible as the whole of the east side of the ridge is covered with bamboos preventing a crossing of the ravine at the higher of the col. The only way is to follow the ridge itself to B.
A path has been roughly marked from B, on the other side, down to the „Vistana - Amicus" path. The path goes through very open forest with little undergrowth, and is, in part, difficult to see. Follow therefore the marks on trees. The new path joins the big path 40 steps before the place where it crosses a small bog.
If a real path would be cut through the thorny palms of the upper part of the ridge and down to the Jewel-House, it would take only 2 h from the Amicus to the Jewel-House instead of 3 h and 2½ h upward instead of 3 h.

* Path from Namaci Kaul to Kodaikanal Road Railway.

Wed. 22nd. Fine and warm. A quiet day after yesterdays expeditions - In evening some exciting games of Twiquist - Pareadas and Veeran to Dohvanur.

Thurs. 23rd. Another fine day. Treasure hunt after tea - three teams both beat - Turan Annachies team winning a very close victory. After dinner a good game of 'Chumps' The emblems of the ship on which Mohamed Sultan travelled out on his wife's right ear defeated both sides - Pothi Raj and Sathianaran brought letters from D. and returned in afternoon.

Fri. 24th. Fair again but lovely breeze. Kanthu and Perumal arrived from Dohvanur. Amlai Necai's Glory Day. We had a short time of prayer and re-dedication together after tea -

Sat. 25th. Expedition to the Promised land. Set out at 7.15. and went to the Shepherds hut via Snake valley path and Kumaris shoulder. After having some gospels in the hut we went towards the Pumbi Rock river to try and find where the cattle path crosses the valley. After a little searching we found the place where it enters the forest. It is in the line Malikal Mottai - Shepherd hut - Kolan Kai Pattai South Shoulder. There is a very good path from here to the ridge on the West of upper Perumbikaal valley. Just above the point where this path crosses the stream is the ruins of two deserted estates in this valley. There are also a number of old estate paths and also a good cave which had been in quite recent use. It has a stream flowing right beside it. The upper part of the main stream above here is very much similar boulders. Then the station of the river from the end of the upper forest below Snake valley as far as the high waterfall (pitch See p.248) is does not afford a good route. We returned via the West ridge and twice through forest to Col. A fine day with excellent views. The length of the (Great) Ridge and the big gap to the 6000' peak are well seen from the Promised land.

Party consisted of T. Turan Ann. Wm. Ann. T.A. Perumal and Kanthu -

MAY
1940

258

Sun 26th. Service at 10.0. Church by Turan ANN. National Day of Prayer. We read the Lessons from the Litany and the 89th Psalm and afterwards had prayer together - after tea - Thoran ANN. Turan ANN. and Paradesi went as far as the Nattai - We finished the day with Singing for Scotch round a roaring fire.

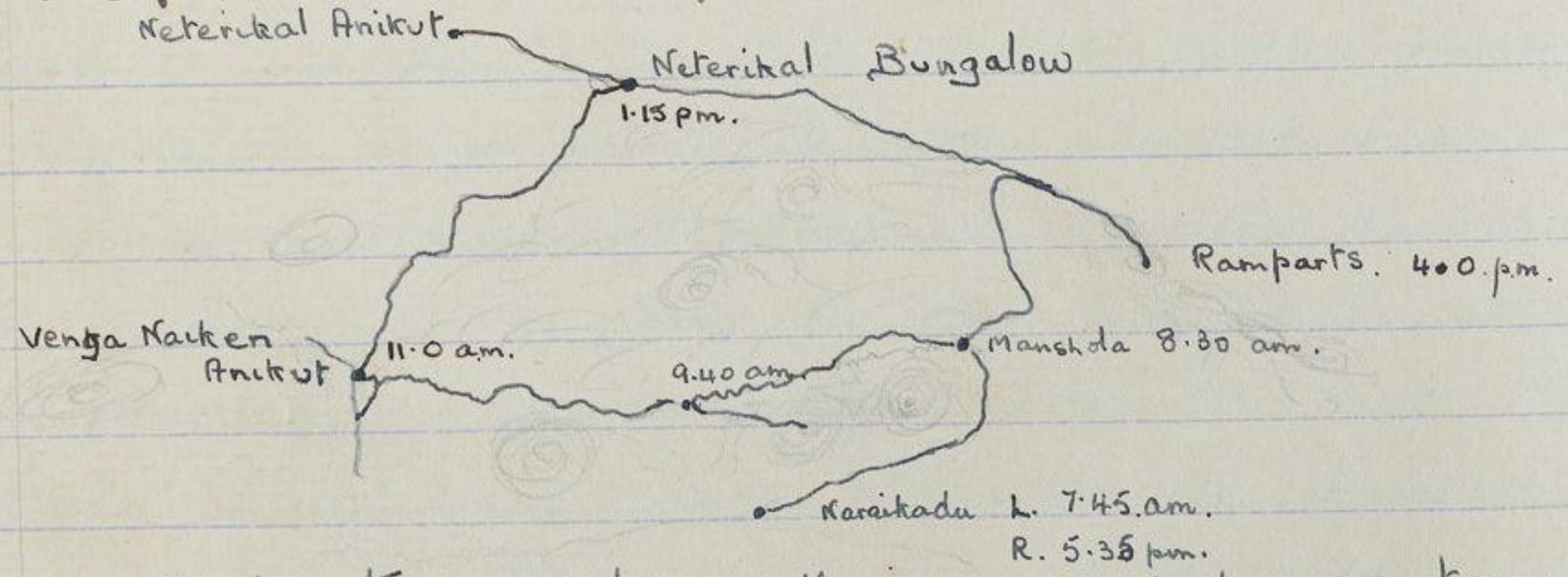
Mon 27th. Munai, Rajah, Duraipandian and Nesitha arrived from Dohnavur.

Tues 28th. Fine. Dena Bakki ANN. After tea we had a new excitement and ended hunt. The odds ranged from Evie fish and grasshoppers to old birds nests and monkey munched mangoes. There was a close finish and the winning team secured 29½ out of 30.

Wed 29th. Dena Bakki ANN and Police and Veerabhar arrived and in the afternoon Turan ANN. left us. After tea Arun ANN. Sinthi Baby went to Daindi Rock. The rest played Tiddlywinks and after supper the Drawing game.

Thurs 30th. Munai Kanthal Police Rajah Nesathai, Veerabhar and Paradesi went to Manchola and brought back three very sweet Jungle cocks eggies - Nesathai and Paradesi went down to Dohnavur.

Friday 31st Arun ANN Dena Bakki ANN. Munai, Perumal, Rajah and Police went forth to 'expedite' and visit Valu of the Tale:




All the times, unless otherwise marked are times of arrival.

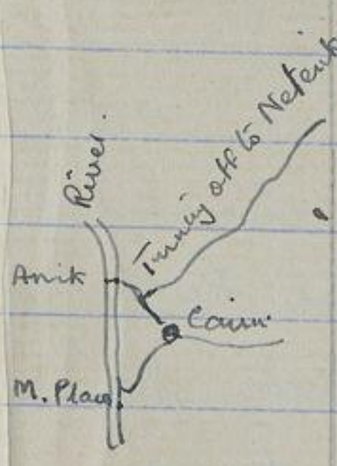
A very worthwhile expedition. Between Karaikadu and Monchola we met two snakes, a Hump-nosed Pit viper (which is not deadly poisonous) and a big snake, perhaps a Rat-snake or even a python, blackish brown in colour, which however disappeared too quickly for us to

determine what kind it was. From Monshola we climbed to the summit of Vistara and rested for some time there.

N.B.(1). To get the path going up it is necesary to go a long way on the Monshola - Nelenikal path. We turned off too early and had a difficult time climbing the Monshola boundary path before we met the proper path.

N.B.(2). The time taken to reach the point from which we turned off to reach Vistara summit was less than 2 hours, including ¼ of an hour spent in Monshola. It is therefore a quicker route than a straight climb up the mountain via David's Rock to the same point. But the direct way, going very slowly, takes only 1½ hrs!

From Vistara to Venganaiken took roughly an hour. The paths round Vengaraiken are rather bewildering but there is a cairn there. Turn left for the Marshy place and right for the Anikut. We had food at the Anikut and then set off for Nelenikal. The turning is half way back along the path to the cairn.




The next two or three miles are fairly level through a number of strips of marsh. The first is the worst and may be avoided by taking a path to the left about a hundred yards back. This path rejoins the main path later on. En route, we roused a mongoose at our feet.

We bathed in the Anikut at Nelenikal, had food and two hours after, we, led reached the bungalow, left it keeping to the main path to the foothills and not turning off until we reach (as we usually do). We did however turn left for the Ramparts just after the VI^th^ milestone

~~1940~~ JUNE 1940

* N.B The barometer always shows less difference than it ought to, so this is not a fair inference.



and ~~had~~ spent half an hour there. A most lovely spot. Our return journey was uneventful and we arrived back at 5.30 after a most enjoyable expedition.

N.B. On the path to the foothills we turn Rt. (right) to Monshola after the stone which marks 5 miles 4 furlongs.

We took with us a barometer, which, at the the Nelerikal Bungalow and Anikut registered an average height of 270* feet lower than the known heights. That same evening it registered the height of Naraikkadu as 2540* feet.* Add even 200 feet and the correct height should be 2740 feet, somewhat different from other barometric readings. ! See p. 237

Saturday 1st. We mainly rested.

Sunday 2nd. A service for ourselves and the servants in the morning. Arau Annachie expedited in the afternoon up the hut river bed to MEMNACYLON rock and came back via the path. It is an interesting river bed with a steep precipice side on the West.

Monday. 3rd. Thoran Annachie and Tirul Annachie left for Dohuarm.

Tuesday 4th. Dhyahan Annachie ~~and~~ came up with Veerappa and Jeevadas, ~~to~~ the last two going off with Debabakti Annachie to collect a ~~bed~~ ~~heehive~~ heepswarm & in the garden. This they took back with them, now a proper hive in the afternoon. They ~~to~~ also took the last of the 3 jungle chickens, the other two having died, possibly of cold.

Wednesday. 5th. Devapathum and Nisitha took a letter down to

the morning for some medicine. They arrived back about half past five.

The annachies and full blues had a short meeting on the line of a fellowship meeting. We knew the presence there of Our Lord.

At four we had a tea-party, afterwards a Quinquoit tournament, and in the every, "Nandee".

Thursday 6th. Prayer Day. Dhyaham Annachie and Arun Annachie went in the afternoon ~~to the Rock~~ at Amma's request to the rock ~~Kondtammarock~~ where God first gave her the vision of the boys' work, and had a time of prayer there. We had a hymn singing and a short prayer meeting in the evening.

Friday. 7th. Penman and Kanthie went down.

Saturday 8th. A Quinquoit tournament after tea which was won by Dhyaham Annachie and Unnai with an equal number of games.

Sunday. 9th. We were visited in the morning by Sathudas and Arulderan from Dohnavur with letters. They left in the afternoon. Devatakti Annachie took the Tamil service An afternoon walk to the lower river and up via the river bed. On our walk we found some ripe mangoes (quite sweet) and 3 vipers, all ~~probably~~ possibly Annamalai Pit Vipers. They are the usual type found on the rocks on the river bed, but ~~not~~ their poison is not strong enough to give death. One was interesting in that its markings were much the same but colours, dappled buff and brown, were quite different from the green ~~white~~ yellow and grey of the other two.

Monday 10th. Mainly clearing up the house and collecting firewood.

Tuesday 11th. Evacuation. Mrutha, Devapathum, Rajah, Palaiyan, Unnai, Devabakhi Annachie, Dhyahan Annachie, Aran Annachie, — and I in order that I may be rebounded by Perumal.

1940. Sitties (?on 'annual inspection') gave "absolutely full marks" for the way in which the house was shut up.

August 14. Wednesday. Silvai and M.W.P. came up. Logbook absent + sent for. (Thangasa relieved Silvai on Friday 16th)

Thurs. 15. Heavy rain. Pool splendid.

Friday 16 " " cleared part of David's rock path

" 17 Rain. cleared part of panther path(?)

Sun 18 Fine. cleared Snake valley path. good condition Service with men.

Mon 19 5 Coolis up. cleared other path F.A. to huts.

Tues 20 Rain + fine. cleared part of Manjoli path

Wed 21. drizzle + fine. Cleared further Manjoli Path.

Hefty hornets nest in tree S.W. of house.

Few monkeys seen.

Wind very gusty.

A marvellous week of quiet, cool, sleep, and preparation for Aug 24th meeting. Thankyou, all who were praying.

Thurs 22. Descent.

Tues Aug 27 Veerappa, Jeevada, Vibaharan, Dyaseelan Devasahayam Annachie arrived after fairly uneventful ascent. Opened up and cleaned the house.

Wed Aug 28. Suthiavaran Prathar arrived at 1.0. p.m.

Thyahan Annachie Devapiriam arrived 5.20. p.m.

Vibaharan + Dyaseelan Annachie's the energetics went to David's Rock

Thurs Aug 29. A 15ft 5 in Coral Snake found in the morning, examined + drawn.

75° 9 p.m. Afternoon while Thyahan & Dassanathanan Annachie were clearing the Mangosteen Path in a leisurely way, a Mouse Deer ran out of its hide a-mat for its life. Only a flash of olive green, white stripes on a low smallish fast-moving animal, but it must have been above, we agreed.

Friday Aug 30th 73° 7.30 a.m. V & D. Annachie went to View Point, saw the two Giant Hornbills.
C.W. to View Point for height calculations in the morning.
A two foot monitor Lizard at the entrance to Snake Valley above the Marahatha, fell into a small pool in his efforts to run away.
A one foot Bill of the Skink type fed out of the wog beside Q.M.'s bed. He licked his chops & ran off.
A rat's nest with three minute babies in it in the Store (empty) in the Store Room. The mother rat returned while we watched and picked them up one by one in her mouth but could not decide where to hide them as we had emptied them out of the tin. Finally she was caught in a tin into which she went to prospect. This was put on the steps outside. After some hesitation she crept high out of the tin & regained the House. The babies were abolished in the Forest.

Saturday Aug 31st 73°. 7.30. a.m. Evening all of us to Sordonia Rock.
Queen Wilhelmina's Birthday. C.W. & A.I.K. set out to disprove, if possible, the conclusion of 3:5:40 (page 251) that there is no practicable route for a path up the head of the valley. The ~~expedition~~ orders were that if any new path or point of interest were found it should be named in honour of the House of Orange. 1.20. Left Forest Ho. Up garden & first half of Kōl. Then went across the boundary path to the foot of the rocks. Here a short section of contoured path was noted & assumed to be the Kohila's Rock path which neither of us knew. This was soon lost and the forest parallel to the rocks was followed (roughly on the line taken by H.W.P. & Ph. B. on 3:5:40.) for about 200 yards. Here the same contoured path appeared again below us, climbing steadily in the direction we were going. It was completely overgrown, but perfectly easy to trace on the ground

DISCOVERY OF NEW PATH.

and must have been a very well-made path in the early days of the estate. ½ mile up there is a cave with rich red sand, - the "Orange Cave". We followed the path for perhaps ¾ of a mile, and convinced ourselves that it probably went right over to Vengavayakan amient. We however lost it in the first bamboo patch, and went too high to pick it up again, climbing the big tongue of forest on Kunnoonie to gain the open burnt hillside and so up to the skyline on the slopes that run down to the Manky place. (5.0 pm.) Back across Kunnoonie in driving rain & mist. Visited the cave just under the summit on the N.E. side, where we found water had been laid on since our last visit! Down the E. shoulder to the VALLEY OF LILIES, the half-grassy, half-wooded glen running N.E. from Kunnoonie into Arahan Shola and the "Jordan Valley", (upper Nambiyār River) where there are ~~~~ more lilies than we have seen anywhere else. (6.0 pm.) Back down Snake Valley Path to F.H. (6.45 pm.) G.T. & Ayah to David's Rock in an attempt to see the Dutch flag, on the Dohnavur Flagstaff, which Jeevadas had helped to make.

Sunday Sept 1st — Service 10. a.m. in the Cave of Quietness. Rev. 2: 1-7.
Stroll through the garden. 5.0. p.m.
75° 9.0. p.m. — Singing round the fire 8.0. p.m.

Monday Sept 2nd — C.W. & A.K. traced the new path back from Kohila's rock to the point where it comes out onto the open grassy slope S. of the garden. Here it was difficult to find and will be still more difficult to keep clear, and it will possibly be better to make a temporary direct line in the forest for the first 200 ft. from the top of the garden.
The rest of the swept path & cut firewood.

Tuesday Sept 3rd — The Trogon visited me in the Cave of Quietness, also a White bellied Blue Flycatcher.
89° 12. midday. — C.W. & A.K. explored & cleared part of the ancient Path of Grange

Wed'y. Sept 4 — All except G.W.P. went to the Top of Kottankaitutty in the afternoon, where the wind was exceedingly fierce
82° 12 midday — G.W.P. saw a pair of Southern Bezra Sparrow Hawks which were

calling to each other. The cry is less fierce than the plains Shikra's cry, though very similar.

Thurs. Sept 5. Fellowship Meeting on our own, 3.15 p.m.

76°. 5.0 p.m. 73°. 9.30 p.m. Killed an Anamalai Pit Viper by the Maharatha. Nilgiri Wood Pigeon up here in force this month. Further clearing of the Orange Path by the two who found it; and D.P. + J.K.T. cut wood with the axes all evening.

Friday Sept 6th A quiet day. Veerappa + Jeevadas went down 1.15 p.m. Prayer Meeting in the Hut. 3.0 p.m. The Lord was there. Evening wood-cutting and path-sweeping.

Saturday Sept 7th Tulsidas + Kirubaharan arrived up about 8.30 a.m. armed with 3 rifles.

86°. 12. midday. 76° 9.30 p.m. Evening wood-cutting + Orange Path clearing.

Sunday Sept 8th Service in the Cave of Quietness. Rev. 2: 8-11.

75° 8.0 a.m. 84° 12.0 midday. A day of Quietness. Singing after Dinner round the fire. A small frog with beautiful eyes (the outer part top half gold, bottom half scarlet) lives under the iron band which holds down the diving board on the N. side. This evening I made freinds with him. He came out and I stroked him gently under the chin for a long time. He seemed to enjoy it, and was not at all afraid.

Monday Sept 9th Sundaram, Nisavan, Creedadas up. arrived about 8.45 a.m. Females, Ubaharie, Manoranka Sitties to tea 4.15 p.m. After tea came down to Balki, inspected the new Kitchen, and approved of it. Found feathers of Fairy Bluebird, Whistling Schoolboy and Orange Minivet while sweeping in the morning.

73°. 9.0 p.m. Rain for 20 mins in the afternoon.

Tuesday 10th Rain in afternoon $\frac{3}{4}$ inch

Devapiriam, Sutthiavaran, Prakar, Nisavan, Creedada went down.

Wed^y. 11th Silavudeen Annachie, Asirvatham, Michael came up.

9.0 p.m. 70°. Heavy rain in afternoon 1.05 in. River in temporary flood.

Thurs. 12th Davidkondan Annachie, Nayanar, Tirunavukaran after spending the day with a picnic party at the Rest River.

9.0. p.m. 72° Tennisquoits in the evening.

SEPT 1940



Fri Sept 13 Short Expedition in evening to View Point, and return
7.0 am 72° with a few of the many Lilies there.
9.0 pm 72° A joint Prayer meeting of Annachie & Thumbee for Europe after dinner
Satr 14th Dyaseelan Annachie went down accompanied across the
9.0 pm 71° Manshola Mettai to the Manshola main path & down to
Slight dew at night. Red River by Vibaharan Annachie prospecting.
many of our party also went down to the Red River
by the ordinary way met Sawada there who came up
with them. Dominoes and other games.

Sunday 15th Service in the Cave of Quietness - Rev. 2:12-17
In the evening to the Coronation Rock on which white and
9.0 pm 74° pink balsams are in flower. Many Iron-wood (ரூக்மரம்) trees stand round this Rock.
Singing in the evening round the fire - Tamenthiran at the organ.

Monday 16th Midday a 3-4 foot Anamalai Viper asleep on a branch of the
" Murraya exotica tree overhanging the Maratha. We
9.0 pm. 71° disledged him & he swam away into the far N.W. corner.
Devathondan Annachie, Tiruvalluvan, Aiswaryam, & Tuttidas went
up Kurangani by the orange Path & back by Snake Valley Path
starting about 1.30 arriving 6.30.
An Elephant walked into Amma's room this afternoon, he
climbed along the S wall & after we had watched him
for some time he leapt off the top of the wall & fled into
the Jungle. He was about 2ft in length, Tail ringed.

Tuesday 17th Sundaram, Tuttidas, Kirubaharan went down leaving 1.45.
9.0 pm 70° Dominoes - Tiruvalluvan wins. Slight rain in the
afternoon and evening. Express train sped down the valley.

Wed 18th Arul Dasan & Mathiyalagi came up. At 12.0. Vithaya arrived
9.0 pm. 71° with a note saying Sahayadie was weaker and that the
doctor men were coming to take Silamalai Annachie
down, He left at 3.0 pm. & Vithaya went down with him.
Heard the thimble tonight. Arul Dasan found it first three times.

Thurs. 19th 9.0 pm. 73°

less wind to day & less cloud. A quiet day. ~~The~~ Four Full & Half Blues climbed David's Rock in the late afternoon.
Tree survey in the evening – over 105 in one small sector of over 30 different Kinds. Vibekaran Annachie has twice seen an animal, catty, but shorter of leg, on the path to Coronation Rock.

Friday 20th 9.0 pm. 74.

next to nothing but the usual joys of the Forest and its multitudinous denizens.

Saturday 21st 7.0 am. 72.

All except Gup., Nayana & Michael went up Snake Valley starting 7.30. a.m. Early morning, the Moon, Venus (+ Jupiter?) & Saturn very close in its sky.
The climbing party arrived on the top of Kannoumie at 9 am The view was clear in every direction. At 10 we arrived at Vengai Näicken Anicut, and went strait on to the grassy meadow where at ≈10.30 we had some food. The way was still well marked except in some bamboo patches where elephants made a mess of the cut path. We went strait to "Cross Road col" and to the saddle. We took to much North for a short time but found the track which is nearly on the ridge after a short time. We reached the summet at 12.30. From South east to South west clouds prevented all view but the sector from Agastia Malai to Aruvia Malai was very clear. After ½ hour we went back along the same way and arrived for the mid day food at Vengai Näicken A. at 2.30 p.m. Every one found that having food in two small meals was better than in one big one.
We came back by Kannoumie, using the by path on Travancore side. The main advantage of this path is not to reduce the climb but to avoid the steep grass slopes tumming down. At 5.30 p.m. every body was back in Naraikadu. The party was B.B., J.V.T., C.W., Tamuttiran, Suresh, Aziwathum, Abul Dasan, Mithiaraj. At 2.45. Gup started out up Snake Valley Path to meet them. While picking lilies on slopes of Kannoumie four elephants came down the hillside not more than 100 yards away – three full grown one baby.

Sunday 22nd — Service in the Cave of Quietness 10.a.m. Rev. 2. 18-29. Singing in the evening round the fire, Turnuturan at the organ — Paus and Sonthum. Rain at tea-time.

9.0.p.m. 74°

Monday 23rd — Tamil & Tree, and Wood cutting. A midday chase to see a worm which 'belled' fairly close, was of no avail. The Euonymus crenulatus fruit all out down by Flowers Walk. Very lovely — Lanterns with orange droplets hanging from them. After dinner 'Thunder' game.

7.0.a.m 70°
12.0.m. 84°
9.0.p.m. 74°

Tuesday 24th — Nayanar & Aaiwalthan caught fish for Amma, At 2.15. Nayanar, Aaiwalthan, Michael went down. At 2.30. Sriatha & Devapathan came up with Letters. Premda, Utharia, Penuthaia Sities to tea with us. Evening Suriadas & Prof had a 2½hour game of chess.

Dull, mist, but no rain.

Wednesday 25th — 7.30. Suriadas & Devapathan went down with the Letters. Sriatha cut our hair.

mist, no rain.

9.0. Per & Jothiaraj arrived up.

1.15. Thanutharan and Sriatha went down.

Thursday 26th — To David's Rock in the evening. Prof met a thump-nosed Viper in a gully. It was very angry & rattled its tail, spread its body flat on the rock & struck again & again at a stick I held towards it.

Friday 27th — Arul Dasan & Mitthiraia went down. 1.15. A bulbul's (?) nest with two eggs in an orange tree in the garden. A small mouse lives in a hole on the front verandah. He closes the door with small stones. Brown monkeys about today.

Saturday 28th — Nisan arrived up.

12.0 84°
9 p.m. 74°
Heavy Rain 4.45 – 6.15 p.m.

In the afternoon E Vibahara Annachie and Per went to, and climbed, Kakal-mungikal Mottai — the rocky pinnacle above the Rest-river. They went to the end of Sunrise Path, then down the ridge Eastwards. The ascent of the pinnacle was 'not very difficult'. Lower bridge clearly seen from the top, which is roughly the height of this house. They came down by

well-trodden game paths to our main path between the bridges, rather nearer the upper bridge. The outward trip took 2 hrs., the return 1½ hrs. Vibahara Annachi saw another ? civet.

The rest, except Pothiraj, went above the garden collecting firewood for the Jewel House, in very heavy rain.

G.W.P. took the service in the Cave of Quietness. Rev. 3 1-6.

A Quiet restful day.

Singing round the fire in the evening.

A reflection: How difficult it must be for cooks who can't read to tell soda from baking-powder.

Sunday. 29th
7. am. 70°
1.30 pm 77°
9 pm. 72°.
Showers in the evening.

Baktavachalan came up.

The Monsoon seems to be arriving. Much collecting of firewood against its arrival. G.W.P & C.W. collected a beautiful fruit, 'probably nutmeg' on the Sambhur path.

Monday. 30th
Mist Bar 72°
Damp 1pm. 73°
Heavy 9.30 Shower pm 70°

Wood-cutting, map-making and a trip to the view-point and lily valley. G.W.P. collected many Tamil names for local flora and fauna from the assistant gardener (Honsegund) Bolla.

Varied Public Works. The Nellisikdai path was swept and the rock on the other side of the river, near the Cow path investigated. Wood was chopped and cleared. Some of the Manshola path was surveyed, and the Monkey Bridge was pruned.

Tuesday. 1st
7 am. 69
9 pm. 71
Cloudy.

General collection of firewood for the Jewel House.

Wednesday. 2nd
Morning Rain.

Expedition to Vana Mottai, N.W. of the Ramparts. From the tunnel at Nettevikal strike into the forest to the North, using any paths which seem to go the right way only as long as they do. When you get to the slope up the forest is open. View from a tree, as the top is forested, of Tinnevelly plain most wide and extensive. To the North grand view of mountains. The Mundendurai road and some buildings clearly visible. From an open rock further North grand views of the Travancore boundary ridge, 6002 etc. and the forest between. We met, at the top, a most [illegible]

Thursday. 3rd
7 am. 67°
Friday 4th
7 am. 66° ugh!
9.30 pm 72°
Fine.

monitor, who refused to run away. For the return we found it worth while to take a compass bearing on Nettavikal.

Times Started. 7.45 a.m. Manshola 8.45 Nettavikal 9.30 Vana Mottai Summit 10.45

Left Vana Mottai 12.45 Nettavikal 2 p.m. (food) Manshola 3.10 home 3.45 p.m.

You cannot rely on finding water after Nettavikal.

Party: Per. Nisan, Baktavachalan, C.W., B.B..

Saturday 5th 68° fine 82° 74°

Botanying, clearing, mapping, and loafing, as usual. Thoran Annachie ~~Norman~~ and Sellappa came up in the evening. They were met by Per & Nisan near the Foothills.

Fellowship Meeting in the Hut.

Sunday 6th Heavy Showers ? 80° 70°

Prayer Day. G.W.P. took the service in the Cave of Quietness Rev. 3.7-13. Prayer Meeting in the Hut. Singing after tea on the porch, and after dinner in the gardeners hut.

Monday 7th Rain.

Entertainment by the monkeys, gymnastics, sparring, wrestling. Evening intense clearing, haulage, and removal work by Thyahan Annachie & Co.

Tuesday 8th Rain

The river in mild flood, bathing grand fun. G.W.P. finished his herculean task of clearing the debris of the fallen Jak tree etc.

Thoran Annachie, Thyahan Annachie, Jothieraj and Selloppa went down.

Wednesday 9th. Some drizzle

Devasamathanan Annachie 'taped' yet more trees. Vibahavan Annachie mapped yet more of the valley. The old rotted monkey-swings were removed from the roof.

Devasamathanan Annachie, Vibahavan Annachie Nisan, Baktavachalan and Muttaiyer the bungalow servant went down. The monkeys came to the mango tree to see them off, and to eat some guavas!

Per and B.B. had fun and games with the inventory, Tamil singing & prayer with Dasan, and Kumaraswami. (Garden men) (N.B. Dasan loves it)

Thursday 10th. Drizzle

Per and Devathondan Ann. shut up the house and went down.

December
1940.

Thursday 12th Norman, Phillip, & John W. came up from Dohnavur – arrived 0945 hrs. After a small snack(!) bathed in the Emerald Pool, and came back for breakfast, after which three bloated brothers, strangely staggering, crept comatosely to their cosy cots, and slipped into a soothing slumber. Corpses revived at 4 pm and fell to again, after which the climb to the Jewel House was somewhat painful! Phillip slew an Annamalai Pit Viper, asleep on a rock beside the Jewel Pool. After taking sundry measurements for repairs to the Jewel House, we returned to the Forest House in the dark. There ~~woods~~ were fire-flies in the woods as we came down.

Heavy showers with fine intervals.

69 72. 65

This entry was made by John Wakefield "Killed in action" in Burma in 1942.

P.C.R. 16/11/42

+walk

During the day we had glimpses of long-tailed monkeys, barbets, and once a Fairy Blue Jewel Bird.

After dinner we read D. Night and prayed. — 'Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.'

Friday 13th Visited the garden in the morning, and the Jewel House again. Some lion-tailed monkeys seen near the house.

Fine.

68 72

Left for Dohnavur in the afternoon.

A little rice is in a tin under a dirty dish in the store-room – brought from Jewel House in case of need.

Friday 27th Narayana Sittu & Ambu Sittu came up. Spent most of the day in

Fine. Windy clearing & tidying up.

70° 68°

Saturday 28th. Many monkeys round the house throughout the morning, many

Fine. 67°- 70°-68° of them not fully-grown & very amusing to watch.

Sunday 29th Mist came down on the hills in the morning but it was fine

67°- 70° – 68° all day. Had short service with the servants at 11.0'clock.

In the evening found that the Jungle House had been broken into & padlocks wrenched off cupboards, but seemingly no saman removed.

Monday December 30th
67° 72° 68°
Heard that locks in Teachhouse had also been tampered with & curry stuff taken from the store room. Fine & Sunny.

Tuesday. Dec. 31st.
70° 72° 70°
Ubaharie Sittie & Sungeetha Sittie came up. The dhoolie men & Sungeetha S. saw a tiger cub on the way up.

19th.
Wednesday. Jan. 1st.
70° - 71° - 70°
Fine, breezy day.
Had a splendid view of the black eagle this morning. After circling round David's Rock area it came close above the house & drongo
Watched grey ~~dragons~~, green bulbuls & other birds.
Misty this evening - no rain.

Thursday. Jan. 2nd.
68° 74° 70°
Drizzle, getting fine & warmer about 11am.
Preparations for Kuranie Sittie, Thoran Annachie & the Police. Only the former came, arriving @ 12 o'clock after waiting for dhoolie. Saw 2 mountain squirrels this afternoon, the last one walking very leisurely over the monkey bridge like a big black cat.

Friday. Jan. 3rd.
68° - 68°
Fine rain most of the day.
Exciting start to the day when Naveena Sittie trod on a snake in the dark. A torch revealed it to be a large fellow with brown markings & white & a blue or mauve wing tip - could not identify. As he finally disappeared into a heap of bricks & rubbish we left him un-identified. At chota saw the Troqans. Two came into the trees near the house, & later we saw three (2 male 1 female) in the big mango tree

Saturday. Jan. 4th.
69° - 70°
Fine & sunny.
Thoran Annachie came for the weekend. Visited the burgled houses & reported the damage. Rain at night, but still warm. Misty later.

Sunday. Jan. 5th.
70° - 70°
Prayer Day.
Fine breezy day. Quiet morning in the forest. Fellowship meeting this evening - prevailing thought "Obedience".

Monday. Jan. 6th.
70° - 72° - 69.
Misty, rain after 4pm.
Prayer Day. Thoran Annachie returned to Dehuaura @ 1pm. Prayer meeting this evening, a very solemn time. Rain fell continuously after 4 pm. P.M. round the fire - most welcome!

Tuesday. Jan. 7th.
68° - 70° - 70°
Rain most of the day.
Happy 'proverb' time round the dinner table. Monkeys very amusing this morning.

Wednesday. Jan. 8th.
70° - 70° - 69°
Rain.
After a night of heavy rain we went to see the river in flood this a.m. A magnificent sight. The Maraharha & Death Pool looks like boiling cauldrons. An exciting bathe in the Peranunda this afternoon. River going down. Intermittent rain all day. Saw a beautiful sage green butterfly on the steps, marking of white & a blue or mauve wing tip - could not identify. The minarets were very much in evidence today, very beautiful against the rain-washed leaves.

Thurs. Jan. 9th
67°- 72°- 89°
Cool, breezy day.

bold breezy day. Enjoyed a strenuous swim in the Marahatha. Naveena Sittie saw the mountain squirrel running on the monkeyBridge. Saw many lion-tailed monkeys going to & from the Sago Palm. All got a splendid view. Something appeared to frighten them suddenly & about 12, including several little ones, came crashing in great leaps to the shelter of the bigger trees. Walking leisurely along the branches their likeness to a lion was very marked. A grand sight. Anbu Sittie went down, starting at 2pm. Dinner outside in the moonlight tonight. Walk to the Cave of Quietness after tea.

Friday. Jan. 10th
67°- 70°
Cool, breezy day.

Saturday. Jan. 11th
68°- 72°- 70°
Cool - windy intervals.

Sunny morning, everything green & lovely. Monkeys came very near the house, & two mountain squirrels chased each other across the bridge. Walked along the old cow path after tea. Found patches of beautiful ferns etc. Dinner outside in the moonlight. Found a new yellow butterfly.

Sunday. Jan. 12th
64°- 70°
Cold windy day.

Very windy morning - splendid excuse for lighting the fire! A quiet peaceful day. Service with Dafsan & Devmachan @ 11am. Dafsan spoke on the Second Coming. Beautiful moonlight this evening. Sky covered & Scirrus clouds, a lovely sight.

Monday. Jan. 13th
66°- 80°- 70°
Cool, sunny day.

Much warmer this morning. Whisking School Boys hopping almost into the Lola Shantie today. Preparing the Vishara huts this evening for Sirpan Annachie's arrival tomorrow. Found beautiful trails of flowering asparagus fern. Saw the stag's horn moss Karisani Sittie planted 2 yrs. ago - flourishing beautifully. Three tree ferns planted by Diaseelan Annachie in Sep. flourishing in Fernery Rill. Dinner outside this evening, much joy in calling to mind verses about the things round us - mountains, trees, flowers, sun, moon, stars, sea etc.

Tuesday. Jan. 14th
65°- 80°- 71°
Fine sunny morning.

Very unexpectedly Perunthavie Sittie & Arthavam Sittie came for the day. It <u>was</u> joy to see them. After hearing all the news we went for a swim in the Marahatha. They started off again about 3.40pm. Naveena & Muranie Sitties accompanied them to 'Goodbye Gate'. A short walk by the river. Sirpan Annachie arrived about 6.15pm. & went on to the Jungle House

Jan.
1941.

274

Wednesday. Jan. 15th
66° - 81° - 70°
Cool day - sunny.

Mountain squirrel seen this morning. Ubaharie Sittie saw brown monkeys with "pouches" under their chins! She disturbed them several times on her way to from the Mottai Path.

Thursday. Jan. 16th
64° - 74° - 73°
Fine, warm & sultry.

Everything put aside this fine, warm morning for an orgy of marmalade making! All finished sooner than we expected, seemingly satisfactorily. Bathe in the, now diminishing, Maraketta this afternoon. A ~~Sequoia~~ Scimitar Babbler (?) seen in the big mango tree today. Heard later in the trees quite near. Cleared up the wood shed etc. Watched for the car lights tonight - no luck! Warmer.

Friday. Jan. 14th
66° - 76° - 72°
Very close day.

Warm & thunderish. Spring cleaned the house. Walked by various river paths & collected a good variety of leaves, berries & ferns for decoration. Small viper seen by the Maraketta

Saturday. Jan. 18th
68° - 74° - 72°
Misty & sultry.

Heavy rain during the night, everything green & shining this morning. Good display by black monkeys during chota. Heard the Trogan near but did not see it. During the night heard a? Loris.

Sunday. Jan. 19th
76° - 82° - 72°
Warm & sunny.

Trogan in the trees all round us, coming nearer at Naveena Sittie's repeated calls. Saw him several times this afternoon. Sirpan Annachie came to tea. Had a most enjoyable walk to the Forest House lower huts, on via the Monchola Road (where the Begonias were simply beautiful, also the small white orchids & ferns) to the boundry path, & so home. A quiet, peaceful day.

Monday. Jan. 20th
Rain morning & evening.
76° - 80 - 72°

Rain early morning. During dinner heard crashing in the branches of the mango tree. At the second intrusion we removed the Pandorus & flashed our torches - seeing nothing! On retiring to bed a large "bear" with very shiny blue eyes & a warm - if bulky - coat came into the room!! No other excitement disturbed our slumbers.

Tuesday. Jan. 21st
68° - 82° - 70°
Warm & close.

Watched two green (Chloropsis) bulbuls for some time, also a mountain squirrel chased over the bridge by a monkey. This afternoon we watched the beautiful orange tipped butterfly as he sat on a leaf. Ubaharie Sittie thinks it is rare to see one settled anywhere. We all saw clearly.

After dinner Naveena Sittie read 2 short stories to us, on vacating the table we saw a snake underneath. After killing it we examined its mouth for poisonous glands.

Wednesday. Jan. 22nd
66° - 80° - 70°
A clear, fine day.

Sungeetha S. saw the black eagle this morning. Ubaharie S. identified a pretty brown blue bubVerfly at midday. Tamil proverbs this evening as we did our "mile" up & down the front of the house! A quiet cool day for steady work.

Thursday. Jan. 23rd.
66° - 81° - 74°
Sunny & warm.

Monkeys very near during chota. A beautiful butterfly on our backdoor step at midday - he stayed long enough for us to examine him under a magnifying glass & to draw him. Identified as

This evening Ubaharie Sittie & Nuranie Sittie saw a new butterfly, which remains unidentified.

Friday. Jan. 24th.
68° - 78° - 71°
Fine & sunny,
Thunder at night.

Experienced considerable difficulty in keeping to the grassy part of the Panther Path this evening - grass shoulder high! Heard the? Lois? Owl noise again. Watched a quaint set of monkeys near the house, most amusing.

Saturday. Jan. 25th.
64° - 72° - 68°
Rain & mist.

Rain at mid-day. The Trogan calling all round. Rain seems to drive him nearer the house. Beautiful effects from the mists all day. At bedtime some animal was heard N. of the house. A torchlight search did not reveal him & it seemed expedient to refrain from meeting a bear face to face so we retired - only to hear our wily visitor again as soon as darkness reigned! A glorious starry night.

Sunday. Jan. 26th
68° - 73° - 69°
Sunny & clear, Rain during afternoon.

A glorious morning, sunny & clear; everyone went off into the forest for long Quiet Times. Sirpan Annachie came to breakfast, bringing the rain! Fair intervals after tea, in which we walked 1 3/4 miles along the verandah & steps. During the rain we looked up verses about mountains, birds, rain etc. A profitable time. Prayers round a roaring fire tonight, most acceptable.

Ubaharie Sittie acquired a tin whistle this week !!!

Jan.
1941.

276

Monday. Jan. 24th
66° - 74° - 70°
Warm & close, rain.

Found a large snake cast just outside the verandah. Rained heavily during early afternoon. Sinpan Annachie went down. The expected inspector conspicuous by absence. Beautiful sunrise, all the banks golden. A mountain squirrel sat on the monkey bridge, over which a monkey wished to pass. The squirrel menancingly advanced, hissed at the monkey & nearly dodged underneath the branch, popping up again & continuing his journey when the angry monkey chattered away. Very neat! As Sumgeetha Sittie sat in the Lola shantie this a.m. she was the victim of sundry wild nutmegs thrown by monkeys from neighbouring trees! A pleasant walk this p.m. to the site for the new coolie hut. Later a bathe in the Mahaweli.

Tuesday. Jan. 28th
64° - 70° - 70°
Sunshine, mist & rain.

Wednesday. Jan. 29th
66° - 72° - 70°
Warm sunshine.

A beautiful morning, especially in an early walk to gather some Morning Glory. Cobwebs like jewelled barriers across the path. Walked by the river this p.m.

Thursday. Jan. 30th
65° - 68° - 70°
Colder, but fine.

Much colder day. Went towards the river bed this p.m. Found several beautiful sprays of "Pichie" which we got for Amma. Ubaharie & Sumgeetha Sitties weeded the "rose garden".

Friday. Jan. 31st
62° - 78 - 72°
Fine but cloudy.

Beautiful clouds all day. Ubaharie Sittie saw a fine butterfly - peacock blue, red & chestnut... unidentified. Naveena & Sumgeetha Sitties had an exciting scramble on to a high rock to reach some beautiful "Pichy" for Amma. Also procured branches of a yellow flowered tree & a very strong scent... beautiful stuff. Very solemn time at our P.M. for Europe this evening.

Saturday. Feb. 1st
65° - 70° - 69°
Rain, fine afternoon
Rain again this evening.

Heard the flying squirrel last night, he seemed very near. A friendly mouse in Ubaharie Sittie's room collected between 50 & 60 stones from her floor! He is quite friendly & not timid... but somewhat destructive nothing prevents or delays him from his nightly job of loosening stones in the floor & piling them nearby up. The black eagle & another large brown bird seen this p.m. in the David's Rock area.

Sunday. Feb. 2nd
64° - 76° - 72°
Windy, mainly fine.

A quiet peaceful day. Beautiful light & shade effects. P.M. for America & Canada this evening, & a time of worship together after dinner. A good walk via the new circular path, old cow-path way etc. Exciting chase after "two red eyes" seen in the mangotree Results - negative!

Monday. Feb. 3rd
65° - 72° - 72°
Windy & fine.

Beautiful silver sunrise, followed by morning mist. Later the wind rose, roaring in the valley like an approaching train. Walked on the Manchola path this p.m. Saw a white flycatcher (Paradise) it looked like a tiny floating cloud. Animal footprints in the cave - ? bear. High wind tonight.

Tuesday. Feb. 4th
66° - - 70°
Wednesday. Feb 5th
66° - 78° - 71°
Warmer & sunny.

Sunny with some wind. Walked the Manchola path this pm. Monitor Lizard seen near the Marahatha.
A beautiful morning. After mid-day rest we packed Vea & set off for the ferry rill near Manchola - Mattai junction. Various birds seen & heard on the way. The brown monkeys were near neighbours during Vea, & we saw various other interesting things on the return pony - a very worth-while afternoon. Thoughts @ the Fellowship Meeting centred on "Jesus in the midst". In the midst of resting, battle, & serving times.

PRAYER DAY.
Thursday. Feb. 6th
64° - 82° - 73°
Sunny & warmer.

Devasamathanam Annachie, Sirippan Annachie & Dyaseelan Annachie came up this morning. Also a policeman for the "incriminating evidence"! A quiet day. P.M. this evening.

Friday. Feb 4th
66° - 80° - 73°
Warm & sunny.

Santha Sittie & two boys came up, arriving about 9am. Sirippan Annachie came to Vea to tell us about the 4 days climb on Holy Washerman Mountain. P.M. for Europe round the fire. Heard the rumour of the suggestion for using poisonous gas. Everyone deeply moved.

Feb. 1941.

278

Saturday. Feb 8th.
69° - 79° -
Fine & calm.

Sunday. Feb. 9th.
70° - 73°
Windy after heavy rain all night.

Monday. Feb 10th.
70° - - 70°
Fine until 6.30pm.

Tuesday. Feb. 11th.
68° - 78° - 73°
Getting warmer.

Wednesday. Feb. 12th.
69° - 79° - 73°
Fine windy day.

Thursday. Feb. 13th.
69° - 79° - 71°
Windy & sunny.

Friday. Feb. 14th.
66° - 78° - 72°
Cool & cloudy.
Fresh wind all day.

Ubaharie Sittie went down. Fine calm day. Begonias & Balsam found @ the Coronation Rock, Memecylon ~~Memecylon~~ Rock & round about, this evening. Comet seen A beautiful clear gusty morning. Magnificent sky in reds & golds this a.m. Everywhere 'clear shining after rain'. Walked to proposed site for new coolie huts. Heavy rain this p.m. Prayers for India tonight. Dyaseelan Annachie's birthday. Saw a sailing ship through the telescope. It moved N. & we watched it almost out of sight. Walked in the garden this evening. Rain fell. Poisonous snake killed outside back door. Santha S. & Nuraine Sittie went to David's Rock, Naveena S. & Sumeetha Sittie turned off at the huts, following that path home. Some begonias, pichi, ferns & many other treasures brought home.

Noise of the agressive attack on all carpentering jobs! Last stages of the bathroom & has been re-built. A good job. Walk by the river this p.m. Beautiful moonlight. Housecleaning orgy this morning in preparation for Manosantha Sittie's arrival. News came on completion that she was delayed until tomorrow! Naveena Sittie & Nuraine Sittie went down at 2.30 pm. Santha & Sumeetha Sitties explored the new path beyond the coolie site - a good walk. Found several interesting & beautiful stones (which we hid!) & got various flowers & berries. Dined in duel state. P.M. for supplies & sec. outside later. Manosantha Sittie arrived early (8.45 am.) after an enjoyable walk up. After sundry light (very light) refreshments we all went to bathe. An ideal morning for a swim. Walked up Sambur Path this pm. returning early to make fern gardens in monkey-nut shells for Amma & the tired ones in Dolmaroya. A great success — so far! Clouds obscure the moon tonight.

Saturday. Feb. 15th
66° - 76° - 41°

Woodpeckers round the house this morning. A pleasant stroll along the Mottai Road this p.m. Ferns & greenery gathered for decoration.

Sunday. Feb. 16th
67° - 81° - 43°
Breezy & cool.

A quiet morning of meeting with the Master. Shared many helpful thoughts at breakfast. Very cold bathe today! Santha & Sungeetha Sitties went to Manasthalam Rock this pm. After singing & watching the wonderful cloud & shadow effect returned to a large dinner. P.M. for Bhuja.

Monday. Feb. 17th
65° - 79° - 75°
cool day.

Small black snake seen on Marahatha Path. Ubaharie Sittie arrived in dhoolie about 9.20 am. She 'kept house' while the others went to Sunrise Path. Great joy in Manosantha Sittie's enjoyment - she has not been before.

Tuesday. Feb 18th
Hot & 'sticky'.
68° - 80° - 75°

Woodpeckers all round the house today. A good bathe this afternoon Ubaharie, Manosantha, Santha & Sungeetha Sitties went onto a large rock off the Jay Gate - Jewel House path, where many interesting topics were discussed. "Jesus... stood in the midst".

Wednesday. Feb. 19th
64° - 79° - 72°
Cool breeze all day

A beautiful breezy morning, following a magnificent sunrise. Good steady day of our various work. but more oranges for marmalade this p.m.

Thursday. Feb 19th
65 - 95° - 40°
book & cloudy.

blouds over the mountains - very beautiful. Manosantha Sittie found a hurt butterfly in the Jewel Pool & carried it home. A beautiful creature - all shot in blues, greens & yellows. Identified as Path sweeping this evening, & other activities. Cold this pm. T. dropped 3° in 1 hr.

Friday. Feb. 21st
66° - 77° - 74
bloudy & thundery.

A heavy thundery day. A ground thrush seen near the Lola Shantie this a.m. A butterfly bathing & drinking pool arranged on the front steps. Viewed the desolation @ the Jewel House this p.m. Ekora very beautiful just now.

Saturday. Feb 22nd
69° - - 73°
Thunder - no rain

A thundery day, no rain. Santha & Sungeetha Sitties went round the new Kellykidi path. Surprising number of dark green & shiny black berries, some of which we brought home. Thunder this p.m. Dinner outside.

Feb. 1941.

280

Sunday. Feb 23rd. A joyful day, ending in a Quaker praise meeting
73° - 80° - 75. after dinner. "Abide in Me."

Monday. Feb. 24th. Manosantha & Santha Sitties went to Kandoonie. A cool,
69° - - 74° beautiful morning. After a glorious day they were met
Fine breezy day. by Ubaharie & Sumeetha Sitties this p.m. Some fine
feathers from a harrier brought down, also various flowers

Tuesday. Feb. 25th. Warmer & windy. Very good bathe in Marahatha.
69° - 81° - 74° A "Tamil" evening.

Wednesday. Feb 26th. A glorious sunrise. Took tea to the Mottai. Everything dry:
68° - 80° - 75° excellent for walking. "Fragrance", pink harebells etc. brought
Warm breezy. home. A very beautiful sunset & afterglow as a fitting close.

Thursday. Feb. 27th. Tea out in the forest today, & singing afterwards.
70° - 82° - 73° Dinner interrupted many times to watch the beautiful
saw the car lights @ 4.30pm. on the way home from Mupp:
cloud effects. Some lovely violet ones over Canoonie.

Friday. Feb. 28th. Manosantha Sittie went down, starting about 2.15.
70° - 82° - 73° A fine, breezy day. Water rapidly falling in the
Windy & fine. Marahatha. Tea out at the Peramunda. Walked
round the cowpath route & had much fun in
telling 'Just So' stories in Tamil!

Saturday. March 1st. A glorious sunrise, capped by a boisterous wind - everything
71° - 86° - 74° blowable is blowing this morning. Amachies to tea.
Boisterous, fine. Heard all the news from Tholan Ann: More 'Just So' stories
this p.m. the big rock making a good setting!

Sunday March 2nd. A quiet, happy day. Tea taken to Meme[illegible]ya Rock,
70° - 84° - 73° singing & prayer afterwards there. P.M. for bhuia.

Monday. March 3rd. A sultry day, tea on the Lola Shantie path. The monkeys
68° - 82° - 73° gave a clever jumping display for our entertainment.
Riverside walk & bathe this p.m.

Tuesday. March 4th. Arthiyaru Sittie arrived about 9am. in the dhooli.
69° - 82° - 74° A mid-day treat was a splendid view of 3 golden backed
Very breathless woodpeckers in front of the trees near the house. An evening
& sultry stroll to the huts. On the way back we saw a golden mist in
the valley - no one had seen it before, most beautiful.

Wednesday. March 5th Hot & sultry with evening mists – but no rain.
69° - 84° - 76° A stroll round the new coolie lines this p.m. Fellowship meeting on the hut steps, where a Scopp's Owl hooted close by - but remained out of sight.
Prayer Day.
Thursday. March 6th Another close day. Prayer Meeting in front of the
69° - 82° - 73° hut, a very real time. Annachies for tea.
Friday. March 7th A quiet enjoyable day. Arthanari Sittie watched three
70° - 83° - 76° woodpeckers round the house.
Saturday March 8th Ubasanthie Sittie arrived about 10.15 am. with Aubu.
70° - 82° - 76° Beautiful moonlight this pm. Ubasanthie Sittie saw a mongoose & a big black snake on her way up.
Sunday. March 9th A quiet, glorious day of praise & worship. After tea
69° - 82° - 76° the Annachies joined us for singing.
Monday. March 10th A walk to the Jewel House this p.m. Green bulbuls
69° - 82° - 77° seen very near the house today, also a bright green lizard.
Tuesday. March 11th Good view of the Trogans this pm. Sirpan Annachie
71° - - 75° went down about 2.30 pm. Tara Cootie's T's & A's today.
Sultry & hot. Dinner in the moonlight this p.m. Hot & sultry.
Wednesday Mch 12th
70° - 82° - 76° Saw a snake in Marahatha today.
Thursday. March 13th Sounds of violent effort at composing (a Housekeeper's poem!)
72° - 81° - 76° Brown monkeys with crimson faces seen.
Friday. March 14th Glorious sunrise. Walked to the Jewel House this p.m. &
71° - 82° - 76° got much lovely greenery. Dinner outside.
Saturday. March 15th Seetha Sittie arrived at 5 pm. after picnicking with
Saw a flying squirrel just in front of the house at dinner time.
70° - 82° - 75° Accals at the rest river. A cooler, breezy day.
Sunday. March 16th A day of quiet retreat in the forest. Singing
70° - 82° - 76° this p.m. on the steps.
Monday. March 17th Mbaharie Sittie saw two mouse deer this afternoon
70° - 83° - 77° near Mohan: base. Snake near the pool again today.
Hot & breathless Arthanari Sittie saw many brown monkeys, one with
very cloudy & a bright crimson face. Cock, hen & chicks of Jungle
oppressive this p.m. Fowls heard again today. Clouds very low this p.m.

March 1941.

292

Tuesday. March 18th — Ubaharie Sittie saw another mouse deer this p.m.
69° - 82° - 76° — Two ? nightjars seen at dusk.

Wednesday. March 19th — Inspected girls' kitchen & arranged for its transformation
70° - 80° - 74° — into 2 bedrooms. Brown monkeys very active today.

Thursday. March 20th — Beautiful sunrise.
69° -

Friday. March 21. — Sambur heard belling in the evening.
81° 76° — & off & on during the night.

Saturday. March 22 — Perutharie Sittie & Uthara Sittie came up.
70° 76° — Forest officer (who is with Sirafan A. in the Jungle House) sent us his grey persian kitten for the afternoon — a darling.

Sunday. Mar. 23. — National day of Prayers. Spent quietly
73° 82° 76° — by ourselves in the forest. Sirafan Amachie came to singing & stayed for dinner & prayer-meeting afterwards.

Monday. March 24th — Thundery & overcast in the morning but
72° 83° 75° — not a drop of rain. Ubahaise S. Seetha S. Perutharie S. & Ubesanthie S took their tea to Gordonia Rock. Panther sounds heard frequently on the north side of the valley from 5.30 p.m. — 8 p.m. monkeys in that direction very vocal.

Tues. March 25th — Swept the paths near the house.
70° 83° 76°

Wednesday. Mar. 26th — Tungia brought 3 crested bulbul chicks for
70° 88° 74° — Amma, & they are to stay with us until Saturday when Dason goes down.

Thursday. Mar. 27. — Perutharie S. Seetha S. & Ubesanthie S. went
70° 88° 74° — to the Promised Land. Starting at 6.45 a.m. They had lunch the other side & were home by 4 p.m. Views not very clear. Too

much hay. 3 others took tea to View Point to meet them. 9p.m. Watched cicada emerge from its case.

Friday. Mar. 28. 72° 88° 77° Weather getting warmer — especially nights. Marakatha much appreciated. Quiet day.

Saturday Mar 29. 74° 83° 76° Dorian took 2 crested bulbuls down to Amma & we left the biggest (who can fly a little) to release tomorrow for the mother who has been feeding them through the cage wires for the last 4 days. Heard a very shrill squeal in the bushes this evening — said to be porcupine.

Sunday. 30th 73° ? 77° A pair of trogans seen by 3 different Sittes at various places by the river this morning. Sivapan Anuachie came down to singing & supper this evening. Porcupine(?) heard close to house. Bulbul chick released & flew by stages, encouraged by its mother, into a tall cinnamon tree behind the house.

Monday 31st 74° 80° 74° Day overcast with a heavy shower at midday — clear again by the evening. Saatha Sittie went down. Some of the steps weeded. Uvaharie Sittie & Uthara Sittie had a busy morning fishing in the Death Pool with jars (crumbs for bait.) & finally succeeded in catching 2 small, & 2 minute fishes to send down to Amma. A walk in the evening to view the "castle ruins" i.e. the almost wholly demolished Jewel House.

Tuesday Apr. 1st 70° ? 73° Mountain squirrel seen frequently these days.

Wednesday Apr. 2 70° 84° 74° Weeded the steps this evening, to the accompaniment of "Black Quagga" in Tamil!

Thursday. 3rd 69° 85° 74° A walk up to the huts to examine the new ஆடு.

Friday. 4th 71° 84° 77° Special prayer for Amma who is not well.

A very good view of the minivets this morning.

April 1941

284

Saturday. Ap. 5th
72° 84° 77°
6·15 am. Divin in Marahatha — Lovely.
In the evening Sirappan Amachie came down for Fellowship meeting — a wonderful time in the Lord's presence.

Sunday 6th
71° ? 76°
Prayer Day. Sirappan Amachie came down for an evening prayer meeting & stayed to dinner. Then he read us "The Hound of Heaven."
Ubaharie Sittie heard 3 different kinds of owl in the night.

Monday Ap. 7th
72° 86° 78°
Ubaharie Sittie, Uthara Sittie & Arthanari Sittie went off to the Jungle House. We all settled them in & spent a quiet evening afterwards.

Tuesday Ap. 8th
74° - ? - 79°
Rukma Accal, Suneetha, Vahu, Sellamma & Kumutha came up today, arriving 9am. Great joy to have them. A walk to the garden this p.m. Ubaharie Sittie & Uthara S. came to visit us. Much fun in the Marahatha.

Wednesday 9th
72° - 78° - 74°
RAIN! Ubala Sittie & Sarcookie came this morning arriving about 9am. Wet "patches" all day - very refreshing. A walk to the Jungle House this p.m. & reading "The Meaning of the Cross" together. More lightening & rain.

Thursday 10th
70° - 72° - 70°
RAIN. Everything green & washed. A walk, during a fine interval, via the coolie lines & Kellykiddi. A most wonderful rainbow round the moon this pm.

Good Friday.
70° - ? - 73°
A day of quiet meeting with our Saviour. A service for the girls this a.m. Communion Service taken by Sirappan Amachie in the Jungle House this p.m. Dinner in the moonlight & singing afterwards.

Saturday 12th
71° - 71° - 71°
Rain at intervals
Ubaharie Sittie came for chota & we all bathed afterwards. Ubala Sittie & Sara walked down during the morning. Perathavie Sittie & Ubasanthie Sittie went down today. Dhobie, games & Tamil on the verandah this evening.

Easter Sunday

Sunday 13th.
? 74° - 75°
Rain almost all day.

A joyous morning walk to the Jungle House Vo Seng + Easter greetings. Our forest all quivering + rain washed, filled with the Easter message of life from death. Even the old logs are covered with beautiful fungii. Service at 10 am. "The Risen Lord". Singing at the Jungle H. This p.m. followed by prayer for Fellowship member along the line of "All one in Christ Jesus" — tribal unity.

Monday 14th.
71° - ? - 74°
Rain.

More rain! A day of spring cleaning + joyful work. A short walk this evening. Accamma + Sungatha Sittie via the river bed + Cave of Quietness. Ubaharie + Uthara Sitties + Rukma Accal Vo tea. Games on the verandah after our walk.

Tuesday 15th.
72° - 74° - 72°
No rain, sun + wind - a perfect day.

No rain. A brilliant morning for the family departing Vo prepare the huts for occupation. Rukma Accal, Suneetha + Sungeetha Sittie stayed at home, washed curtains, covers etc. + conversed in Tamil over + above all other noise!

Wednesday 16th.
71° - 75° - 73°

No rain. Walked via the coolie lines on a lovely-wood expedition. Great success! Sura Sittie + Rajeeva Sittie came at 9.30 am. Leopard heard.

Thursday 14th.
72° - 75° - 72°

All went Vo Jungle House for reading this p.m. A very real time. Found a beautiful moon moth, which we were able Vo send Vo Amma. Leopard heard.

Friday 18th.
72° - 75° - 73°

Hot + sultry. Beautiful morning + evening skies. Another lovely-wood expedition. Ubaharie Sittie + Tara Coolie joined us. Sent down a snake found in the Jungle No. Later identified as a water snake, of the Keelback variety. Harmless.

Saturday 19th.
72° - 77° - 71°

Rajeeva Sittie heard [illegible] in the night. The sound of a large animal padding past - with claws that clicked on the rocks - suddenly it gave a grunt, or cough, sounding like an animal with "chops"!

Nidhia Sittie came Vo day, + Vinlia S. Vo the Jungle No.

April 1941.
286

Sunday 20th
72° - 83° - 79°

Fresh morning with some refreshing breeze. Everyone dispersed until 10 a.m. when Ubala Sittie took a Service in the verandah. "Because the Lord Jesus died & rose again, absolute victory is ours". Singing on the Jungle House verandah this p.m.

Monday 21st
74° -

House closed. Seetha S. Sura S. Rajeeva S. & Sangeetha S departing to the Fruits, Rukma Accal & the girls to Dolmaura. Last Marahatha bathe this a.m. A very happy time.

Wednesday 23rd
82 77

Veeran, Carunaiyaran, Sumee, Palaniyar, Selliaffa and Nisitha arrived soon after 8 a.m., followed about an hour later, by Theeran Annachie Davabakthi Annachie and Devanesan Annachie. who is writing (Now you know the log). We have been given this excellent advice, and piece of property adopt it as our MOTTO FOR THE SEASON.




It was very pleasant to find the whole house shipshape, and therefore all the more distressing to find, that we had not cooked food for the Sitties as we had reckoned on starting to do this on

Thursday. However, they assured us that starvation did not result. We settled in and slept hoffily.

Thursday 24th
73 84

Nobody heard anything during the night. Reasonoberous. Monkeys busy in the mango tree in the morning. We have one of the many Ravals cooking our curry and morning food for us. He is a willing worker and anxious to please. He also should be able to give some valuable cooking instruction to the "Working party", one of whom has already made his first Pygnony. Sunu and Sellappa went down part of the way to meet Devapathum and Suttha who stayed down for yesterdays final House Match which Ragland won by a solitary goal. After tea ~~(at)~~ which the Anandas are keeping their Annachies company, (two by two) most people collected firewood but Devakante Annachie & Devanesan Annachie visited the Jungle House to discuss matters culinary. After dinner a most amusing but exhausting game of "James calls John", and so to bed. Veeran not very fit.

75 Thunder shower in the afternoon.

Friday 25th
75 84 77

Chiefly J. S. (see motto, line 4) but we did manage to tour the "ruins" of the Jewel House, which made some of us realise a little more the state of thousands of homes in Europe. Veeran better. After dinner we hunted the thimble with varying degrees of success.

Saturday 26th
74 82 75 A rain-shower.

Theeran Annachie went in the morning, and some others in the evening, to the fallen tree near the Nellikidai crossing which we have bought & are going to use for charcoal. The Tem-quoit season also opened.

Sunday 27th
70 84 77

A quiet day with worship together at 10·30 a.m. Just as we ended Forest guards appeared, who said that they had been cutting the paths, including Mrs Jackson's, by the D.F.O's order. This is most helpful of him. Some of us went to Lyrodonia Rock in the evening, and after dinner we sang.

Monday 28th
74 86 79

After tea a successful game of "Boja", though our limbs and our garments suffered somewhat. Men have come up to chop up the big tree for charcoal.

April 29th Tuesday
78 85 78
Stuffy and sticky.

A note from the Junglers told us of a damaged water-pipe which Theeran Annachie examined. He also inspected the work of the charcoal burners after tea, accompanied by some of the party while others went to David's Rock. Devasahte Annachie works far too hard ---- "Rose from Brier" is occupying him at present. After dinner we all — instead of the usual games — joined together in prayer for matters concerned with the war. We met in Amma's room and the Holy Spirit gave us liberty and power so that it was quite difficult to end.

April 30th Wednesday.
75 87 79
Hot.

Sunnai day. Theeran Annachie visited the wood-cutters in the morning. After tea, he and Sunnu went to repair the pipe line by the Jungle House while the main party visited Kohila's Rock. We all met at the Jewel Pool and much enjoyed a bathe.

MAY 1st Thursday.
74 - 75
A slight thunder-shower in the afternoon.

A strident alarm awoke us at 5.30 a.m. and we arose groaning, to make ready for starting at 7 a.m. on a "tour". Sunnu Kanniavanan Palayar Sellappa Nisutta Devapatum Suttu and Devanesan Annachie made up the party. We were at the top of Vistara Malai at 8.45 a.m. and tried, without success, to get a reply by flashing from Dothavur. Pushing on at 0905 it took us just an hour via Mr Jackson's path to the Marshy Place. Several of our party had not been here before. We went on to Vengavaikkan Anicut and after filling our water-bottles set out again for Nelteikkal which we reached at 11.40. We enjoyed a bathe in the Anicut & returned for a meal — rather fearfully because the tiger flies had pestered us wherever we stopped to rest. But a breeze had sprung up and we had our food peacefully, the tiger-flies holding off until just before we left at 1330. Our course was now set for the Ramparts view-point. As we left the shelter of the wood the sun was hidden by a cloud but came out again just as we began the short climb out of the col. This was unwelcome to us then, but when we sat down at the Ramparts (1425)

TRIP (see f 258)
Forest House 0700
Vistara Malai 0845 / 0905
Marshy Place a. 1005
Venga Naikkan d. 1030
Nelteikkal a. 1140 / d. 1330
Ramparts a. 1425 / d 1445

Manchola a 1530
d 1600

Forest House 1645

Notes

Ramparts path turns off main bridle-path at mile VI.

Manchola path turns off main bridle-path between mile V/4 & V/3

Going from Manchola to Ramparts it will now need care not to miss the path in Manchola about 1 or 1½ furlongs (after from) the drying floor because of its being into an old track.

and got an immediate answer to our flashing signals we were quite aggrieved when a cloud again hid the sun for a space. There were signallers in the Vana-charam and the Brunolthia Vana and both appeared to have spotted us. This joy, and the view — which was, however, restricted by the heat haze — refreshed us for our return journey which began at 1445. We had noticed a rain-storm approaching across the plains, and behind us in the West thunder-clouds were gathering. But it was not until we were just arriving at Manchola (1530) that the rain began, continuing for half an hour while we under cover refreshed ourselves with faggary. Setting out again at 1600 we arrived home safely at 1645 after a very happy and successful trip.

It was much cooler after the storm and we were able to enjoy a fire as we played dominoes after dinner — Nisaltha won handsomely. So to bed. It is necessary to turn out of a freshly cleared path

May 2nd Friday.

74 83 78

J. S. again after yesterday's efforts, but in the evening a hasty Tenni-Quoit tournament, first in pairs playing best of three games with the following results: —

A-3-Palaniyar & Devapathum

B-0-Theeran A. & Veeran

C-2-Sunu and Suthu

D-3-Devalokalu A. & Sellappa

E-2-Devarasan A & Nisitha

Final (as A & D were equal)

A beat D 3-0

Doubles Tournament

| | A | B | C | D | E |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| A | X | 3-0 W | 3-0 W | 1-2 L | 2-1 W |
| B | 0-3 L | X | 0-3 L | 1-2 L | 0-3 L |
| C | 0-3 L | 3-0 W | X | 1-2 L | 2-1 W |
| D | 2-1 W | 2-1 W | 2-1 W | X | 1-2 L |
| E | 1-2 L | 3-0 W | 1-2 L | 2-1 W | X |

MAY
1941

3rd Saturday

72 84 77

Cloudy in the afternoon

Raja Vittura and Baktavachalan arrived in the morning to relieve Nisitha Devapathum and Suthhu who went down in the afternoon. After tea the final games of a one-game Teni-Quoit Singles Tournament (which was begun yesterday) were played, with the following results

Singles Tournament

| WINS | | Theeran A. | Devabakti A. | Palaiyar | Sunu | Sellappa | Nisitha | Devapathum | Suthhu |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Theeran A. | | L | L | L | L | L | L | W |
| 4 | Devabakti A. | W | | W | W | L | L | L | W |
| 5 | Palaiyar | W | L | | W | W | L | W | W |
| 2 | Sunu | W | L | L | | L | L | W | L |
| 3 | Sellappa | W | W | L | W | | L | L | L |
| WINNER (7) | Nisitha | W | W | W | W | W | | W | W |
| 4 | Devapathum | W | W | L | L | W | L | | W |
| 2 | Suthhu | L | L | L | W | W | L | L | |

A good game of "Up Jenkyns" rounded off the day after dinner.

4th Sunday

75 95 79

Devabakti Benachie led our service at 10.30, and spoke about the Transfiguration. A party went to David's Rock in the evening, and after dinner we had singing outside by the big mango-tree.

5th Monday.

75 89 78

Teeran A. & Canamaravaran journeyed to David's Rock in the morning for Helio purposes. We have now found a simple method of accurate direction and it remains to complete the detail (and especially the mounting of the reflector) and have a sol made. In the evening a party went up Snake Valley path to the View-Point and we exchanged signals from there by hand and by torch with some success. Devabakti A. Theeran A. and Devanesan A. met in the afternoon for Fellowship and worship.

6th Tuesday

75 87 77

PRAYER DAY

Veeran* and Palaiyar left for Dohnavur just after 6 a.m. A quiet day, ending with a Prayer meeting in Amma's room for matters concerning the war, and for the children in danger

7th Wednesday
74 89 79
Less cloud.

8th Thursday
75 87 79
River level drofting fast.
4
Cloud and mist almost obscured the moon.

9th Friday.
73 81 75
Overcast. No wind.

10th Saturday
74 83 75
Overcast. Still.

11th Sunday
72 83 75
Cloudy morning. A little thunder-shower p.m.

12th Monday
73 84 74

Devakakti Annachie, Sunu, Gurunivasan and Sellappa went down. The rest of us (except Theeran Ann.) accompanied them to the Rest River where we paid a call on Devasamathanam Annachie (a Tirval Annachie) who with David, the Lambdas and Devapiriam were spending a day and night there. It was good to see them and have the latest news. The four of us left on our return journey at about 4.45 p.m. and got home at 6 p.m.

Rahava, Unnai, Vara, Preeyadas and Arul came up leisurely from Dohnavur praying a call on the Exploition at the Rest River en route. It seems that most of that party spent the night bathing in the moonlight. We saw the car going to Muppanthal at 2.45 p.m. & attempted to helio to them but the "stand" of 3 piled tables was too wobbly for any real accuracy. On their way back at 7.45 p.m. they stopped and flashed O.K. with their lights, to which we replied.

Five in the Nambikovil valley filled ours with smoke in the morning. Some of us went to Ayrdonia Rock in the evening for signalling practise. The day was overcast & unpleasantly still.

We roused out at 5.30 a.m. and at 7 a.m. Theeran Ann. Unnai Preeyadas Vithura & Baktavachalan set off for Kothankarthatti. Another party left just after eight a.m. for David's Rock and arrived there to see the first party arriving at their summit. With some considerable effort messages were exchanged by Helio, even though the sun was scarcely bright enough to use the guides. The southern party returned by the Eastern slope of the mountain which is unpleasant going, and arrived home just before 12.30 p.m.

Theeran Annachie led our service in the morning. Chacko and Per arrived up with letters. Some energetic folk flashed to us from Tinneverungudi Tank at 1.30 p.m. Short walks in the evening and singing after dinner

Per started down at 7.0 a.m. After tea we played a Ten-quoit Singles Tournament with results as follows:-

MAY 1941

202

12th. Monday (cont:)

Tenis-quoit singles Tournament. One game matches.

| | No of WINS | | Chacko | Rahava | Unmai | Preeyadas | Vasa | Anil | Raja | Balakavachalan | Vithura | Devaresan Arunachie |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | 4 | Chacko | | L | L | L | W | L | W | W | W | L |
| Winner. | (9) | Rahava | W | | W | W | W | W | W | W | W | W |
| | 7 | Unmai | W | L | | L | W | W | W | W | W | W |
| | 8 | Preeyadas | W | L | W | | W | W | W | W | W | W |
| | 1 | Vasa | L | L | L | L | | W | L | L | L | L |
| | 2 | Anil | W | L | L | L | L | | L | L | W | L |
| | 3 | Raja | L | L | L | L | W | W | | L | W | L |
| | 5 | Balakavachalan | L | L | L | L | W | W | W | | W | W |
| | 1 | Vithura | L | L | L | L | W | L | L | L | | L |
| | 5 | Devaresan Arunachie | W | L | L | L | W | W | W | L | W | |

Afternoon shower. We rounded off the day with a very vociferous game of Tip-Jenkyns.

13th Tuesday.

72 81 974

Cloudy. A little sunshine

An early morning shower gave the air a pleasant nip. Great numbers of monkeys about in the afternoon, and many did the "long jump" from the mango-tree northwards // War prayer-meeting in the evening

14th Wednesday.

72. 81 75

A sunny morning but clouds in the afternoon.

Nesan Sunthirasuran and Sunutthe arrived up, and Perunthavie Sittie came up to the Jungle House for the day. At 2 p.m. Chacko Anil Rajah Vithura Balatavachalan left for Dehraour, being escorted as far as the Rest River by the others who went to pay a call on Thyaban Arunachie and the Tors, spending the day there. Heavy rain threatened but only a few drops materialised. After dinner a hectic game of "James calls John".

15th Thursday.

71 81 78

Fiver.

A gentle day in preparation for the Expedition. There was even peace (90%) in the Pool. Everything was made ready by the evening, and we went early to bed.

16th Friday.

73

5a.m. Brrrrrrrr (Clock). Grrrrrrrr (us). But we got away at 6.30. The weather tried to frighten us and there was a sprinkle of heavy rain until 10 a.m. Arriving at Manshola at 7.20 we took the lower path ("Ramparts path") and were in Netterikal

TRIP

Naraikadu 16 m
|
Natteriksal Mile
| 13/2
Sengalleri
| (Anicut) 7/4
Natteriksal
|
6,002 (not reached)
(Kodaiyar Malai)
|
Kanyini 5,449'
|
Naraikadu 17 m
2,086'?

at 2·15. Here we left our lanterns and some other things and pushed on towards Sengaleri. The weather improved and by the time we arrived (10·45) at the Sengalleri Anicut it was quite fine. Most of the party went down to inspect the Bungalow and rain-gauge, after which we ate our food and spent an hour or two resting and exploring locally. Some of us fished while others dealt with the unfortunate "catch".

At 1·30 p.m. we set out on the return journey taking our time over the steep ascent at the beginning. The path leading to the Travancore boundary was marked most clearly just short of mile $\frac{IX}{2}$, a Forester having written in pencil on a tree-cut. The party arrived back in Natteriksal at 4·30 p.m. just as Theeran Annachie arrived there from Naraikadu with the Sumais and cook. They had been delayed in starting and this made things rather late because only after the next day's ~~tiffin~~ dhonys had been cooked could the evening meal be prepared. It was ready just before 9 p.m. and then we all turned in after extinguishing the fire which was filling the house with smoke.

17 m Saturday.

We were up at dawn but as we had to break camp we could not get away till 7·45 a.m. Unnai was not well so he and Sumithra — whose feet were bad — returned to Naraikadu, while the rest of us headed for Vengancicken Anicut. At a fork a few minutes beyond the Natteriksal boundary we took the wrong branch but retraced our steps quite soon. The right-hand branch, going downhill is the correct one.

From Vengancicken we climbed steeply up, the path being in a very poor condition after the first two hundred yards. There was mist all over the Travancore side but we pushed on until we got well

Note on Milestones.

Milestones are marked from Kalakad to Nalterikal via Sengalluri I to XIII/2 and from Tirunelveli to Nalterikal I to VII but on maps they are shown from Tirunelveli to N edge of map (about 1-9) and from ~~Sengalluri~~ Kalakad to S. edge of next section. (1-11 about)

Naraikadu — Nalterikal — Sengaleteri — Nalterikal — 6002 ft — (Kodayar Malai)
Kanyini — Naraikadu.

astride the first main ridge. Here, at a point when we could see the col and peaks before the last part of the journey to 6002, Devaneson Annachie, Rabava, and Sundrasuran said farewell to the others (Theran Annachie Preyadas, Vara and Neson) and turned homewards. We felt that discretion was the better part of valour after the exertions of the previous day. At Vengunaickan, where we had food, we found a dead bird which Sundrasuran carried home to identify it. There was mist on Kunnonie but it lifted for a few minutes to give us a view of the plains. At that moment we were surprised by a shout from the other party, who were then at the limit of their trip and apparently could see us clearly*.

We followed the path with some difficulty, for it is very badly overgrown and will soon be obliterated unless something can be done. Several birds started up at our feet and we found 2 nests with eggs. We arrived home at 3·30 p.m. and were followed by the others at 5·30 p.m. All reverted to our motto (see p. 286) for the rest of the evening. Unnai had a good deal of fever, but the rest of the party was intact except for the usual scratches & cuts.

*. After Deva Neson Annachie left us, we went on along the ridge. We left the ridge too early, by mistake, about ½ hour's distance before the last view point and going down to the right came to a very good path which must be the one going from Elephant Junction to ~~to~~ on a contour line. The much bewildered party having lost the 6002 went back to the ridge, found their error and proceeded to the view point. Time and energy having been spent in this detour, they had to be satisfied with a view of the 6002 without going to it. We then returned by the ordinary route without any special incident.

Sunday 18th
71 82 77

A quiet day with morning worship and evening singing. Some of us went to Kobela's Rock in the afternoon. A few drops of rain fell after tea.

Monday 19th
75 85 77
Wind

Rahava Preeyadas and Vava went to the Ramparts and flashed to Dohnavur, receiving several answers. In the evening Annachie Theeran Annachie, Nesan and Sennelthi explored the Orange Path. Unmai much recovered.

Tuesday 20th
76 84 78
More wind.

We have challenged the Sillies to "James & John" and some of them came for coaching. In a Tennequoit doubles tournament Rahava & Nesan won two games, and Devanesan A. & Sundrasuran won one game. Theeran Annachie & Unmai were both hors de combat from the games point of view

Wednesday 21st
75 83 77
Wind again.

Thoran Annachie came up in the morning, accompanied by Siratha. There followed much chatter which required the presence of all responsible people to correct false impressions. Later there was violent activity around the Pool, and occasionally in it. Some of us were glad of our seven skins as we lost several of the outer ones. At 5.30 p.m. the Sillies came, and there followed an intense half hour of "James calls John" which resulted in a draw 21 – 21. There were seven in each team and whenever a player had to go to the bottom, the opposite team scored one point. We had two short intervals to learn each other's names — most profitable. After dinner the Gang became active though "Murders" were not as frequent as some had hoped. The nerve re-actions of one or two of the corpses were most interesting.

Thursday 22nd
75 81 73
Strong wind at night. Driving mist early morning.

A wild night of wind led into an early morning when the clouds were driven by, leaving a slight dampening behind. A most beautiful rainbow was seen — but not by all, because some were at.... as.....
Rajaffan Annachie, Kanthie, Tiruvantaran and the Omicrons came up. The Pool was full at bathing time, but not with water. The Omicrons collected some firewood for us in the afternoon

MAY
1941

26

and after Tea we paid a call on the Jungle House where we found Ussabarie Sittie & Viriéa Sittie. We returned via the Jewel House, Jewel Pool and the Garden. The day ended with much hunting of the thimble. It was drizzling when we went to bed.

Friday 23rd

71 76 79

Wind very strong in the night with violent gusts. less in the afternoon but again increasing as night fell.

Rain Driving mist in the morning.

Slight rise in the level of the Marabatta

Temperature. Note the increase at night and that even next morning was warmer than this midday.

At 9 a.m. Theeran Annachie and 4 Omicrons went to the Snake Valley view-point and while Devanesan Annachie and the other 4 Omicrons went to David's Rock. Each party took a Heliograph set, but a gale of wind combined with absence of sun made signalling very difficult. During a watery glimpse of sunlight Theeran Annachie sent "Very good" and "Your signals are wobbly". To this the other party tried unsuccessfully to reply a) that the wind was overwhelming b) that the "shutter" had been blown out of the hands of its porter & was somewhere on Vistara Malai. We got home just after 11 a.m. but had seen enough to be quite sure that the gadget will work given reasonable conditions.

The weather played queer tricks, starting the day with cold driving mist till about 8.30 a.m. From midday onwards the temperature began to rise, the wind drofting slightly.

Thoran Annachie, Turantaran and the Omicrons left at 3 p.m. We had a fire in the evening, though by that time it was quite hot. About 6 p.m. we saw a sailing ship going northward as though from the Cape to Tuticorin. Theeran Annachie spotted her first and his surmise proved correct when "Nelson" was brought to bear.

Another item of interest was that at midday we saw a big mountain squirrel and a monkey, quite close to the S.E. corner of the house, eating from opposite sides of the same Jack fruit. Sometimes they took it in turns, and on one such occasion the monkey lifted the fruit and when he let go the swing of it caught the squirrel unawares (he was hanging by his back legs) and hit him on the nose. But even then they didn't quarrel. Finally when both squirrel

and monkey had departed some creatures in red were seen to climb up and capture the remains of the feast!

Even this morning the temperature was higher than at midday yesterday, though the wind blew up to a gale again in the night.

Veeraffa and Kirubaharan arrived at 8 a.m.; Nesan, Sundrasuran and Suruththee went down at 2.0 p.m. We had a time of worship & re-dedication, thinking of Amelai Accal and her life & example.

Ascension Sunday. The wind drofted at 9 a.m. & a quite heavy shower of rain came. After midday the wind rose again but drofted at sunset and as we were singing after dinner the rain came on again. Theeran Annachies Birthday.

One or two rainshowers in the night. Water up to the ring-bolt in the Marrabatta and most refreshing. Rain soon began again and waterfalls appeared. Philiffus & Dairium came up from Dohnavur and Veeraffa & Kirubaharan went down. About 3 p.m. we were much relieved by a shout from Snake Valley Viewpoint, which announced the arrival of Tiral Annachie, Vilthaja & Suththiavaran who had come up the Nambikovil valley & along the ridge*. The rain & wind were so violent that we had envisaged the possible need of search parties. The new arrivals being dried and warmed others of us did various errands. The Pool was still just crossable in the evening but full of leaves and sticks. * See page 299

The night was very stormy, though more wind than rain - terrific blasts which sounded like an express train as they approached, and felt like a high-pressure jet of water. Deeply grateful to have no Jewel House roof to consider. We could still cross the Pool (which was much cleaner) in the early morning (N.B. and so rigged the rope from the tree - ring - diving-board.

Empire Day.

Saturday 24th May.

77 79 77

Strong wind all day.

No rain.

Sunday 25th May

76 73 70

Windy night. Rainstorm 9 a.m. & again at 8 p.m.

Monday 26th May.

70 70 70

Frequent heavy showers of rain.

Strong wind with gale-force gusts.

Slight rain on the Plains.

River higher.

Tuesday 27th May

68 70 73

Strong gusty wind.

Rain grew less as the day advanced.

River down a little.

The rain eased off a the river level dropped during the day. The wind became warm in the evening and the temperature rose three degrees After dinner we prayed for War matters.

Wednesday 28th. Pleasant to see the sun again. Wind more gentle. Pool
73 75 74 grand, but quite easy. No rain all day. Mist higher up the valley.

Thursday 29th Some of us went to David's Rocks and exchanged helio signals
73 81 75 with those in the house. We then switched on to Dolmaur and were answered almost immediately from the Arunothia Vava, and soon from at least three other spots also. In the afternoon Taracoolie and some of the Sitties went down. After tea Theeran Ann. & Devanesan Ann. explored on the Eastern ridge below David's Rock looking for the lowest point from which Dolmaur is visible. We found it, and also found a most unusual "grandstand Rock" which had a huge tree root all along it's vertical edge and which was covered with ferns and mosses. Sometime we hope to make a detour path to it.

Friday 30th: Teevan Annachie and Suratha did some repairs in the
73 84 75 Jungle House in the morning. After tea we had a

More wind. Sunny. Teni-quoit Singles Tournament.

| | | Raj. A. | Village | Kanthie | Siratha | Dairium | Philiffa | Teevan A. | Tirail A. | Devanesan A. | WINS | Final Sets of 6 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| VI | Rajaffan A. | | L | L | W | W | W | W | L | L | 4 | |
| II | Vithecya | W | | W | L | W | W | W | W | W | 7 | Kanthie 6-2 |
| V | Kanthie | W | L | | L | W | W | W | L | L | 4 | |
| (I) | Siratha | L | W | W | | W | W | W | W | W | 7 | SIRATHA 6-2 |
| VIII | Dairium | L | L | L | L | | L | W | L | L | 1 | |
| VII | Philiffa | L | L | L | L | W | | L | L | W | 2 | Dairium 6-2 |
| IX | Teevan A. | L | L | L | L | L | W | | L | L | 1 | |
| III | Tirail A. | W | L | W | L | W | W | W | | L | 5 | Tirail A. 6-2 |
| IV | Devanesan A. | W | L | W | L | W | L | W | W | | 5 | |

Saturday 31st. Some more Sitties went down in the afternoon.
74 82 75 We replaced the pieces of tin covering the Jewel House foundations.
Wind. Sunny. The wind had blown the tins hither & thither. Weather fine but
Clouds low in evening. steadily deteriorating.

May 26th 1941.

Expedition from Dikwaewe to Naraikkada via the Nambikoil River. (For earlier details see p.248) Party consisted of Vithiya Sattiavaran and TA. We left Dikwaewe at 5.30. and cycled out to the foothills having our bikes there at 6.10. From the garden we struck across the bottom land back to the Nambikoil bath and reached the temple about 7.15. We continued up the river bed to the first impasse - a waterfall at the head of a deep pool just above the great slab and waterfall forming the N. bank of the ravine. There is no easy way out at this point and we retraced our steps to the slab where we found a way out on the South side. From here we continued in fairly close forest about 100' above the river, for about ½ mile - to where the first large tributary from the South flowed in. We followed this down to the main river and continued up the river bed. This was a most beautiful stretch of river and is well worth visiting. The stream is filled with great waged boulders. There are many palms and flowering trees and a profusion of ferns. It ends in a splendid double waterfall, about 40-50 feet. Here we halted for refreshment about 10.0. & with some difficulty we made our way out on the N. side as the fall prevented further progress in the river bed for the time. Here S. killed a rock viper and later dislodged a large bandicoot which hideously resembled V's head. Here not far from the river on the N. bank we found a V.Q. camp cutting both which led us on for another ½ mile when it seemed to disappear in a tumble of boulders beside the river. We took to the river bed again until again forced out by falls and steep slabs below the ever hanging rocks and caves (see p.248) This was

reached at 12.15 - an original decision to turn back on account of the condition of the river bed.

made for food, rest and shade. Left about 2.0. Reached Nambikoil about 3.0. Tea and bathe. Left about 4.0. Reached Dikwaewe about 5.30.

JUNE 1941

300

WHIT SUNDAY 1st

73 82 75

A quiet day. Service at 10.15 led by Theeran Annachie. Singing after dinner. Drizzle early in the evening. Wind quite strong.

Monday 2nd

74 82 75

Theeran Annachie and Tiral Annachie went down in the afternoon. We began the preliminaries to shutting up.

Tuesday 3rd

F 74

Suratha & Devanesan Annachie went to Baird's Rock in the morning to exchange messages with Theeran Annachie by Helio, but the clouds rather spoilt the plan though we did get through. The wind also spoiled Devanesan Annachie's

Windy.

interest in his our temperature prevented him from recording the air-temperature for the next 48 hours. Vitheya & Suratha went down in the evening.

Wednesday 4th

73

Dyaseelan Annachie & Chacko came up, to find the pseudo-patient almost normal (!). Light showers of rain began while the diving-board was being removed. Dyaseelan Annachie went down in the afternoon, but Chacko stayed to keep Devanesan Annachie in order.

Rain showers

Thursday 5th

S 69 74 72

Heavy rain all night filled the river again. The weather cleared a little during the morning. Rajaptan Annachie & Kanthie went down in the afternoon, there being no more rain. Began the inventory.

Heavy rain (4 inches)

Friday 6th

71 80 74

PRAYER DAY. No rain. Fresh wind, with some sunshine. Inventory completed in the morning. Otherwise an uneventful day.

Saturday 7th

72 - -

A busy morning shutting up. The weather was again kind to us. The dhoolie men came to take ?? and we (Chacko Ann. Philippe Dairiam & Devanesan Ann) shut up the House and descended)

"Praise the Lord, O my soul
And forget not all His benefits"

AUGUST

1941

Tuesday 26th

Premalu Sittie, Kamalam Accal, Thungam, Sharoja, Saroja, Tamarai and Eru Sittie came up to find the house decorated with masses of palms, ferns, and flowers. They also found tea ready, both fires lit, many paths swept, and everything most welcoming — a very pleasant surprise prepared by the Annachies and Dasan.

Wednesday 27th

More paths swept, and some weeding done. Monkeys were seen near the house. We have found the thermometer. It is now hanging in the hut.

Thursday 28th

70 76 73

We have finished weeding the steps. Nothing else done at all except a bath in the Marathe.

Friday 29th

70 71

During tea we saw Grackle again, they seem to go up the valley at this time. The path to the Mohammedan Cave was cleared. Thanamu Sittie, Rajeswa Sittie, Nilaou Amunthie, Sahai and Varuna came up arriving at 8.15 am

Saturday 30th

70 77 73

In the evening we started to go to the Observation but we left rather late and found the path very overgrown so we did not get there. No Grackle seen to-day

Sunday 31st

74 76 72

We had our Service in the Premie Cave. In the evening we had singing on the steps after a walk to the garden to gather grass for the birds in Dohnavur.

SEPTEMBER

Monday 1st

71 74 71

Amunthie saw the mountain squirrel which we have all heard popping in the roof. A walk to Gordonia Rock in the evening. At midday we heard the Hornbill.

Tuesday 2nd

70 74 70

Vasanthie Sittie, Tara and Balanie arrived at 8.30. We find our clocks are keeping good time. In the evening we went to Coronation Cave. No balsam out, but from the top of the rock we saw several Ironwood trees (நாங்கு) in flower, a beautiful sight.

Wednesday 3rd

69 75 70

Rain

After tea we went for a walk down the Cave path We saw some grackle, again, flying up the valley

SEPTEMBER

1941

302

This Day 4th

70 72 71

(The temperature)

At ten this morning it was 75° but we had a little rain at midday here the drop. We had a good walk to David's Rock where we found much Sarcostemma in flower. In the evening Devasamathanam A. came to borrow the orchid book as the Annachies have found several new kinds on top of the mountains. We saw Grackle ago

Friday 5th

70 - 72

At four o'clock we started for Angels Garden but found very few lilies, and the grass was over our heads in many places. The wind was terrific. After dinner we had our Fellowship Meeting round the fire - a very good time -

Saturday 6th

72 74 72

Prayer Day. In the evening when coming back from the Quarters we saw a young monkey which ran as though one leg was hurting. When going to the Quarters we had seen a big monkey presumably the mother scrambling over the rocks nearby so hoped it would find the young monkey

Sunday 7th

69 71 72.

Special Day of Prayer. Tamil Service was held on the verandah, to suit for the Phoenic Coor. In the evening we had special hymns from Church Hymnary and turned our singing into prayer for those in Europe A very cold, windy day with some rain.

Monday 8th

70 73 71

Fortified by Dasan's daughters wedding cake we started to sweep some of the paths below the house but there are still many paths unswept. We found the name of the little pink orchid which grows on a large wet rock at the side of the path below View Point - Dendrobium gramini folium.

Tuesday 9th

70 74 72

Pappu, Susela and Supraya arrived at about 9.30 am. In the evening we nearly finished all the paths Two Whistling Schoolboys, have a nest just above the Marahatha

Wednesday 10th

70 76 74

At 3. pm some of us set out for Manshola and arrived there at 4. pm. Many guavas and some rasplenies

were found. Returning by the Avalanche we arrived at the house at about 6·30. Many purple orchids (Arundina Bambusifolia) and one white orchid (Habenaria Longicornu) were found.

Thursday 11th

71 78 70

Heavy rain in the afternoon – Saunter up the garden down the Pantha path and home – Singing in the evening.

Friday 12th

69 73 70

Anunthie, Nilavu, Vamanai, Saroja, Sahai and Varana went down with Eru Sittie who brought up Tevolis Karuma, Kolagie, and Teeva. Many various preparations made for the expedition to-morrow

Saturday 13th

68 71

4·30 am!

At 6·30 am Thamanu S., Vasanthie S, Rajeva S. Vara, Suseela, Pappu, Thungam, Balanie, Supuya and Eru S. joined by Devamitthiran A. Devasamalthanum A. and Sinpan A. set off. Going very slowly we reached View Point at 7·20, then on up to the grassy slopes below Kunoonie (8·15) where we had bread and jaggery. We found our food (which had been taken up by a party of Annachies and boys) under a white flag. Then we followed the path round the back of Kunoonie, and had an extensive view even to a line of white breakers. There were many orchids chiefly Satyrium nuilghurense and Phyllomphax Obcordata (a darker purple than any we have found before) also some beautiful patches of tiny blue Gentiana quadrifaria and two new flowers one pale yellow (not mus Pyaric Sittie has found them before) Lysimachia deltoidea (Primulaceae) the other pale mauve Seutella colebrookiana (Labiatae). When we came into the little wood we saw lovely white orchid (Coelogne nervosa, and the smaller Eria bractata) on many of the trees – a sight past description. Our next stop was Vengamaucken Anicut 12·15 where we had food after which and a rest we came home via Manshola and arrived at 6·15. The psalm Murray Annachie read at midday expressed the day perfectly – The Lord discovereth the forests; in His temple everything saith, Glory –

NB Not at all wise to be attempted without a competent guide

September 1941



Sunday 14th  A time of worship in the morning following yesterday's
70 · 77 · 71  thought. Visit to the Jewel House in the evening - Singing.
Monday 15th  A short walk round the hill path. Thermometer
72 73 71  moved from Hut to House. Lou S. saw a wild cat
Tuesday 16th  Thungam and Balanie went down leaving at 6.30.
71 78 71½  Ulala Sittie, Varacootie & Pruthie muthu arrived at 9.10
Wednesday 17th  Devasamatham Annachie came to tea with his book
7[illegible] - - 71½  of trees and a new bird book - very interesting and instructive -
Thursday 18th  After tea (3.30) we scrambled up the Quarries above
71 81 76  View Point to a rock from which we had a good view
Friday 19th  Rain most of the day. Sirappan Annachie came
71 - 71  to tea
7[illegible] Saturday 20th  At 7.15 most of the family set off for Natrikal.
71 - 71  Just before we came to the bungalow the rain came down in
torrents so when we arrived we decided to bathe in the anicut and
to leave our clothes to dry. After food we came home as quickly
as possible as it was very cold. Those who stayed at home
indulged in a cleaning orgy. Samuel has fever.
Sunday 21st  The dhooly came up for Samuel during our Service. Gnanie also arrived
- 76 73  Sirappan Annachie came to tea. Kohila's Clay day - Our
Singing finished with the Hallelujah Chorus.
Monday 22nd  Marchalta glorious particularly the water fall.
71 78 71  The water was almost up to the diving board.
Tuesday 28th  After tea some went to the Quarries, some to
71 78 72  the garden to gather grass and guavas. Woodpeckers near all day.
Wednesday 24th  A walk to David's Rock Varacootie and Pruthie muthu
70 79 73  came all the way. The Togon sang to us during chota.
Thursday 25th  An evening walk to the garden. The Tours round the
70 80 73  house is fragrant with Murraya. At tea time the Tais thought they would like to join us.
Friday 26th  At 1 pm Pappu, Kareema, Kothagie, Teevolie, Supraya,
71 77 71  Teeva and Pruthie muthu went down with Pramala Sittie who
came back with. Rajammacootie, Navamilthirie, Eracootie, Pan-
jalie, Annammai and Mareenapu arriving at 4.10 pm very wet
The small boys brought some lovely lilies gathered in Angels Garden

yesterday's
Singing.
rmometer
F
F 6·30.
at 9·10
th his book
nstructior-
ore above
ew
achir came
Material.
down in
anicut and
as quickly
at home
also arrived.
Our
ter fall.
some to
near all day.
Pruthiraj met the
chola.
ust around the
uld like to join us.
thought they
lie, Supanya,
Sittie who
coolie, Pan-
o pm very wet
Angels Garden

Saturday 27th
70 · 79 · 73

We saw minivets and a Fairy Blue bird from the top of the Cave of Coolness rock. They stayed long enough for the children to see clearly.

Sunday 28th
71 77 72

Tamil Service at 11 am, then a bathe. A short walk in the evening followed by Singing.

Monday 29th
70 77 71

Rajava S. saw the wild cat again. In the evening some walked, some weeded paths and some sewed feeders

Tuesday 30th
70 80 73

A walk to Gordonia Rock in the evening. Preparations for climbing Kottan kai kattie mountain to-morrow

Wednesday
72 78 73

We started at 6·45 (we being Ubala S. Thanamu S. Rajava S. Panjalie, Eru coolie Annammai and Eru S.) and reached view point at 7·30. Then we waved to Vana coolie and the others in the Forest House. Proceeding slowly we reached the top of ~~Kumen~~ Kottankai kattie at 9·30. We had bread and sugar under a ledge of rock just before we reached the top, not realising we were so near. Many grass flowers and orchids. masses of Coelogyne nervosa on the rocks, (only a few flowers) also much pale mauve Phyllomphax obcordata & one dark pink Dendrobium graminifolium We found a new Eriacum (E. sessile) very small. We spent some time on the top which we left at 10·15 and arrived home at 12·20 after a very pleasant walk.

Thursday
71 – 72

We went to the Jewel House in the evening to find some books. Heavy rain at midday, waterfalls out.

Friday
72 80½ 73

We all had tea together on the rock beside the Manahatta a kind of farewell party for Thanamu S. after which we went to Coronation cave and found much balsam in flower.

Saturday
v. late
71 – 73

Thanamu S. started for Dehradun at about 1. pm Some of us went to Angels Garden which we entered higher up the path than usual and found some glorious lilies also small white orchids (Habenaria longicornu) Fellowship meeting in the moonlight after dinner 'Being found in Him' was our inspiration.

Sunday
71 74 73

Tamil service as usual at 11. 0 pm. We had our Communion Service in the porch at 5·30 – a time of true communion –

Monday
– – 71

Prayer Day. The Tunglers joined us for Prayer meeting and stayed to tea

October 1941

306

Tuesday. 7th Ecru Sithie, Suseela accal & Nageenpu went to
72. 72. Dolwaeun. All the paths swept. Went to say
last ie Goodbye to the Jewel House ie the evening.
a.w. Lovely clear evening.
Wed. 8th Cloudy. Some wind. Glow on the mountains.
71. 76. 72. Went for a walk towards David's Rock, and home
by the huts.
Thurs. 9th Sun and cloud. Jueuslay cleaning and
70. 78. 72. tidying up. Saw a Ring crow for the first time.
Praise meeting in part of the house.
Friday 10. All went down. House closed.
72.

---

1942. Manaranta Sittie, Vasanthie Sittie, Rajeswa Sittie
January 8th came up to the Forest House. A busy
morning putting the house straight followed by
a very lazy afternoon. After tea with
energies renewed we walked up to the Jewel
House. on to the Jewel pool, retraced all
steps, introduced Manaranta Sittie to the New
Hut & came home via the Temple House.
Manaranta Sittie went for a solitary swim in
the Maralatta - but didn't stay long.

Friday. 9th Beautiful clear sunny morning. Hairy Blue
64° - 66° Birds near the house. Dasan arrived
with armfuls of palm leaves & flowers &
proceeded to decorate the house in order to
welcome us yesterday! Bathe in the
Maralatta in the morning. & a walk to the
Glenlossie after tea.

Saturday. 10th Another perfect day. A bathe before
64. 72. 66 tea, but no walk after tea a quiet
& industrious evening at home instead.

This afternoon while in the Premie Cave Manasanita Sittie thought she saw a small monitor, — but it might have been a mongoose! During dinner a lizard of the larger + darker variety suddenly fell from the roof on to Rajeswa Sittie's back, quite upsetting the peaceful scene as it refused to be dislodged + had to be forcibly removed by Vasanthie Sittie.

Sunday. 11th 66°. 74°. 68° A quiet day. Three minivets came to the trees in front of the house during the afternoon. During tea black bulbuls came flying + chattering up the valley. We went for a walk through the garden after tea + then came back + sat on the steps + sang some of 'Wings' together.

Monday. 12th 64°. 74° 68° Two Drongos were seen just behind the house early this morning; also ruby throated bulbuls. A clear day but overcast in the evening with a little rain. Very still + quite warm.

Tuesday. 13th 66°. 76° 70° The monitor was seen again this morning, walking in a leisurely manner up the rock opposite the dobi shanty. No doubt about it this time! Fine, still day.

Wednesday. 14th 68°. 76° 71° Fine day, cool breeze. Went for a walk round the 'ewa patti' (ஆற்று) after tea. Followed by a bathe. Almost immediately afterwards it began to rain gently at first but with very heavy showers later in the evening. Last thing at night we killed a large snake in Ammal's room.

Thursday. 15th 66°. 72°. 70°. The Manahatta pool was full to overflowing after the rain last night. During tea saw + heard a Drongo. Started sweeping the path to the Manahatta after tea.

Friday. 16th.
68°. 74°. 70°

then went for a swim. It was really cold. Sun & cloud. wit loo mist in the morning. Went to Davidi Rock after tea & followed the fresh tracks of what we took to be a panther as far as Panther Cave. There the tracks crossed & recrossed & soon afterwards we lost them. The view from the rock was beautiful, but not very clear. We came back via the Huts. & then had a quick swim before dinner.

Saturday 17th
66°. 76°. 70°

A pair of Yeopans came to the trees beside Ammais room during chota this morning. More path sweeping after tea. Otherwise uneventful day.

Sunday. 18th.
66°. 76°. 70°

Slightly cloudy day with slight breeze. A quiet morning for all - in different places by the river. Early in the afternoon a troupe of smallish brown monkeys visited us. By the time we were all fit & appear on the scene they had moved on to the trees behind the Huts. However we stealthily stalked them in solemn procession & were rewarded by glimpses of them high up in the tree-tops. After tea we went down to the locks by the Marahatta & had a time of singing of sharing together some of the things that the Lord has been showing to us up here.

Monday. 19th
66°. 76° 68°

This morning a scimitar babbler was hopping about in the bushes just behind the Lola shanty for some time & shaved himself very clearly. The monitor was on the big rock opposite once more. enjoying a sun bath. More path sweeping

followed by a bathe completed a very pleasant but not very energetic day.

Tuesday. 20th 66° - 70°

Vasanthi Sittie coming day - which we celebrated by a visit to the Promised Land. It was a perfect day with light cloud & a strong cool breeze. We left the Forest House at 6.30 am. & reached the top of Snake Valley at 8.15 a.m. Up on the lower slopes of Kurangini we stopped for a rest & refreshments, & then through the little wood & across the stream & so up the track into the Promised Land. We followed the edge of the wood for some distance & then scrambled & slipped down a steep grassy slope across another stream & up & over another shoulder until we eventually reached the main track leading round the eastern slopes of the Promised Land. Our objective was an outstanding sugar-loaf shaped rock (Nalikal Mottai) in the shade of which we stopped for lunch. The view on all sides was glorious - the mountains all shades of blue & mauve in the haze. We got there at 11.30 am & after an hour's rest started off for home. In an attempt to avoid the very steep slope we went towards the east, hoping to come out at the wood at the top of Snake Valley. We did - eventually. But it was definitely not a good idea. Too much tall grass. Most of the day we saw large birds wheeling & circling quite low over the mountains. Eagles? We arrived home at 5.30 pm somewhat sunburnt & footsore - but very glad that we had been. A perfect day.

(Apologies for this awful page - something wrong with the paper.)

Wednesday 21st 66. 76° 70° Still & cloudy. Quiet & uneventful day.

Thursday. 22nd 66. 76° 70° While sweeping the path to the dobi shanty this evening we found a matted heap of black fur in the leaves at the side. All that remained of some poor monkey that had presumably provided a meal for some hungry animal not long ago. We started reading Galatians together in Tamil, & read the first chapter this afternoon.

Friday. 23rd 64°. 76°. 66° Showers during the night. A quite uneventful day - but very enjoyable for all that. Rabasantha Sittie arrived quite unexpectedly about 9.15 am. It was a great surprise to come back from the forest to find her sitting on the porch as though she had been there for weeks. Our preparations were rather conspicuous by their absence - but not unwelcome. After tea Manasantha S. & Vasanthie S. went up to lock up the Victoria Hut as the gardener had lost, broken or otherwise mislaid his key.

Saturday 24th 66° 76° 68° A lovely day with quite a strong breeze most of the time. After tea we went for a walk up the path past the Cave of Quietness, then taking the turning to the left ran round by the ravine by the Huts & down by the main path home. We had our singing time on the steps with a lovely evening sky in front of us. Clear pale blue with high, delicate, pink clouds drifting across.

Sunday. 25th 66 76 70

Monday. 26 66° 76° 68° A very blustery night but the wind dropped during the day. We received news that Swippan Annachie would be coming up

tomorrow, so after tea we all set out armed with a long broom-duster brush-a duster to prepare the Vistara Hut. We had our swims in the morning today - it was colder than ever.

Tuesday. 24th 68° 76°. 72° A green pigeon & a Nilgiri Fly catcher (female) were seen quite close to the house. We had a swim this morning & a game of tenecoit after tea.

Wednesday. 25th 64°. 74°. 68° Rain during the night. Three minivets came to the tree near Ammas room until they were chased away by a pair of Drongos. A ramble up the valley after tea looking for flowers.

Thursday. 26th 64° 78° 70° Sura Sittie came up in the morning & Vasanthie Sittie went down in the early afternoon.

( Two Regretable Omissions.

1). A mountain squirrel walked across the monkey bridge one day in view of us all. Great joy.

2) Vasanthie S. watched a Trogan eating a large stick-insect early one morning. Also great joy - for the trogan. )

Friday. 27th 66° 78° 70° An emerald dove was seen at the back of the house early this morning. Quiet day. Swim before Tea.

Saturday 28th 64° 78° 70° This afternoon Manasantha S. Ubasanthie S. & Rajeswari took tea with them & went to Sunrise Patt. It was a cloudless day & the view across the plains was perfect. A black eagle was circling & sailing overhead. We found masses of fragrance of the Uplands.

February.

Sunday 1st 66 80. 70° The usual peace of a forest Sunday. Singing on the steps after tea.

Monday. 2nd 66. 78° 72° A swim before tea & game of tenecoit afterwards. The Trogan visited the mango tree in the evening.

Tuesday. 3rd 62°. - 68° The Forest House party (minus Sura S.) set off for Neteri Kal at 7.15 am. From Manchola

February 1942.

312

we followed the path to the Ramparts. As the mist came up & blotted out all the view we only went as far as the highest part & then retraced our steps joined the main forest track to the Bungalow. Along the ridge & down the Neteikal side the path was especially beautiful with tree-ferns. & Otter ferns & mosses of many kinds We reached the bungalow at 10.50 am - & left again at 12.45 p.m reaching the Forest House at 3.46 pm.

Wednesday. 4th 66° 76° 70° Quiet day. Brown monkeys visited us again in the afternoon. Very overcast cloudy evening.

Thursday 5th 66° 76° 70° Cloudy morning but cleared later. Short walk along the Old Ooniconi path after tea.

Friday. 6th 68° 72° Prayer day. Sinnan Annachie came down to tea & afterwards led us in a combined Fellowship & Prayer meeting.

Saturday 7th 68° 78° 70° Very blustery night. Ubasanthie Sittie went down.

Sunday. 8th 68° 76° 72° A quiet happy day. Stroll to the Forest House after tea.

Monday. 9th 66° 80° 72° Had great fun watching a crowd of monkeys down by the monkey-bridge during tea.

Tuesday. 10th 68° 78° 70° One fairy blue bird, three minivets, a barbet & a paradise flycatcher visited us during breakfast.

Wednesday 11th 66° 78° 70° Overcast day. Picnic tea at Gordonia Rock. We found two snake skins on the top of the rock & some bladderwort at one of the streams on the way home.

Thursday. 12th 68° 74° 68° A troupe of brown monkeys entertained us during breakfast, down by the monkey-bridge. Showery afternoon which was a grand excuse

for lighting a fire in the evening.

Friday. 13th. 68° 76° 72° A fine morning but quite heavy rain again after tea.

Saturday. 14th 66° 78° 76° During tea after a most energetic battle - a large bird flew through the pond. It was brown with white markings, a long spreading tail with white & black bars across the tip. After consulting the Bird book we thought it must be some kind of Cuckoo. but could not be sure.

Sunday. 15th 66° 78° 76° Close still day - with light shower of rain after tea. Emerald dove near the hut this afternoon.

Monday. 16th 71° 80° 74° Cloudy day. heavy shower after tea. At 8 p.m. the annachies went up to David's Rock to signal to Dolmaine by torch light. Owing to cloud, which they were unable to get through to them, so signalled to the Foreteu. As Sena Sittie knows the morse code we were able to read, reply to most of their messages.

Tuesday. 17th 68° 76° 71° Overcast morning with misty rain. At 9.30 am. Tara. Rajamacootie. Creedamuttu. Preethipan and Nesavathie accal arrived. The sun came out later so most of us went for a swim before breakfast.

Wednesday 18th. 70° 78° 72° Another overcast misty morning. Most of the family visited the garden after tea. Others came home, played games on the porch.

Thursday 19th 68° 80° 72° This morning we had a most energetic team game of ball in the Maralakta. After tea we went for a walk up through the gardens home by the Pavilion path looking for flowers.

Friday. 20th 70° 78° 72° Preetha Sittie arrived just after 9.30 a.m. Bathe in Maralatha; & played with the ball. Manonayaka Sittie & Rajeswa Sittie left for Bohnaweu directly after breakfast. Tara, Rajamacootie, Creedamuttu & Sena Sittie scrambled up the boundary path behind

the hut after tea, & then went to Nemegalla Rock. Found quite a lot of begonias. Games on the verandah before dinner.

Saturday, 21st 68° 76° 74° Overcast morning: rain till about 9.0 a.m. Bathe in Marahatha in the morning. After tea, Tara, Rajamacoatie & Sura Sithie played tenni-quoits. Then played Neremo (a Swiss game), draughts & Kalma.

Sunday, 22nd. 68° 76° 74° Quiet Sunday in the forest. After tea, explored the Jewel House & hut. Singing coolum outside before dinner; & Preetha Sithie gave us a message from Ps. 110.3,7.

Monday, 23rd. 68° 78° 74° Saw a sitta in the morning. Bathed in Marahatha in afternoon. Tara, Rajammacoatie & Sura Sithie went to Tarisasana Pārai after tea, & read parts of Psalm 106, 107. Games on verandah afterwards. Preetha Sithie went to Kola Shanty after tea.

Tuesday, 24th. 68° 77° 76° Taraha arrived at 9.5 a.m., Nuranie Sithie & Preethie came later. dowly bathe in the Marahatha, which was very cold. After tea, played energetic game of tenni-quoits, & then played Neremo, Kalma, draughts, etc.

Wednesday, 25th 72° 76° 74° Overcast all day: some rain, especially in the afternoon. A knitting party after tea. Played Neremo etc. Some went to see the Jungle House with Nuranie Sithie.

Thursday, 26th 70° 75° 72° Cloudy all day, with fresh wind. Bathed in the Marahatha. Some went to the garden after tea. Played games.

Friday, 27th. 70° 77° 74° Overcast. After tea, some went to Gardonia Rock. Picked blue bladderwort for Amma on the way home. Games. Sirappan Annachie came to dinner. He is coming every night while he is alone.

Saturday, 28th 71° 77° 74° A quiet day; nothing eventful happened. Games on the verandah before dinner.

March
Sunday, Apl. 1st 72° 74° 72° Rain off & on till 3.30 p.m. Tamil service 11.0 a.m: & reading, singing & praise & prayer. Annachie came to singing at 6.0, & spoke to us about diligence in work, life; witness & prayer.

Monday, 2nd. 70° 74° 72° A wet day. A few of us went to the garden after tea. Tara, Preethie & Sura Sithie played tenni-quoits. Nuranie Sithie came to the Prophet's Chamber, & Sura Sithie went to the hut. As the thermometer is now in the hut, temperatures are likely to be ~~lower~~ lower than they were formerly.

March, 1942.

Tuesday, 3rd. 67° 74° 72° A beautiful, sunny day. Bathe & ball game in a cleaner, fuller Marahatha in the morning. Brown monkeys round the hut in the afternoon. Tara, Preethie, Taraka, Preethipri & Sura Sittie went to Manjolai Mottai after tea. Read Ps. 19 there. Preetha Sittie & Rajamma cootie walked to the bridge by Rasan's hut.

Wednesday, 4th 67° 74° 71° Preetha Sittie went to the Mahommedan Cave after tea. Others went to Nellicudai Pool, & climbed up the river. A small grey squirrel was seen from the hut in the evening.

Thursday, 5th. 68° 74° 72° The squirrel was seen again, but only a fleeting glimpse. ~~23~~ ??? baby mountain squirrel?? Looked too large for an ordinary squirrel. Tenni-quoits after tea. Fellowship Meeting in Amma's room at 6.30. A good time.

Friday, 6th. 68° 76° 72° Prayer Day. Went to the garden after tea. Prayer meetings in Amma's room & the girls' kitchen at 6.0 p.m.. After dinner, all helped to cut up oranges & limes for marmalade.

Saturday, 7th. 68° 77° 72° Bathe in the Marahatha. After tea, energetic tenni-quoits match. Two people bathed afterwards. Marmalade most successful!

Sunday, 8th. 69° 76° 73° A quiet, peaceful forest Sunday. Singing cootum 6.0; at the end Nuranie Sittie spoke to us about the first creation & the new creation, Genesis 1 & Rev. 21, etc. The monitor lizard was round the hut in the morning.

Monday, 9th 68° 76° 72° Penthavie Sittie, Puthinie, Balana, Shantie, Ethai & Nurie arrived at 9.15 a.m. Bathed in the Marahatha.

Tuesday, 10th 70° Liza Sittie, Tara, Taraka & Preethipri went down.

Wed 11th. Tues 12th Thurs. 13th Fri. 13th Sat. 14th. 72 Repeat the temperatures were omitted: being taken to the T. 73° @ 7 p.m.

Ruthenie, Rajamacootie, Shantie, Balana, Ethai, Nurie & Penthavie Sittie climbed Agasthiamalai via Snake Valley. On the way up a cool mist blew up from the ravine becoming into a light shower as they entered the shola at the top. As they came out on to the mottai

the rain stopped but the mist blew up harder than ever so that when they reached the top they were enveloped in it & it was very cold. But the angels were very kind. Just as they encamped for a meal on the lee side of the mist suddenly rolled back & revealed a glorious view of the promised land, the colours made all vivid by the rain, and the woods of Travancore beyond clothed in that glorious blue they so often wear. The colours of the cholas in the promised land were exquisite, bright reds, browns, deeper & paler shades of green. After the meal in between gusts of mist there was a fairly good view of the plains & of our beloved Dohnavur. Two little wild goats were found right on the very top, between the 2 rocks. As it was too cold for sitting on the top, they made their way down & had a sing song at the bottom of the now dry nullah. Afternoon passing down. arrived 3.30.

Had gramophone records in evening - negro spirituals & others - A treat up here.

Monkeys very busy about the house. Specially the last three days. One night one dropped plank on to a bed of dry leaves. A little later another either dropped or took a leap on to the bark roof making down & for away the dry leaves with much noise. We'd be glad if they'd move their sleeping quarters elsewhere.

Sunday. 15th

72° - 73° Cloudy

Quiet Sunday. Special cooks came up. Party to 2nd House progress. Singing. Siappan & Sposa

Sunday. 15th & Tomadakotai & The Corner Stone; worship Jewel H. as illustration.

Monday. 16th 72°. 81°. 76° Overcast until abt 9 a.m. Temp. at 3. 85° Left H. 6 a.m. Peruvathie Sellie & Creeda meeting left for Dhuravur, after Forest Song & prayer. Vinetha A. & Tavamani arrived at 9.15. Kuralai & Pôrathâ at 9.30. The bodies they travelled in broke down on the Naradi Road; so they had to wait until another was brought to them. They proceeded Christain & C. at the Red Road at 7.30. Sriappan Ar. 10 dinner & for prayers after. Warmest day we have had so far.

Tuesday. 17th 68°. 81°. 72°. Bright & clear. Cooler morning after very cold night. Philippe came at 9 a.m, tea & went up to the Jungle House. having special time of prayer for the battle in the Court. Sent Sons large Monitor Mohamed Cave.

Wednesday. 18th 65°. 81°. 78°. Quiet day. Times of special prayer 8. & those with her in Court. In afternoon girls weeded the front steps, which needed Clear, hot, then Read attention much. Had some music later. But Goodwind 'Tiriviam' would not come down from Jungle House alone in daytime. - Afraid - What of? - Monkeys! Philippe joined Philip.

Thursday. 19th 66°. 82°. 76°. Warmer night, no wind in a.m. Grace replaced Joran in Kitchen. Feast in afternoon on the Porch. Philip left at Warm, clear. 3 p.m. for Neleikal to meet Mr. Hicks. 7.0. for 2 nights. Cloudy in p.m. Happy feast on Terrace. Then story of some old days. Philippe took prayers.

Friday. 20th 68°. 81°. 72°. Hot still morning. Quiet day until mail came, nervous Christain's return on 21st also of return of 4 from Devakottai. Good Warm & Mist- heard & answered in giving confusion of evidence. Great preparation on the heights & in evening, new marmalade made, terrace weeded. Boys were very helpful in evening. Most respectable & tidy.

Saturday 21st 70°. 81°. 78°. Peruvathe & S. arrived at 8.40 with Manahoda. Philip got back from Neleikal about 10.45. Mr. Hicks arrived at Warm & clear 4.15 with 'Amaryllis.' his Siamese cat, a delicious creature. Went for a swim & with Philip & P. joined us at tea at 5. p.m.

Sunday. 22nd. 68°. 83°. 77°. Last evening as it got dark a long thin snake came from a hole in the steps & went towards the river, the girls followed it with a lamp. Hot & clear. Rain for a short way. We had found a white egg in a recess in the

Steps, probably a snake's. Mail-boy came with food basket, late a cookie telling us of accident to Refrigerator, so chicken forbidden! In evening sitting on Rd steps. The 2 Anearchies, Mr Hicks & Mr Hicks formed as at 6.45. Later Sir. An. spoke shortly on 'Let us — test the Hebrews. The 3 men stayed to dinner. Christmas had with Emma made great efforts to make dinners with the guests received Griffs patronised. The Siamese killed also, having ao dessert cicadas. The girls killed a very large dark green Scorpion on the steps just before singing.

Monday. 23rd
70°-83°. 78°.
Hot with some cloud in p.m.

Annaithil. Karuna & Nellama came up with Mariamma at 10 a.m. Mr. 2.30. Preethi. Shanthi. Balana, Ethai & Nani, M went back to Dolwatta. Deva Rahawa joined the Anearchies. Mr Hicks left at 10 o'clock for Polwatta cottage. The green door is next office near the girls kitchen & on the top of terrace by Aruna's room, southend. Girls for a walk with Perawathie Sethi.

Tuesday. 24th
68°. 85°-78°.
Hot-clear.
More wind in p.m.

Tamara fell & got a cuttis fracture of her right arm. Message sent to Dolwatta by the mail-boy, leaving early. Perawathie Sethi, Ruthnie, Manchoothia, & Piyadasa, left at ½ past 2 with her; (a returning Cookie girl accompanying her all the way) to Rest House. Bandy to meet Tamara at foot of hills. Perawathie Sethi had made T. Comfy with an improvised splint. Girls for walk in evening. Knitting.

Wednesday. 25th
69°. 83°. 76°.
Hot, some breeze.

Quiet day. Sumana up in a.m. & some of Toppa Wave. After tea Perawathie Sethi. Ruthnie, Kovalie, Nellama, Rosi Manoohie, Manadasa & Piyadasa climbed up to the top of David's Rock. Siroppan Ra. came down at 7 oc. for short time.

Thursday. 26th.
68°. 81°-78°.
Hot-clear.
Rain p.m. & Pic evening.

Utala Sethi & Tamacoothi arrived at 9.30 T. in her small chair. Have seen once & heard Southern Trel several times. Utala Sethi & Tamacoothie door for short walks in the evening.

Friday. 27th
67°. 82°. 78°.
Hot, clear.

No particular event. Perawathie S. for walk to Gor- dons Rock. Utala Sethi & Siroppan R. Tamacoothi Thursday Ra. passed after a walk & short stay. Another huge scorpion on steps in early evening

March - 1942.

April.

Saturday 28th Busy day - In evening Perathia Sithi & Ruthnie. Marabatha -
69°. 83°. 78° Koralie Siraha to View Point, Ubala Sithi & Sivappan Ar. & Tara -
Hot & dull. cooks to Bathe in Pool. Taracootie swam across with rope tied round
Glorious moon. her. The first time. Ubala & Tara stayed with us for 3/4hs after the bathe.

Sunday 29th At 8 a.m. Gido came out to prayers, singing with Tamil words.
68°. 85°. 78°. Kalai found near the Mohammedan, gave a small blue bird sitting
On the reef. Appears like a Kingfisher. Not afraid of sightseers.
Very warm. At 5.45 Ubala Sithi, Sivappan Ar. Taracootie, Tiran Ar. & Dewa Rahara
Ar came for singing & Sivappan Ar. read Psa. 20 & part of Psa. 8.
'In the Name of the LORD' - Their special prayer for Ruler Day
appointed by the King for our country. Dinner outside, clouded
moon. After Perathie Sithi played her harp for a while
before bedtime.

Monday. 30th. Sungeetha Sithi, Mathira, Suriakande, Vidurie &
71°. 81°. 74° Virithie came up to the Forest. At 2.30 Ubala Sithi,
Hot m a.m Thursday. Virithie Beeral, Ruthnie & Koralie with Malaram left
for Doharaar. Gradually a wonderful rain set in,
& continued until 4 p.m. Taracootie joined us at 6 o'c. & played
draughts with us. Saw a monkey jump & feed in a high tree near.

Tuesday. 31st Quiet day, forest fresh & green after good rain.
69°. 81°. 76°. Philip & Philippe & Taracootie passed thro' on way
Fine. cooler. home from a walk. Fresh water in Marabatha welcomed.

Wednesday 1st Warmer day, cloud over plains in afternoon.
72°. 83°. 76° Perumalie S. with some girls to Mattai in the afternoon.

Thursday 2nd. Another Quiet day. Girls busy sweeping & cleaning. In
69°. 81°. 76°. evening sitting on the rock in front singing. Cooler with cloud.

Good Friday 3rd Splendid rain from 12.30 - 3.pm. Service & communion
72°. 80°. 72° with Sivappan Ar. & Tiran Ar. at. 5.30 - Special singing
in evening. large mongoose spied near feeding near
the girls kitchen. Mother bird feeding 3 babes in the
Blue Flycatcher's nest. watched by the family.

Saturday 4th Fine morning. Girls bathing, on return Vaidwia cutting head.
71°. 78°. 73°. At. 1 p.m. Nuranie S. went to Doharaar in basket-chair thence

after 3 days fever. Perukaruppie S. accompanied her. Rain in afternoon, but very slight, thunder to west & south of us.

EASTER DAY.
Sunday 5th 71° - 75° - 73°
Joyful Day.

Singers came at 6.30, joyful time. The school-boys' song awoke some at 5.15, just beside the House. Singing & service with Communion at 10.45. Taracootie wearing her necklace for the first time. Sinappan Mr. spoke on. 'O fools & slow of heart to believe' with Eph. 1. last part & Phil. 3 ditto. Light rain in afternoon. Singing on the porch at 5.30. The Jungle House people joined us.

Monday - 6th 69° - 75° - 73°

Cool windy day some rain. Deva Rahara returned & Sinahia & Deva Varan for the day. Brought up mail bag. Newspapers Colombo of Easter Sunday by aeroplanes. Philip & Taracoothie & Philippoo to tea, after Fellowship meeting on porch of the hut, & prayer following. Helpful time. Girls had prayer at same time.

Tuesday 7th 70° - 76° - 70°

Very cool, & cloudy. In afternoon heavy rain - thunder, rain continued until early evening. River running strongly. Found blue flycatcher's nest deserted. Muthia passed large snake on path not far from nest. The wee kids were just peeping feathers. Sinappan M. & Tara came at 9.30 en route for Jungle House.

Wednesday 8th 69° - 80° ? 75°

At 9.30 more family arrived. Perukarie S. Rukma, Kumarie Seebe Lilli & Tulanippu., accompanied by Nalsaraw; they had a great reception. At 2.30 Marakatha, Poatha, & Nagara with Nalvarnam left for Dehiwarn. All had bathed in the morning including the last named who looked very pleased with such an exploit. Sinappan Mr. left Taracootie with us at 5.15 while he proceeded new coolie land. Sunguttia & some of the girls went for a walk. At. Squirrel crossed the Monkey bridge at tea-time. Many monkeys about.

Thursday 9th 69° - 77° - 75°

Working parties on record. Still good water running in river. In evening some went to Gordonia Rock for walk, Sinappan Mr. & Theeran Mr. went to new coolie site, leaving Taracoolie with us.

Friday 10th 69° - 79° - 74°

At 11 a.m. 3 young men appeared in front of the house. Rukma on the verandah, told them it was private property & they turned back.

Friday 10th cont. but decided to cross the river lower down - be reported to the Jungle House & they sent head Coothie to find them. He thought that they were teacher from Dolwaram village & "came for a trip". Dabra saw them down the path a good distance at 3. p.m. Sithi & some girls to David's Rock. Rukma & Ellie & Tara cooke gathered mangoes for curry.

Saturday 11th
69°- 79°- 76°.

Trip to Nettaraikal going via lower path (towards Ramparts) & returning by upper one thro' the woods. The party included: Kumarie, Vaidehie, Nillammal, Lenia kanthi, Rajamacoothi, Madhuar Visaitha, Lingathra S. & Punithavathi S.. In the woods & S. E. of Nettaraikal were some exquisite glimpses of coloured foliage. The path from N. to the Anikal is a fernhunter's paradise. We found 30 different species - probably there are still more to be found. Lots of elephant tracks seen along this path. On the Lemon tree side of the Anikal in one place 17 butterflies were drinking & fluttering their wings. 4 of the party bathed - their limbs appearing a brilliant orange due to the somewhat murky colour of the water. We found some ripe purely not? Indian blackberries, perhaps? mulberries near here. - good to look at & to eat. The path to the river Part at top of hill is thickly overgrown. The Emerson Lindsays stands out clearly from here even naked eye. Returning home thro' the wood we took the upper path, & broke off by bearing path above & behind forest hut. It was felt that a tray would be useful for this descent. A dip in the Maharatha completed a very delightful day's trip.

Sunday. 12th.
69°. 81°. 76°.

Quiet morning in woods. After tea party to

April - '42

322

see Jewel House. Roof & alm[ost] completed. Back rooms tiled, front terraces filled in. Annachie r Karacootie came facing up. Siappa Dr. finished up with that talk on John 20. 21

Monday 13th. 71° - 83° - 78° Quiet day. Gramophone in evening.

Tuesday 14th 71° - 83° - 78° Sumunda, Rajamittre, Karabai, Geetha, Kamalaleela r Narayanunni came up. Nullamma, Lunaikandie, Visatha r Madura went down.

Fuji & Promised land: Rayanacootie, Vaidurea, Kumanie, Tullamippu, Seeke Sungeetha S r Perumthanie S. On top mist r clouds r sunshine alternated with a cool wind all the time. Grand views in between times. Tiger flies bad. Went about halfway along ridge & Malaikanie kottai r returned. Very few flowers at this time of year. but the grass seemed thicker r taller than usual. Pretha Sittie r Rukma Akkah spent busy day sending Dr r welcoming the different parties.

Wednesday. 15th 16 Bathed together in Marabatha. 72° - 81° - 79° Rayamittre swam across pool on the rope.

Thursday 16th Kamala, Nellai, r Ubala Sittie 74° - 85° - 78° Arrived in south for Jungle House.

Friday 17th. Kumanie, Rayanacootie, Rayamittre, 71° 80° - 77° Kamalaleela, Geetha, Navamunnie r Perumthanie S. to David's Rock after tea. Poison put down for the rats.

Saturday. 18th Understorm with refreshing rain after 72° - 85° - 75° tea. Small waterfalls out. The family had a recital & gramophone records this evening. The Pastor arrived. Hallelujah

chorus r the triumphant ones specially appealed at this stage.

Sunday 19th. 72° 82° 76° Quiet morning in the woods, at the River. Showers after the rain. In evening some went to the foundations of cooli-lines — now finished. Sittie r Annachie, & Jan Acoota. Jan Amma Verdu came for singing. Jeran Annachi spoke on Acts 4; 12, 13. Now — the time to bear witness of our faith in deed.

Monday 20th. 72° 83° 77° Some went to clean huts in the morning. In evening a party went to Sunrise path clearing at 6.5 pm. — arrived at Chandler 6.10. r back home 7.5 pm. in darkness. For those who can't see in twilight, we found this is too late to be pleasant!

Tuesday 21st. 73° 85° 79° Kumaree, Vaidevee, Jullancijn r Ulli went down at 6 am. with Per. S. to Rest. River where Masanum escaled them the rest of the way. Lena S. Vasanthie S. r Rajeeva S., Vitheswara, Kohila jn. r Neelavathie came up. — the first 2 to Jungle House. The monkeys black r especially bran are becoming a menace - circling round the house r hut every day in swarms r sometimes snarling like an angry dog at our near approach.

Mosquitos rather bad since rain. Tiger flies at times. Rock lice (worms) plentiful.

Wednesday. 22nd. 73° 81° 79° Overcast day. Prarie Sittie came up in Choobi, Balana - Vaseeruba accompanying. Brings news that our people had gone to Trichy - that Christmas would be returning to Dolwara in the afternoon with B - V. Heavy close day. Looks like rain coming. Mehiel S. Hoola S. r Rajeeva started off early to Coronation case at 5.30. Kanaka

Sittie to bathe. Tuesday Bn. called in en route from Cookie sita to the upper Horse.

Thursday, 23rd. Overcast day - 'Smugglers' came down in evening, some bathed
74° - 81° - 78° others for a walk.

Friday. 24th. Suva Nagaen Bn. arrived at 8.30. Big storms passed in the
74° 80° - 74° night but no rain here. Account of walk to Nelliekal by Smugglers Path.

Setting off @ 7.45 am. we walked steadily to Manshola ~~Mouchola~~ enjoying the green-ness of the Forest & laughing over the odd difficulties of the steeper patches. The party included Navamuni, Vithanana, Rajamacootie, Rajamithrie, Tarahai, Kamalalceela, Seetha, Seela & Sungeetha Sittie. The flowers beyond Manshola claimed our attention & wonder, especially the Begonia & Shenbaha. Taking the Ramparts Road we enlivened the way with mouthfuls of brambles, mulberries & hellikai, resting to look & wonder often. The bungalow @ Nellikkal was (see note on p. 321)
occupied by a party of coolies carrying cement, so we went @ once to the water, where we made a fire for our coffee, ate our food & had much fun. Packing up, we set off for the anaikut @ a good pace, arriving to find much water & a cool breeze. Most of the girls bathed, shivered, & had to run about to heat up again! Armfuls of ferns, berries & leaves made up for the absence of flowers... and then we saw THEM. They were small & white - but they were real violets, we picked them very carefully, chattering excitedly. Some of the party were not experienced mountaineers & viewed the hill home by the upper road with disfavour, so we returned via. the Ramparts Road, arriving home about 5.15 pm. A very, very happy day.

Saturday 25th Rain started at 6 a.m. & great gusts of wind later in the day.
72° 74° 72° With blowing mists. Still writing. Picked up dozens of fallen mangoes to send to Dohneavur on Monday.

Sunday. 26th. Fine mist & wind. Later fine & much wind. Quiet morning
73° 78° 72° after tea some went to the Dedication of the newly-built

April. 1942.
May-

Jewel House. There returned with those from the Jungle House for
bringing Workship.

Monday 27th 73° 83° 78° Wind still high from S.W. but fine day. Nothing important happened. In evening Settees from Jungle House came. Some Gramaphone records.

Tuesday 28th 73° 84° 78° At 8.30 Vibasharana Asst. & Bhumidasa came up. Lalli Pyarie, Pitterie, Selva, Niba, Sakumdala & Devanayaki arrived, telling us that a number were at the rest House for the day & those going down were to join them as soon as possible, as there was no boat ready for the return journey. At 11.45 seven left us, Rajesh (for medical advice) Tarabai, Nawamuni, Sumanda, Kamalakela, Geetha & Rajamitric. A welcome wind came at 3 & Cooled us. Store room being made Rat-proof.

Wednesday 29th 74° 88° 79° The warmest day so far this season. At 8 Squirrel feeding in Mango Tree & a deer heard belling in the evening. Some Settees & accals to the Garden in the evening, some Tamil practice.

Thursday 30th 74° 89° 80° Work in store by carpenters, making it Rat-proof. Aerial Settee came down at 3 & & bathed with those remaining in the Kalabokka Pool, & stayed tea with us. Songs sung outside by Selva, Niba, Vibharana, Settees & Neelarathi before dinner. Squirrel in the wild mango tree in the morning.

Friday May 1st 76° 90° 80° At 11 a.m. Girls bathed in the Jewel Pool with the Settees. Vibharana's Coming Day. Store room work finished. In the evening Girls weeded the steps to music from the Gramaphone. Rukma gathered some) decorations for Lakshmi's room tomorrow. Pyarie Settee found Yellow horned Rat-bird near the Dew Ananda. Shown to Vibharana only, for a Coming Day treat.

Saturday 2nd 74° 86° 74° Six accals went up to sing to Kalla Settee at 6. a.m. for her birth-day joy. Lakshmi Settee arrived at 8.30. Pyarie Settee went on with the dhobie after tea with us, to the Island that is Bay. Cooler day, splendid wind. Some Settees & girls went to the View Point & brought back handfuls of leaves & ferns & gorgeous flowers.

May. 1942.



Sunday 3rd
76°-87°-88° Service at 11 a.m. on the Porch, Nehal S. led & spoke the Lesson Rock & the Sand - Rev. 22.12-14. Nichaya S. & Vasanthini S. joined in the service. In the afternoon, Girls to the Temple House for singing & the Bananches & Ananda to the Forest House for Gramaphone Records - Forest Ranger came after breakfast to re-measure new Cookie Line-Land. Neelavathie & Kokila pree saw Sat. Squirrel for the 1st time.

Monday 4th
76°-87°-77° Quiet day. Bathing in a.m. Hot morning, with some rain in afternoon & coolness. Jungleers down afternoon, Trogan seen again in Bananches. Two snakes seen near the kitchen. Sivagnanathie S. took some accals & 2 children to David's Rock.

Tuesday 5th
77°-87°-78° In the morning Mukta, Vasantha, Rajie, Nathie & Premie came up from Dobhagur - In the afternoon went home - Nithiyanandan, Nanthie, Seelie, Neelavathie & Kokilapree with Mallika nona. Fellowship Mtg on hour steps at 5 p.m. Jungleers joined us. Girls sang to Gyani Sittie at 6.30 for her birthday 107.

Wednesday 6th
77°-85°-76° Prayer Day. Quiet day. Prayer meeting with family from the Forest & Jungle houses on steps of Forest Hut. A light shower of rain in the evening.

Thursday 7th
77°-87°-79° Most of us went to the Manjolai Mottai by the upper path. Some of the accals found begonias on the rock where the path ends. There was also a large green scorpion at the same place.

Friday 8th
77°-88°-82° Last night the monkeys were very hostile twice during the night, and Sangeetha Sittie heard something walking round the Hut, evidently the visitor that was disturbing them. They were cross about something again this evening about 7.15 p.m. Annachies went to David's Rock with the telescope to get us correct time from the Samathana Upparisai Clock.

Saturday 9th
75°-87-79 Nichaya, Aththaravu & Sangeetha Sitties took Mukta, Vasantha, Rajie, Nitha, Selva & Sahunthala to Netterikal. Going via. Ramparts' Road we enjoyed every moment of the way. Various treasures were noted for the return journey, tree-ferns

& other new wonders rejoiced in, as we wended our way slowly
to the N. bungalow. "Coffee" was a welcome sound soon heard,
& preparations were then made for a bathe etc. @ the ancut.
This time we saw no sign of the recent occupation of elephants
& as the ferns were very dried up, flowers almost non-existant
etc. perhaps the lords of the forest had sought other accommodation.
Four of us tested out our long-distance swimming ability
in the cool, brown water, while others watched the beautiful
butterflies, picked ferns & encouraged the water nymphs!
A slight breeze made the return journey very enjoyable,
while Rukma Accal's joy in receiving, & Pyarie Sittie's
kindness in naming, our various treasures made a
fitting end to an excellent excursion.

Sunday 10th — A quiet day. A combined service and singing for Junglers and Foresters in the Jungle House in the evening. Jewellers came down & Neetha Sittie for 28°-88°-72° the gramaphone after tea. Monkeys very disturbed again last night.

Monday 11th — A pair of Spider Hunters in mango tree at breakfast time.
Monkey warnings again in the night. Niha cussed the pork twice
26°-87°-79° with the help of a rope from the opposite side. Annachies came & tea.

Tuesday 12th. — Started for Sunrise Path after tea, but though Kumara Swami had
27°-88°-77° shortly before told us that it would not rain so long as the Sambar
we were turned back by a thunderstorm with heavy rain - which
however did not last very long.

Wednesday 13th — First heard that Piria Sittie had fallen & broken her wrist. Three
boys came up at midday & say that our dear Sellamuthu Accal
24°-84°- had suddenly gone & see the King in His beauty.
Singing with Junglers after tea, ending with two gramaphone
records, Ten thousand times ten thousand and Steal away & Jesus.

14th — Eru Sittie brought up Ratha, Shireen and Kumaimalai and took
down Sitthirie, Niha, Sakundala, Sebra and Devaneesam.

Friday 15th — Nine Junglers and three Foresters started up Snake Valley path,
one stayed at View Point until it was evident that the mist which
had come early was not going & clear. In the meanwhile there had
been a glorious view of a pair of Giant Hornbills sailing across
the ravine from David's Rock.

Friday 15th — 72 — The rest of the party went on the top of the valley to a little wood on the way to the Promised Land, where they had breakfast in mist at 10.30 & walked home about 11 a.m. in rain, arriving about 1 p.m. There was steady rain here till about 2 p.m.

Saturday 16th — Mist on the mountains, but no rain.

72 - 79 - 75

Sunday 17th

75 - 78 - 76 — Singing service in the evening here.

Monday 18th

73 - 83 - 77

Tuesday 19th

74 — 79 — A party went to David's Rock & could see Samathana Upparikai without glasses. Tamil Prayer Day. The accals went away for quiet and near the Tara Ewa Cave Muktha Accal saw a pair of lorises. They were making a small squeaky noise. Mottu and Aseenie had tea with Sitties for C.D. fri. Gramaphone kd. kept.

Wednesday 20th

75 - 79 - 77 — Srivasal, Sunthasie, Pushparaha, Animuthu and Preethiemalai came up with Masanum and Muktha, Vasantha, Mottu and Aseenie went down. Mellial Sittie, Wala Sittie and Tavacortie came to tea & took Wahasie Sittie for a picnic below Monkey Pool for tea. Gramaphone.

Thursday 21st

73 - 85 - 79

Friday 22nd

Saturday 23rd. — Joint War Prayer Meeting here after tea. A good time.

75 83 - 74 — Some from Jungle House & Forest House went to the ramparts. 4 S. went part of the way to Maushola & found that by leaving the path just below where it comes right against the big rock & going up the ridge between it and the Dongoola, there are lovely views of the ravine over the tops of the trees and beautiful glimpses of the plains over the Dongoola. There are enough trees to give shade. The way is not difficult & by going straight up one can regain the path where it has taken a turn east without any trouble.

Sunday 24th

WHITSUNDAY — Tamil service here 11 a.m. United Communion service here 5.30 p.m.

Empire Day — He took bread, and blessed, and brake, and gave to them. And their eyes were

Arulai's Day — opened, and they knew Him.

Anniversary of loss of Hood — Singing here. We specially thought of Arulai Acca & those who lost loved ones on the Hood.

72 - 76 - 73 — Rain during the afternoon. Pyare Sittie came to tea.

Monday 25th — A little rain during the day. A wild night — with the rain thundering

72 - 77 - 73 — down about 1 a.m. Tuesday. MONSOON has come.

May 1942
June.

Tuesday 26th
69-76-77

We had a wonderful 'tea-party' to say farewell to those who go down to-morrow. The guests had to be rationed to two slices of bread, as the supply was limited. (There were eighteen of us altogether!) We all seemed to enjoy ourselves very much.
The pool had much more water – above the ring this morning.
Fish have been coming on in thousands everywhere & the Maharattha had a known cream as the result.
A dying lizard appeared in our room. Its tail was of a different colour from its body. It was forked for about ½ inch at the tip.

27th
Wednesday
74-82-77

Eva Sittie, Pradu, Samadhana, Navaluda, Kamalanee came up. Pyarie, Kuttaimalai, Ratha, ~~Vanamala~~ Shireen ~~Thukthu~~ went down.

Thursday 28th
75-80-78

Feast of all here at mid-day & tea-party with Jungles here. Rain at night.

Friday 29th
71-77-73

Fine day.

Saturday 30th
73-84-77

Sangeetha Sittie, Rajeera Sittie, Samadhana, Navaluda, Piriadu, Animuthu went to Nellikkal. Just after starting Navaluda got stung in the eye by something on the foot, but went on all the way, & came home with a very swollen foot. In spite of that they had a very happy day.
Eva Sittie & Kamalanee went down, with Kamala Sittie from Jungle three.

Sunday 31st
75-78

Joint singing and Tamil service 5.45 p.m. taken by Nichia Sittie.

~~Monday~~ Tuesday 1st
Tuesday 2nd
74-80-78

Nichia Sittie came to tea. Senthamie, Pushparaha and Preethie malai went down with Mullial Sittie and Vasanthie Sittie. Santhia got a known water snake round her arm under water after diving rock & it bit her, but with no ill effects.

Wednesday 3rd
75 — —

Tara Sittie came to tea.

Thursday 4th
— — 76.

Preetha Sittie went down, with Devaneson annachie. Also Atheeram Sittie & Sura Sittie from Jungle three. All had tea here on the way. Those left went to Jungle three for war prayer-meeting, & were joined by accals for a walk & scramble up hill behind Jewel House.

Friday 5th
— — 77

Fellowship Meeting on the Hut verandah. A lovely time..
In the morning some went up Sunrise Path & out on to the grass. It was sunny & very hot. M&P found Constellation Rock, just above the Cave on the path at the foot of the last steep bit of path. It has views of the valley and is shaded by a big tree till after 10.30 a.m.

Samba telling twice this morning.

Saturday 6th. 77 - 77 PRAYER DAY. Grain hornhill about. Prayer Meeting at Jungle Home.

Sunday 7th 76 - 83 - 76 A little fine rain in the evening. Continued Singing Service here. During the afternoon While I was sitting at the desk in Amma's Room near the western door an Emerald Dove flew in from behind and perched on the top of the half door, which was closed. It sat there for a minute or two within a few feet of me. Then flew quietly out. The Quaker Parrots are often round about the house these days. But I have been no Sunbirds - nor one bee seen in five weeks.

Monday 8th - - 76. A little rain mid day. Sengeitha S. Rajeira S. Utakamie S. Rajee. Animuthu go down. Heard the (sambur) deer calling several times about noon. It seemed to be very near.

Tuesday 9th. 7 - 74 All went down except Nesavathie accal Rajamaccodie, Saruthe & Pyarie Sittie, who are now all alone in the Forest. A Forest Ranger & 7 coolies came up to set the boundary stones for the new land on which the Coolie lines are being built, off the old Cow Path. They came up without notifying at Dolmaur. We heard a cry like that of a wild cat at 7.30 p.m. Sunshot showers & gusty wind all day, but not enough to really wet the paths.

Wednesday 10. 70. 70. 70. Monsoon has really come & punctually - Rain in the night & light showers this morning: waterfalls out on the heights - Heavy rain during the afternoon: Peranande & Marakatha not possible for bathing.

Thursday 11th. 72. 74. 74. Sparkling sunshine all day except for occasional clouding over & some very light showers. Fine during the night.

Friday 12th. 74. - 76 Sunshine & wind. Sirrappan annachie came for the day. He inspected the work done by the Forest ~~off~~ guard & coolies at the new coolie lines, & removed the new diving board & put the old one in its place.

Saturday. 13th 75. ? Going down are Pyarie Sittie, Nesavathie accal, Rajamaccodie. Saruthe with a bad boil must wait here. Coming up are Seetha Sittie, Mala, Manorama Motwani Achalotta - Arrived about 9. am - Bathed, slept, eat.

Sunday 14th Yesterday we had a lovely sunny cool day – Today to
?. 72 rain began at about 5. a.m – A little sunshine at midday
He had singing after tea & 2 of us tried to walk up to
the garden; but rain came again. Quiet, happy day

Monday 15th Some rain – Sunny in the morning – Gathered
72. – 73 firewood in the morning – & fetched stores from Jungle
House in the evening. All had evening meal round fire

Tuesday 16th In the morning had lovely bathe in Marahatta. In the
71. 73 71 evening walked to Jewel House & back by Jungle House & Falls
Showers & some sunshine. Heavy rain while we were in Jewel House

Wednesday 17th A fine day with quite a bit of sun – the Marahatta
71 75 73 seemed to be colder than yesterday. We visited the
Jewel Pool in the evening & one, at least, was sorry not
to plunge in. The girls main interest was firewood!

Thursday 18th Forest Guard & cookies came up again to work on new boundary – after long week end!
A very stormy night – one of the chairs on the verandah
71 – ? 71 was carried right out on to the terrace by the wind.
Rain most of the day – fine for about 2 hours in evening
Naseema letter arrived with Masanum about 9. a.m.
Lakshman left for Bohnaveen with Masanum at about 11.30 a.m

Friday 19th Another wild night – Quite a long time without rain at
70 71 69 midday – began again at 3 p.m. Rivers in flood –

Saturday 20th Rained most of the night & day – but the sun shone for about
69 71 68 a minute! The Forest Guard & cookies went down – as far
as we know they have stayed indoors for the 3 days. –

Sunday 21st While having Chota we saw the Mountain Squirrel near the Monkey
69 71 70 Bridge – a few minutes later we saw a monkey coming towards the Bridge
as it crossed we saw it was a Lion Tailed Monkey. It seemed to be
alone. The same monkey returned over the Bridge when we were
having tea – We had Singing & Prayer in the evening – Fine most
of the day – High wind & very little sun.

Monday 22nd A fine day – sunny, still high wind. Bathed in Marahatta
71 75 73 There is a plentiful supply of firewood in the forest after the storm

Tuesday 23rd Fine & sunny – Killed small harmless snake in house
72 – 73 at dinner time –

June 1942

TAKEN

332

Wednesday 24. —— 72°-72°-71° — Some rain — very little sun.

Thursday 25. — 71° ? - 70° — Dull day — more rain —

Friday 26° In the morning we saw black monkeys on either side of
70° 72° 71° Monkey Bridge — a brown monkey in the middle of the
Bridge was not allowing the black monkeys to cross. He
was jumping about with rage on "all fours" — (up & down
4 feet at once!) The black monkeys had to cross via
the lower shrubs! At breakfast time the trogan gave
us a splendid view of his beautiful breast feathers.
Annamai — Amanita sentinie came up. Navcena
Letts went down with Chala in afternoon.

Saturday 27. 68° - ? - 70° — River in flood again — Quiet day.

Sunday 28. At 6.30 am the Whistling School Boy was whistling just
71. 76. 73 behind Amma's Room. Peering out over the bathroom wall
I saw 3 baby birds — they looked very young but not small
— they were fluttering about amongst the leaves under the
bushes — were they baby School Boys?
A lovely sunny day — less wind — A peaceful Sunday

Monday 29° Pouring rain in night & morning — Very cold! Late the
70° ? - 70° sun shone & we went out after tea until 6 p.m — after which the
rain came down — The Mountain Squirrel crosses the
Monkey Bridge very often —

Tuesday 30° Letts Letts left with Manorama & Mohini at 6.am
69° 69° 69° At 7.15 we met Navcena Letts & Chasaneem on Hill
Difficulty — Manorama went back to Dolmaven with
Masaneem — There was a lot of rain in the night but
the Letts bathed in Marshathu only swimming half
way to large waterfall — Rain most of the day

July 1st 69° morning & evening — Rained with hardly a break.

Thursday 2nd Sunny morning — Annamai & Anantha Sentinie went
69 73 70 up to Jewel House at midday to light a fire to dry stores in
Store Room — Navcena Letts & Ashalata joined them after Tea
Rain started before they returned — Many brown & black monkeys

July 1942

Friday 3rd 69° -- 70°. Heavy rain at night — fine afternoon —

Saturday 4th 69° --- 70°. A fine day after a wet night.

Sunday 5th Naveena Sitta spent a quiet day up in Jewel House coming back here for tea. We had singing & reading in the evening. A fine day — a little sunshine.

68. 72 - 71

Monday 6th 70. 75. 72 - No rain - A happy quiet day —

Tuesday 7th A lovely day of sunshine - found that White ants had got into several sacks of rice - much work, with heavy hearts over waste - but full of praise for a sunny day to dry it.

71 - 79 - 73

Wednesday 8th Naveena Sitta, Anantha Suntharie & Ashalata moved all the sacks in Jewel House store - no termites - Praise!

72 81 73

On their return had our first really good swim in Marahatta - In the evening we went to shut Jewel House store which had been airing all day - We got a very close view of the Mountain Squirrel near Jewel House (One crosses Monkey Bridge almost every meal time) Glorious day.

Thursday 9th In the morning got all the sacks on planks on stones in the store room. Afternoon bathe. Evening walked to Mottai. Mist blowing down the valley again - fine here

73. 79. 74

Friday 10th A fine day - We were able to put out mildewed things to dry - these fine days have enabled us to finish all the necessary drying of rice etc:. Evening walk to Gordonia Rock

71 - 79. 75

Saturday 11th 73°. 81° - 72° - Mist & rain in evening.

Sunday 12th A lovely day - we all went out in the morning - Went up to Jewel House & had singing there in evening.

72. 80 - 75

Monday 13th Last bathe in Marahatta for those going tomorrow - Spent evening looking for flowers for those coming tomorrow - which we found - & moss to send to Bohwaeu which we did not find - Naveena Sitta met her fourth snake

74 - 79 - 76

Tuesday 14th Anantha Suntharie & Ashalata left for Bohwaeu at 6. a.m

74 - 79. 76

Ambu Sitta, Suseela, Jeyarathnie & Amirtham arrived about 9.30. In the evening Sutha Sitta & Annamma went for a walk & found the moss needed near Jewel House. Others went to the Jungle House.

July, 1942

334

Wednesday, 15th
74° 79° 73½°
Fine. Sunshine. Suseela found a whistling schoolboy's nest with a nestling in it. Several went to the Mottai in the evening, & found the Fagraea tree in flower.

Thursday, 16th
71° 71° 69°
Rain in the night & early morning. A lovely rainbow over the hillside. After clearing slightly in the morning it rained more heavily in the afternoon & evening. Some went & explored the Jewel House after tea. Sat round the fire later.

Friday, 17th
67° 67½° 67°
Rained on & off all day. Very cold. Only Seetha Sittie & Amba Sittie went for a brisk constitutional in the evening. After that played dominoes by the fire. Very high & gusty wind. Waterfalls out.

Saturday, 18th
67° 68° 69°
Very heavy rain at night & with very little break heavy rain all day. Sella Sittie arrived up safely in spite of slippery paths for the doolie. The river very full & beautiful.

Sunday, 19th
68° 72° 69°
High wind at night & heavy rain early which gradually cleared. Lion-tailed monkey came alone across the bridge. Some sunshine. Windy all day & had our service and singing near the fire after tea. Everyone gave verses which had specially helped them. Afterwards went for a short, quick, windy walk.

Monday, 20th
69° 72° 69°
Wind & rain off & on all day, but some hours of lovely sunshine in the morning. Bathed at the edge of the Marahatha in which there was a strong current.

Tuesday, 21st
69° 68° 68°
Grey with driving showers. Became especially cold at midday. Fairer in the evening. Suseela busy translating into Tamil The Sevenfold Secret by Lilias Trotter. Very few birds about but the minivets don't seem to mind the cold & wet at all.

Wednesday 22nd
69° 71° 69.8°
according to Suseela
Grey day with a little rain and some gleams of sunshine. Went for a longer walk than usual by Memecylon Rock and Coronation Rock and back by the Huts. Got lovely ferns and some flowers to identify.

Thursday 23rd
69° 72°? 69°
Not so much rain, on the whole, & some sunshine. Had a lovely bathe in the Marahatha. Went for a walk to the sites of the new coolie huts & back by the Panther Park to the top of the garden & home, getting very wet before we got back.

Friday, 24th
69° 72° 69°
Very much less wind. Fair but grey till midday when there

was a shower. More & heavier rain in the evening. Went to the Jewel Pool in the afternoon for a special bathe to celebrate Annammal's Coming Day. In the evening played some hilarious games of dominoes.

Saturday 25th. 69° 72° 70°

Rained a good deal at night & in the early morning. Then cleared. Naveena Sittie went down, leaving while it was fine at one o'clock. Later the rain came on again heavily. Had a lovely bathe about 3.30. Suseela managed to get into the waterfall. Went for a walk after tea when it cleared nicely.

Sunday 26th 69° ? 71°

Lovely sunny morning, everything praising & rejoicing. We had a worship service led by Sella Sittie & Suseela at 11 o'clock. The Lord was in our midst. The girls & Anbu Sittie went in the afternoon to Kohila's Rock, but lost the path & only found the place after a lot of scrambling. After spending a little time there & praying together we returned & again lost the way, arriving down much too high up the river, but at last we made our way down to where the water channels begin, which we hailed with joy. When most in doubt on the way home we stopped to pray for guidance & we were guided & kept, for which we gave thanks at the UNLOTHLI after dinner.

Moral. Don't go to Kohila's Rock without a guide who really knows the way & who is able to be responsible for the party. Later Do not go at all without an Annachie who can take a service there.

Monday 27th 71° 75° 71°

Sunshine again, though not quite so clear as yesterday. Had a specially nice bathe in the Maruhatha before breakfast. The family in general felt rather tired after yesterday's walk so were not very energetic but went up to the Jewel House to examine stores in the afternoon. Lovely yellow full moon, & moonlit sea.

Tuesday 28th 71° 74° 69°

Annammal, Jeevarutnie and Amritham left at 6 o'clock in the morning and about 9.45 Kunnumnie Accal arrived in her dhoolie followed a little later by Veeramuttu, Punalai, Shareefa, Varishta & Mallial. The morning was fine, but later there were some heavy showers.

Wednesday 29th 68½° 69½° 70°

Very heavy rain at night & in the morning. It cleared in the afternoon when a high wind sprang up. Some of the newcomers went & explored the Jewel House & surroundings.

Thursday, 30th
67° 75° 71°
Glorious morning. Got duller later, but fine all day. High wind. Monkeys came very near at tea-time. Saw the mountain squirrel.

Friday, 31st
69° 75° 70°
Fine again. A lot of wind. Premala Sittie arrived up about 9.15.

Saturday August 1
69° 79° 71°
Fine all day. Hot. Monkeys came & sat on the rocks very near the house & played all kinds of antics. Gathered firewood.

Sunday, August 2
71° 78° 72°
Fine. Sunny in the morning, clouding over later. A little mist in the evening. Service at 11 o'clock led by Seetha Sittie. In the evening some walked to the Garden & some to the foundations of the new coolie lines. Singing on the steps before dinner. Early bed to save oil.

Monday, August 3
68° 70°
Heavy showers at night & in the early morning, clearing later. In the evening several went to Gardenia Rock. Found that people on that Rock can be seen from the outside corner of the F.N. Fiji is N.

Tuesday, August 4
69° 77° 72°
Frosty feel in the morning. Everything shining & rejoicing in the sun. Had a lovely bathe at 11 o'clock, the Marahatha at its most beautiful. Seetha Sittie & Mellial went down at 2.30. In the evening several went to explore the Jewel House.

Wednesday, August 5
67° 79½° 74°
Quite cold in the morning, warming up later. Glorious day. Had our Fellowship meeting in the Porch at 3.30. Varishta saw a long, green snake eating a lizard. The minivets showed themselves at tea-time.

Thursday, August 6
72° 82° 74°
Lovely day, the hottest we've had. The girls had their prayer meeting with Kunmunnie Accal at 11 o'clock, the Sitties had their time at 3 o'clock. The milkman did not come up, so we were able to have long times of quiet in the Forest whose beauties opened the way to God. In the evening some went down & some went up for short walks. Praise Meeting after dinner.

Friday, August 7
69° 70°
Sunny in the morning but cloudy. Monkeys very active all day. They played in the monkey swings by the Marahatha Pool, running up & down them. In the afternoon there was a little thunder & some heavy rain. A spotted babbler came right into the Hut while Premala Sittie was sitting at her table & hopped about on her books quite unafraid.

Saturday, August 8
69° 76° 73°
Shining morning. Heavy shower at midday. Fair in the afternoon. Went to the Jewel House on store-room business in the evening.

Sunday, August 9
69° 79° 74°
Fine in the morning, clouding over later. Some rain in the afternoon. Service taken at 11 o'clock by Premalu Sittie who gave seven words from Psalm 46, one for each day of the week. Went for a short walk in the evening. Singing in the Porch at about 6 o'clock.

Monday, 10th
69° 77° 74°
Rather dull morning but no rain. Pool seemed colder but bathing was lovely. In the ~~evenening~~ evening got firewood.

Tuesday, 11th
71° 76° 74°
Lovely day with some light showers. Plains very clear & beautiful. Naveena Sittie came up to superintend ~~washerwomen~~ coolies bringing up wire & tiles & to send them down with sumais. Monkeys very near the house, two came on the roof. N.B. & B.C.O. walked to the Mottai, & others went to the garden. Suseela, Veeramuthu & Varishta went down.

Wednesday, 12th
71° 78° 73°
Fine morning. Very heavy shower in the afternoon. Went in the evening to help to get sumais ready in the Jewel House.

Thursday, 13th
69° 80° 74°
Fine day. Warmer. Wind in the evening but still before then. Perumalie Sittie, Arummal, Mullai & Nesa Susheela came up, arriving about 8.40. In the evening N.B. & B.C.O. went to the View Point.

Friday, 14th
69° 79° 74°
Fine. Cooler, because of the wind, in the evening. An emerald dove came on to the verandah of the Hut when Premalu Sittie was there. A walk to the Garden in the evening. Stars very brilliant at night. We are all being very careful about Kerosene because of the shortage. We have dinner outside in the twilight, followed by our prayer meeting round the table. So do not need lanterns till 8 o'clock or after. Lights generally out by 8.30!

Saturday, 15th
73° 82° 74°
Sirappan Annachie came up in the morning. He stayed the morning here, had a swim & put up the diving-board & went to the Jungle House after breakfast. At 3.15 Naveena Sittie, Mathinie & Punnalai went down.

Sunday, 16th
74° 79½° 73°
Fine in the morning, clouding over at midday. Some mist on the mountain tops. Service at 11 o'clock. Walked to new coolie huts site & back by ~~இந்தி யாண்டி~~. Sirappan Annachie came to singing & dinner.

Monday, 17th
74° 77° 71°
Fine morning. Rain ~~was~~ is very much needed in the Plains & we Prayed for it specially this morning. At breakfast we spoke of Daily Light & its reference to Elijah (Praying that it might not rain however!) and straight way heavy rain began to fall & we hoped that it reached the Plains, too. (the reference was to him)
Coolies came up for Jewel House work. Jeya Venthan Annachie came up to Jungle H.

Tuesday, 18
69° 71°

Coldish morning. Cloudy. Heard that there had been ½ an inch of rain in the Plains yesterday. More water in the river. In the evening Sarne swept paths others went for a walk to Memeglen Rock v Coronation Cave. At night the white clouds on the mountain tops looked like snow in the moonlight. Misty rain began at the end of our prayer meeting, which we have out-of-doors after dinner (dinner out-of-doors, too) Premalu Sittie saw the giant horn-bill v several of us heard it.

Wednesday, 19th
71° 74°

Plains vividly clear. N.B. v C.R. thought they saw a steam-ship near the coast at midday. Quite a heavy shower of rain in the evening. Seela v Pushpammal arrived up in the morning quite unexpectedly. Glow on mountains in the early morning. There seemed to be rain on the Plains at midday but there was no rain here till evening when there was a light mist. Sella Sittie in bed with a little fever.

Thursday, 20th
69° 79° 71°

Friday, 21st
69° 70° 67°

Good rain fell during the night v it rained v blew all day just as if the monsoon were beginning. Heard that they had had rain in the Plains v rejoiced at God's answer to our prayers. The monkeys on the 'bridge' v near-by trees seemed to enjoy themselves in the pouring rain, being tossed about wildly as the branches swung up v down. Sella Sittie still not well.

Saturday, 22nd
68° 70° 69°

Grey day, with very strong wind, only light mist at times. Pool simply glorious. Even Sittie Rathapammal v Sellathai came up, also Joan v Taracotie on their way to the Jungle House. Joan stayed for tea v a bathe in the Pool. Most of the family went for flowers in the evening

Sunday, 23rd.
68° 70° 68°

Rain in the night v early morning. Cold. Rain off v on through the day. Service at 10.45 in the Kitchen. The Jungle House family v Kunmunnie Accal came to tea. We had singing afterwards in the Porch. We saw both mother v father togay in the morning.

Monday, 24th
68° 69° 67°

Still raining, rather more heavily at midday, but it cleared at about 2 o'clock when Ubala Sittie took down Shareefa v Arulammal. Some of us had a glorious bathe after that; the diving board was just about level with the water v we could not reach the waterfall. At 6.30 all of us except Sella Sittie (who is still not able to be up) v Mullai v Nesa Susheela had a prayer-meeting for the meeting in Dohnavur tonight.

Tuesday. 25th
67° 69° 68°
Rain in the night, v a good deal during the day. Water over the diving board in the Pool. Very exciting bathes. Heard that Ubaharie Sittie v Sungeetha Sittie are coming up to the Huts tomorrow, so went v washed the Huts out v tidied up round about in the evening.

Wednesday. 26th
69° 72° 69°
Ubaharie Sittie arrived up about 9 o'clock in her dhandie, Sungeetha Sittie following at 10 o'clock, having lost the way at the foot-hills. Both stayed here for the day. It was fine all morning, but rained in the afternoon v evening. Sella Sittie got up after tea v sat by the fire v had dinner there. Heard the giant horn-bill again.

Thursday. 27th
67° 70° 69°
Actually saw the sun v some blue sky, but there was constant rain all day. Sella Sittie was up for a good part of the day.

Friday. 28th
68° 69° 69°
Heavy rain on v off all day. Thoran Annachie v Aran Annachie stopped for a few minutes on their way up to the Jungle Houses. Heard from the former that the rain has really saved the crops in the District

Saturday. 29th
67° 71° 71°
Rain in the night v early morning, clearing up to welcome the party who came up, who arrived at about 8.45. They were Tara, Vathu, Tarapu, Muthu, Mullie, Vullie, Vennithie, with Pozumai Sittie who went on to Vana Amotha.

Sunday, 30th
66½ 74° 70°
Lovely day. Premalu Sittie took the service at 11 o'clock. Sinappan Annachie v Taracootie came to tea and we had singing directly afterwards. Then most of us went up to the Ravine Huts v had a second short singing with Ubaharie Sittie v the other Sitties there.

Monday, 31st
69° 75° 72°
Another sunny day. Sella Sittie, Seela, Mullai v Nesa Susheela went down. The girls helped to make the Jungle House ready for the arrival of Sitties tomorrow. The Aristolochia caterpillar which Even Sittie has been bringing up since Wednesday v which started to pupate on Saturday dropped its head v skin off tonight. Wagtail seen.

Tuesday, 1st Sept.
72° 80° 73°
Ambu Sittie went up to the Jungle House. Rubavathie, Amuthie, Milaru, Vijeya, Supreya v Shanthie came up with Arul S. Ubasanthie S. v Rajeeva S. who went on up to the Jungle House. The arrived at about 10.30 am Winter Time as we moved our watches on to-day. Devasamathanam Annachie came nearly an hour earlier quite unexpectedly. He went on up to the Jewel House Hut. In the evening some to the garden, some to Coronation Cave.

Wednesday 2nd
73° 81° 73°

Warm and windy. In the evening a walk to the Rondel where we found much Habenaria Longicornu (white orchid)

Thursday 3rd
72° 81° 73°

Thanamu Sittie, Dayala and Nimala arrived at 9.40 a.m. In the evening a walk to David's Rock. We had special prayer meetings in accordance with our King Emperor's desire.

Friday 4th
72° 83° 74°

In the evening most of the family went to View Point and on to the point where Snake river crosses the path where we saw the two kinds of Dendrobium (gramini folium & nanum) side by side.

70° 80° 74°
Saturday 5th

Vijeya swam unaided to the diving board for the second time.

Sunday 6th
71° — 74°

Fellowship meeting in the evening with those from Jungle House & Hutlets

Premalu Sittie took the service at 11 o'clock. At 4 pm we had our Prayer day prayer meeting with the Junglers and Hutliles in the Vana Sundosha. When at David's rock E.B. saw the hornbill about 10 yards away. It perched on the lower western rock, but moved away quickly when it saw her. In the evening Singing costum & Praise meeting in the Jungle House

Monday 7th
69° 79° 74°

After tea three Sitties set out to look for a yellow orchid seen on Vistara mountain (lower slopes) from David's Rock. It proved to be a yellow leaf! but we had a good scramble up the Quercus from Coronation Cave, and home by the path from the Vistara mt. to David's rock.

Tuesday 8th
71° — 73°

Preetha Sittie arrived at 10.0 after a good journey up. Everyone was out to welcome her. Just after dinner Premalu Sittie saw a large snake on the verandah. Perumthavir Sittie hit it on the head

Wednesday 9th
70° 70° 70°

Rain. The snake killed was not poisonous but a Common Cat Snake. Wonder songs in the evening by the fire, after which some went to sing to Vibaharan Annachie as it was his birthday.

Thursday 10th
70° 78° 70°

Wind. Path sweeping in the evening also the gramaphone which was much appreciated.

Friday 11th
69° 76° 72°

Most of the family went to Meteirkal via the Ramparts for the day leaving at 9.0 am and arriving back at 6.0 pm. We bathed in the Aniaut and sank the island. The two E.i's came too and walked splendidly We found the orchid with nearly black leaves - Anoechtochilus elatior.

September 1942

Saturday 12th — In the evening some went to learn new 'Wings'. to the
72° 82° 74° Jungle House. Two went to David's Rock

Sunday 13th — Perulthavie Sittie took the service in the morning. In the
73° 83° 72° evening we went to the Jungle House for singing.

Monday 14th — A little rain in the evening. Nearly all went for a
73° 80° 73° walk to Gardonia Rock.

Tuesday 15th — Most of the family went to look at the Tamil House and were
74° - 78° much impressed. In the evening all going down chose one song
from Sonthum and we gave thanks for Narainadu sonthum on this day

Wednesday 16th — Rubavathie, Vijeya, Supraya, Nelavu, Arunthie,
72° 79° 72° Shanthie, Pushpammal, Muthu, Eerunthie, Mullie and Vullie
went down leaving at 7.30 am. Balanie, Vullavie, Karuma,
Eruammal, Carunakiru bai, Thunganithie and Seltho pu came up.
Premalu Sittie has found a mountain squirrels nest near the hut.

Thursday 17th — Premalu Sittie saw something like a rabbit. Gramaphone
72° - 73° in the evening. The Junglers came down

Friday 18th — Perulthavie Sittie, Balanie, Karuma and Eru Sittie set out for
73° - 73° the Promised Land at 9.0 am. When we reached the wood at
the foot of Kunoonie the mist came down and did not lift all day.
We went part of the way to the P. L. but as we could see nothing
of the view we decided to explore the ~~little~~ wood which stretches
from the slopes of Kunoonie. It was full of orchids. In flower, we
found Coelogyne nervosa and Eria braccata, some unknown were
not in flower. On one branch there were five different kinds.
In this wood were many elephant paths, and marks of recent
visits. When we were following the paths we heard what we agreed
(we did not want to speak of it at the time)
(afterwards) was an elephant trumpeting. We heard the noise again
later on, it sounded fairly far away. We found much Calanthe.

Saturday 19th — No wind, warm and cloudy. Caranie kiru bai swam to the
70° 80° 76° diving board for the first time. Wonder songs to celebrate Ambu Sittie's birthday
and Varaleelai Coming day.

Sunday 20th — Eru Sittie led the service. Singing - Church Hymnary
71° 81° 76° and [illegible] in the Jungle House in the evening.

Monday 21st
71° 81° 74°

Arumai came up in the morning, with Masanam. In the evening most of us went to the Ramparts

Tuesday 22nd
72° 84° 75°

Some went to David's Rock in the evening. All who went including Thungamithie & Carunia kirubai climbed the rock.

Wednesday 23rd
71° 81° 75°

Sisi started out for the Ramparts leaving at 8.0am On the way to Manshola we saw several mountain squirrels. From the Ramparts we had a perfect view, white clouds on the blue mountains to the north looked like snow. We saw Dohmaru clearly. Though it was sunny it was not too hot, and we arrived home at 1.0 p.m.

Thursday 24th
72° 78° 74°

We watched a big forest fire up the whole eastern slope of Kotamkaitattu. Many trees ablaze at the bottom of the valley a most awe inspiring sight. We could hear, smell & almost feel the fire.

Friday 25th
72° 82° 75°

Lovely morning, a party set off for Netterikal @ 7.45am. At ~~Manchola~~ Manshola we were warned that there was a tiger roaming @ Netterikal, we promised to be watchful, & proceeded. The Ramparts path was beautiful with white balsam, flowering shrubs & scented trees, the two small girls (Thungamithie & Carunia kirubai) were lost in admiration for the tree ferns. Going slowly we arrived @ h. @ 10 am. where the interest was divided between the guava trees & the wonders of the tunnel. The guava trees won - especially when a neat little nest was found near the bottom of one of them. The nest was actually in a sprouted bush, the eggs were small & dark crimson mottled. Various reports of the bird failed to tally, so we are still guessing. The walk to the water was disappointing in flowers, but filled with many other interests. After a glorious bathe we tramped back, & little Thungamithie & big Carena fell into the water & mud when the bridge over the moat gave way. Armfuls of ferns & flowers, & the presence of the two small girls decided the way home for us

September 1942
v
October.

having walked a considerable way down the Kalakkadu road by mistake we eventually arrived @ ~~Manchola~~ Manshola, so home A delightful day. Signs of the fire plainly seen from ~~Manchola~~ Manshola.

Saturday 26th
71° 82° 74°

At about 9.0 am the whole valley filled with smoke, though no fire visible. After early tea we went to Angel's Garden where we found that many lilies had finished flowering, but even so a very nice walk.

Sunday 27th
69° 81° 75°

Premalu Sittie led the service. In the evening we inspected the Jewel House where the Canarium strictum tree is at its loveliest. Singing in the Jungle House Pans, Sonthum C.H. & Psalms.

Monday 28th
72° - 85°

A very small fire still burning in the valley - one tree - In the evening a walk to the Garden then gramophone

Tuesday 29th
71° 82° 75°

Balanie, Vallaire, Kareema, Caruna kinubai, Thungamittie and Seethapu went down with Eru Sittie who came up with Thungam, Maruthondie, Purumunie, Tamarai, Ambu and Teyasettie. A walk to the Quarries in the evening as far as Dohmans View Point.

Wednesday 30th
72° 79° 74°

Two from the Forest House joined Tungers and Hutties in an expedition to the Promised Land. All went as far as the Travancor View Point, one went further into the Promised Land. Very clear views of Travancor and Mahendragiri. In Elephant wood we found 3 new varieties of orchids - Eria pauciflora (small, white, sweet scented), Liparis pusilla, and Oberonia Lindleyana and from the Promised land we brought Peristylus brachyphyllus. Very nice to find so many. No elephants this time, though we heard the Nilgiri Laughing Thrush many times.

Thursday 1st
71° 79° 72°

Promalu Sittie and Perulthavie Sittie saw the python. In the evening, rain, a walk to Gordonia Rock, and Gramophone

Friday 2nd
69° 75° 71°

Rain at midday which caused the river to rise a little. Much cooler. After tea most of the family went to David's Rock.

Saturday 3rd
70° 75° 71°

Rain again at midday. Ambu Sittie came to tea. Others from the Jungle House came after tea and listened to the gramaphone.

Sunday 4th
71° 76° 72°

Perulthavie Sittie led the service. Singing in the Jungle House Pans, Sonthum and [illegible]. Rain after we came home.

Monday 5th
68° - 71°

Fellowship meeting in the Jungle House after tea. A little rain in the evening. Those who went to the Jungle House saw two deer on a grassy slope below David's Rock. Those who stayed at home heard animal noises near the hut, lower down in Jungle -

October 1942.

244

Tuesday 6th — We had our Prayer Meeting together here, then
69° 75° 71° went up to the Jungle House in the evening for Praise Meeting
Wednesday. 7th Tohu + 3 anandas + Jeyapithi who is on leave from the Navy Came up
70°. 72°. 71°. to the P.M. Evelyn. Kumarunie Becca. Tavaleela + Swarnal went to Dotheavaca.
Thursday 8th Annapakkies + anandas started at 8 a.m. Pool at 11. a. m. Devaraesan to
71°. 78°. 74°. to breakfast. Sithie + girls to Victoria Motai after early tea, back just at dark.
Friday. 9th Bright day P.S. no rain. 1 to p.m. Premadasa Sithi + Preetha S. to Travell H
71° 77° 75° for tea. "carried by the annapakkies in chairs. Tamil met us a path going to Jungle
Dason told Deva S. Aru. there is tiger about.
Saturday. 10th In late afternoon Sithie + girls up the new Vihahara Path as far
71° 76° 72° as cut, 1000 ft above Travel Houses were delighted with it.
Sunday. 11th Heavy rain all night + continued for most of the day. Sithie
71°. 72°. 70°. Service in a. m. led by Premadasa S. + singing + gramaphone record prior. m
Monday. 12th Very stormy night. Lovely day after heavy rain, strong wind with bright
65° 72°. - sunshine. In evening Girls to Jungle House, + boys to 7. H. for gramaphone.
Tuesday. 13th Very windy, lovely a. m. Rain at midday. Boys are busy preparing
69°. 71°. 70°. to close the house. Rain + wind, + lovely fire in the evening in lounge.
Wednesday. Cold night, very stormy sunrise, very beautiful = Peacocks.
69°. 71°. 70°. called to Dotheavaca, left at 1.30. Annapakkies passed abt 2.15 & 4.5. very wet all day.
Thursday — Quiet night, still raining. Day broke fine. First sunshine for days.
69°. 70°. 70. Anton + Nichia Sithie to breakfast on way to Dotheavaca. Tangam Ac. Tara Ac. from
+ Tamarie with Preetha S. accompanying them later. Vibarahasan A. + anands
also went down. All houses closed but Forest House.
After they had gone, comforted ourselves by
a plunge in a glorious Kanahatta. Later
a tea party by the fire. Followed by Halma +
draughts. Prayer by the fire making a perfect
ending to a perfect Forest time.
68. Brilliant sunrise. Mountains + forest bathed
in bronze and gold. Sea a wide band of
shining silver. Forest full of bird's song.
Sungeetha Sithie, Sellathai, Jamanai, Kuivala
Valley, Pramada Sithie went down.

1942
November

7th Saturday — A.I.K. & P.C.E. arrived at 11 a.m. on way up found a lovely red velvet lily (?) & a lovely white orchid (Habenaria Platyphylla) & The milkman & Abraham (servant) came soon afterwards. Opened & swept the house & got out cooking vessels (but, alas, too lazy to check the Inventory!). Later the sunrais arrived & we were able to give out provisions for lunch. Bathed in the Marahatta (glorious) & lunch at about 2. From 3 to 6 silence reigned. After tea we went to Jungle & Jewel Houses.
70° 67° Fine

8th Sunday — Chota at 8, after a morning dip. A very quiet day. We did not meet for united worship. In the evening we rambled via new coolysite & Panther path to Snake Valley waterfall, which was a lovely sight. Home via the garden.
62° 66° Fine

9th Monday — After chota Angus went for a walk, Mottai-wards, to try out his boots. Today we got into our routine — meals at 8, 12, 4, & 8. (new Standard time). After tea we set out for the Vibahara path. A little way up we struck over to the Amotha ravine & went up that until we came to the spot where the new-found orchids were. We selected some specimens in flower to send down to Dohnavur, & then climbed up the Western bank of the ravine on to Vibahara path, & so home, via Jungle House where we did a little view-clearing. From the Vibahara path we got some good views.
62° 72° 65° Fine.

10th Tuesday — Drogon in the trees in front of the house at tea-time. After tea we went to the end of the Orange Path (to beginning of Reta reeds) in search of orchids, but found no flowers on the ones still not identified. Water level in river dropping noticeably.
62° 72° 67° Fine

11th Wednesday — After chota & housekeeping chores were over, we left at 10 a.m. for Vibahara Path. Leaving the Filter Box at 10.15 & going slowly, we reached Vengai Naicken Amicut 2 hours later, having examined various orchid plants on the way. Having fed, (ourselves & the mosquitoes) we strolled along to the marshy place & on to the end of the "training wall" where the path to Kanjini begins to ascend. Plenty of orchid plants were in evidence, but the only flowers found were Liria Pauciflora, with a very sweet scent. We found some interesting epiphytes in flower. Retracing our steps to "Clapham Junction" — a spot in the wood about half-way between the Tarahanar Thottam Boundary (marshy stream crossing) & the Cross-roads Cairn on the Vistara Malai path, we followed the wide path leading West. This brought us out, after a short distance, to an open grassy hillside from which we got a good view of Elephant Ridge & the Taraganar valley. Straight below us lay the Vengai — Nelterikal path, which we joined, intending to go to Nelterikal. Some way down the Thottam, as we neared the large bald rocky hill, we noticed again a track leading back South-Eastwards at an acute angle with the one we were on (we had noticed this before, & wondered where it led).
63° 67° Very light rain

11th (cont.) 346 On an impulse we began to follow this track, which was well-defined. We decided to follow it as far as we could, & finally it led us, as we had thought it would, back to a point only 60 yards from "Clapham Junction". This is really a more direct route than the usual path, & it avoids a couple of bogs. It must be one of the old Estate paths - probably a boundary path for at least part of the way. We now decided, as it was 3.30, to return home via Vistara Malai instead of Netterikal. We were on the look-out for flowers of the orchid Arachtochilus Elatior, & finally Angus found some buds. Many plants were about, some had evidently flowered & some were just beginning to bud. We think we found a new orchid (new to us). There were many varieties of Balsam out all over the Tharaganar area. All along beside the path were blooms of a pretty little 5-pointed white trumpet-shaped flower on a small bush (sometimes the flowers, & always the buds, were pink. Tiger & panther tracks were seen at many places, & when we were at the Marshy Place we heard the swishing movement of a big animal among the reeds close beside the path, & then the crack of a dry branch on the ground. We saw nothing; but the tracks near by said that the tiger had recently been that way. We also heard once in the distance a faint sound that might have been the trumpeting of an elephant, but there were no signs of the recent passage of elephants. On reaching the open hillside above Vistara malai we had tea, & myriads of small black flies arose to feast on us. So home, via Manjolai. On the way we collected some lovely specimens of Nilgiri lilies growing right beside the path. Reached home about 6:30 laden with a variety of flowers, & having had an interesting & enjoyable outing. One point worth recording is that we found in bloom, by the old Tharaganar Estate Bungalow ruins, a dark red rose. Also at the junction of Netterikal - Vengainaicken - marshy place paths were a few bushes of Strobilanthes in bloom. [Later - Since I have noted only 3 different spellings for the name of the old Estate - a 4th is available - Taravanar, as on the old Forest map we have.]

12th Thursday 65° 75° 69° Fine. A quiet day after the exertions of yesterday. In the evening we attacked cruppers in divers places. Later one of us climbed the big rock S.W. of the house, & found coming down rather more difficult than going up.

13th Friday. 67° 73° 69° cloudy Rain p.m. Cleared away some of the excrescences of the Monkey-bridge & opened up the view. Sent down in Forest Basket the lilies we picked on Wednesday. Good Tamil prayer meeting after dinner. Quiet evening

14th Saturday
RAIN
68° 72° 69°

An overcast morning. Heavy rain at about 11.30 for half an hour or so, + showers later. In the evening we went to Araunia + Jewel Houses. Typhoid Injections

15th Sunday
67° 73° 67°
Fine

A quiet morning. Long-tailed black monkeys feasting on leaves North of house while we had lunch. At 3.15 p.m. we heard voices on the path, + presently there arrived the lessees of the Manjolai Estate. We showed them round the garden, gave them tea, had brief prayer, + A.K. conducted them a little way down the path. We impressed on them politely but clearly the necessity of notice before coming again (if ever). They seem nice men. In addition to Manshola they have the tea at Netterikal, + 2 small estates on the Netterikal - Thamaraikulam path (Upper + Lower Mampodai) which have only recently been re-cleared. They are thinking of buying Kuliratti (near Sengalteri) which belongs to Muthuswami Iyer, from whom we purchased Kamaneri. A quiet evening, with a good p.m. after dinner, remembering Abyssinia, &c.

16th Monday
63° 73° 68°
Fine

During the morning a large troop (probably not less than 30) small brown (Rhesus ?) monkeys, with white fronts, crossed the monkey-bridge; one or two mothers carrying small babies, + one or two very small monkeys racing over by themselves were among the party. Some of them stopped on the South-ern end of the "bridge" + shook it up and down a number of times before jumping off. In the afternoon we got Dasan + a coolie to cut creepers + trees which were screening the boundary line from below death pool to big rock Northward. After tea we inspected this work + pottered round a bit. A.K., being afflicted in some measure like Job, is quiescent for a day or two, hoping to be ready for an ambitious expedition on Wednesday or Thursday. Heard today that Upparihai Lights have been on for 3 nights in celebration of recapture of Tobruk, + that new charcoal gas plant has had satisfactory trial run.

17th Tuesday
Fine
60° 75° 66°

The coldest night yet this time. After tea A.K. sought to "take" tunes on the terrace while P.C.E. went to the Mottai by the lower path, clearing as he went. If every time people go out for evening walks they would take arivals (or large knives) + cut the small branches, palm fronds, etc., that overhang the paths, they would be kept much clearer + would need only occasional attention by coolies to remove large fallen trees, &c. Reached the Mottai but had no time to climb at all. Just went out to the ridge overlooking the plains. A lovely view in the dusk with a 2/3 moon sailing in a clear sky. Then it was 7 o'clock, + a hasty re-turn had to be made, the forest being quite dark except where patches of moonlight lay on the path. Returned to Junction + then by upper path, reaching F.H. 7.15. Lovely bathe in the Marahatta by moonlight. Only flowers seen on Mottai were masses of Fragrance of the uplands, which scented the whole air.

1942
NOVEMBER

348

18th WEDNES. A quiet day, busy with letters &c., & preparing for tomorrow's planned outing.
Fine
63° 75° 66° A clear cloudless day. No excitements.

19th Thursday We rose at 5 & 5.30 a.m., had chota at 6, did our housekeeping, packed our rucksacks,
FINE
60° 66° & started at 7.15 a.m. (6.15 sun time) shortly after the sun rose. We reached Manjolai shortly after 8, & continued by the direct path to Nettirikal. On the way, as we got near Manshola upper boundary, we found a great many orchids (Arachtoclinus flatior) in bloom along the path. Reaching Nettirikal Bungalow about 9, we refreshed ourselves with delicious ripe oranges from the trees there, & re-started at 9.15. Beside the path on the next stage of the journey were many lovely little wild flowers, (but none of these survived till next day) including a few wild violets which had even a faint scent. We followed the Sangalteri path as far as mile IX.2 (reached at 11:15, going slowly) & there we had food, beside the stream which crosses the path. The milestone (furlong-stone) is on a little island in the middle of the stream. On the way we had found various orchids on fallen & on living trees, & one of the latter seems to be a new kind. At 12 ~~noon~~ o'clock Crossing the stream & going about ~~100~~ 100 yards up the path on the far side, we came to the blazed tree mentioned on p. 293, marking the entrance to the path leading West. The pencil inscription is still legible. This path quickly crosses the stream & then continues along its S. bank. After ~~some~~ a distance it is rejoined by the path followed in 1940 (see top of p. 234). The "fork" is about ½ hours' journey up the path. Our 1940 route goes straight on, the main path crosses the river by large flat stepping-stones. A short time before reaching the fork the path goes through a long ~~boggy~~ quagmiry bit, where a good crossing has to be sought. There are many such quags along the path, & it is not always easy to pick up the continuation of the path at first, as in many places the path itself seems to have turned into a stream bed. Perhaps 20 mins after the "fork" we came out into a clear marshy bog, very similar to the one which is crossed by the Vistara-Malai Vengaimaicken path at the Thalayar Estate boundary. This is a most interesting place, with a number of orchids growing on low trees, & various epiphytic plants & ferns.

The path keeps on crossing tributaries flowing in from the South, but is never far from the main stream, which it follows, always on the S. bank, except for a short distance (about 5 mins) after the marshy bog just mentioned. Here a fairly long cast is needed to pick up the track again. In this area we found what appeared to be another new variety of orchid (a variety of Oberonia ?) We also

found some Calanthe (probably Veratrifolia) which had finished flowering & were seeding. All along the path (from Kumaraswami Pillai Anicut onwards) were various kinds of Balsams in profusion. Finally as we neared the col of the valley we were following (a watershed between Nanguneri & Ambasamudram taluks) we ran into reeds. For a short distance the path was feasible; then, though it obviously continued, it became more & more of a tunnel in the reeds. In any case it was time for us to turn back (just after 2. p.m.). We had reached the ~~col~~ watershed, apparently, & undoubtedly the path would go on to meet the Travancore boundary at the point marked 5582 on the map. This might be a peak with a view. The higher peaks to the South of us appeared inaccessible, the reeds running high up their sides. The only possibility of reaching them would appear to be to take our 1940 route (p.234) & continue on up the ridge, but even that may not be free of reeds. It would be interesting to get a Travancore Forest Map & see where the continuation of the path to the Boundary goes on the Travancore side. It appears to be heading for Muttukuzhi Palace, but between that & the boundary ridge lies the valley of the Muttukuzhi Vayal (upper waters of Kodayar River) & that is by repute & by indications from the map, very marshy. A further exploration of this path seems desirable, but it could best be attempted from a camp at Sengalteri or Netterikal, & with a gang to hack a way through the reeds on the col. The top height reached was 5550 according to the map. It was an interesting & worth-while trip, although no definite objective was reached. It seems probable that the Forest Watcher who inscribed the tree on the Sengalteri path did not himself get as far as we did ~~yesterday~~ this day.

The return to the Sengalteri path took us till 3.50. We followed a part of our old route of 1940 (at the lower end) but found it not so good as the new route starting North of the stream. Rejoining the main path, we returned to the stream crossing at about 1x:6, where the bed of the river is a series of rocky terraces which must look lovely in flood, & here we had "tea" & a rest (4.0 to 4.40). Then, at a good brisk pace, because of the hour, we set off for Netterikal. On the way we found Calanthe (prob. Veratrifolia) in flower, growing amongst undergrowth at the side of the path in one place. One of the blooms stood at least 4 feet above the ground. Very fine specimens, but rather old, & some therefore an unusual colour. We reached the Anicut

1942
NOVEMBER

350

19th (cont.) at 5:50, + near here, + again near the Estate. Argus parked on likely trees orchids, plants we had collected on the way, in the hope that they might take on + flower nearer home, some day. Left Nellerikal Bungalow at 6.05, dug up some dead Tree-fern roots for potting in Dohnavur, with which A.K. loaded himself, + continued to Manjolai, which we reached at 6.45, to be welcomed by the Estate lessees (our visitors of Sunday last) + pressed to take tea. We could not refuse, + found a veritable feast awaiting us. Most Kindly, + from what one can gather, sincere Christian men. After tea we commended them + ourselves to the Lord in prayer (at their request) + began our descent at 7.15, with a good moon in the sky. Foatunately we had taken our torches with us, + so did not find the path difficult. Reached F.H. at about 8 p.m. Marahatta, dinner + bed. We must have covered not less than 20 miles distance + a total climb of not less than 5000 feet during the day. A good day.

20th Friday Fine 62° 75° 67° We decided that we might call the path of yesterday's expedition the Cardamom Valley Path, as many cardamoms were seen growing there. After tea we went via the Garden to Snake Valley Cataract to get some Balsam flowers. P.C.R. climbed up higher + found a beautiful bunch of orchid - Dendrobium Graminifolia - growing on the rock. Picked a

" nice bunch (leaving a good bunch still there) to take down to Ammon. So home via Jewel + Jungle Houses, returning borrowed things.

21st Saturday Fine 63° 76° So comes to an end a very lovely fortnight. A busy morning packing up + clearing up. Planning to descend at about 2.30 or 3.

---

1943 1943 Manosantha Sittie, Vasanthie Sittie and Nidia Sittie

19th Jan: Tuesday Fine and cool Regret no observations of temperature came up to the Forest House and were welcomed by Teeran Annachie + coolies busy cleaning and laying and by palm branch decorations and red roses brought from the garden and by tea and biscuits. Lots of running water everywhere in the Forest; weather cold, sunny + windy. Most of the day spent setting our house in order but in the evening we went down to see the Marahatha + found it full and brimming over and the waterfall very white. Teeran Annachie

19th (cont.) to dinner which we had outside to enjoy the moonlight. Huge clouds obscured the moon at first but later the sky was beautiful by the white fringed clouds + stars shining out of the dark sky between them.

20th Wednesday Fine 74° – 70° lovely day, warmer than yesterday. Quiet morning and in the afternoon Manosantha + Vasanthie Sitties bathed under a thumping Peramunda waterfall. In the evening big clouds gathered and as it looked like raining hard we left our walk through the garden + came home. But no rain came after the drops we felt in the garden. Teeran Annachie came to dinner. Lovely moonlight as we went to bed.

21st Thursday Fine 64° – 68° Manosantha + Vasanthie Sitties bathed in the Marahatha + found it not too cold. Emerald dove seen behind the house in the afternoon. In the evening we went up to see the Jewel House + found the carpenters working hard at the woodwork of the doors, windows + balustrades which are beautifully made of wood of many different colours. The plains looked very green + well watered everywhere.

22nd Friday Fine (10.a.m.) 69° 72° Glorious bathe in the Marahatha in the morning; the river was brown + gold + snow-white in the sunshine. In the afternoon the bhagan was heard calling in the distance. In the evening we walked to the Mottai + Vasanthi Sitties saw near the cave of Quietness a black shape moving up a slope under the trees. At the Mottai we found Fragrance of the Uplands in flower + another small purple flower of which we ought to have known the name but did not. We picked bunches of these two + hope to send some of the former to Auntie Sitties for her coming Day celebrations on Sunday. In the evening at dinner Teeran Annachie said the place in which Vasanthi Sitties saw her black something was the place in which Turid Annachie met his bear.

23rd Saturday Fine 68° 78° 70° Sivappan Annachie came up in the morning bringing some wild hibiscus he had picked on the way and the very joyful news that [Berkley] Deva Thondan Annachi is coming home to us for good + is already on his way and may be expected almost any day

1943
JANUARY

23rd and 352 Blessed be the LORD GOD, ... who only doeth wondrous things.
This news made us very happy. But we were sorry to hear
that Preethie Sithi is not well. In the evening we walked
to Sudania Rock and sat on it & sang & brought home again
with us red nuts monkey nuts & monkey nut shells & fungi
Rain in the night

24th SUNDAY Partly Grey morning. Minivets were seen in the tops of the trees behind
Rain in the after- the house at chota time; a lovely orange one perched at the top
noon & evening of a tree against a background of blue sky. Later about
68° 74° 66° eight black monkeys came into a big tree whose branches
were just beginning to sprout young leaves & we watched
them having their chota of the young leaves. Afterwards we
saw the orange minivet again sitting on the branch of a red-
leafed tree in front of the house. Manoseuntha Sithi &
Nichja Sithi went to visit a sick workman in Dasan's hut in the
afternoon. Heavy rain fell in the evening so there was no
walk but a small fellowship meeting instead. Sirappan Amachi
to dinner. Rain in the night.

25th Monday Cloudy. Fair intervals Early morning monkeys sitting in the dripping trees with the
68° - 70° sunshine gleaming in their hair. Orange minivet again sitting
in the red-leafed tree. A big party of monkeys came down
to the house at tea-time and one came gathering leaves close to
the steps in front of the house. In the evening we went
for an expedition to gather little ferns to make gardens and
we found some very nice ones & some spotted begonia leaves and
planted them in pieces of lovely wood when we got home and
watered them & put them together under a tree till the morning when
we hope to send them down to Dohnavur. Lovely clear star-
studded sky at night.

26th Tuesday Fine Quiet day. Ferns sent down to Dohnavur. Walk through the
66° - 70° garden in the evening.

27th Wednesday Fine Another quiet day. Glorious bathe in Marahatta. Circular walk
64° 70° 70° to the Mottai path & back.

28th Thursday
Early morning mist. Overcast with sunny intervals later.
– – 70°

Glorious early morning walk to the Viewpoint. Half the mountain side was shrouded in mist at 7 a.m. so that we wondered whether we would go. But we hoped for the best and started off about 7.30 in cold, bracing air. As we climbed up through the trees we began to be very glad we had come. The sun caught the mountain tops & turned them gold & lighted up lovely banks of white mist behind us in the valley. Over in the east the rising sun made a red gold strip of sky along the horizon above which the clouds were very dark grey. We heard the frogs quite close at hand as we went through the woods and an Emerald dove alighted on the path quite close to Manosantha Sittie. The other side of Snake Valley was all lighted up by the sun by the time we got near the top of the path & the sky above us was blue. When we got out on to the view point we found we had got right above the white mist and were looking down on to it - billowing white seas of it right out to the horizon. It was perfectly beautiful - just as they see it in Switzerland Manosantha Sittie said. It moved in drifting masses up our valley & sometimes parted to show us clearer glimpses of the houses below & sometimes almost covered them. It was tossed up into waves and into little feathery sprays over the plains & was blue in the shadows. We sat there for some time enjoying it and enjoying our food too & the woolies we had brought with us for it was quite cold. Afterwards we read Psalm 104 'Bless the LORD, O my soul, O LORD my God Thou art very great; thou art clothed with honour and majesty - Who coverest Thyself with light as with a garment: - who maketh the clouds His chariot: - who laid the foundations of the earth. Thou coveredst it with the deep as with a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.'

We came down quickly through the sunlit woods one of our number pinched from the same sun by a palm leaf topi (see ~~next~~ this page). But feather was removed. We got home about 9.30 a.m. & sat down to a good big chota after which we spent



Palm Topi à la Hussar

1943
JANUARY

354

the rest of the day quietly

29th Friday — Early morning ascent of Vibahara Path attempted. It was a
Morning fine
Afternoon overcast
Some rain midday
– 72° 70° lovely morning without any trace of yesterday's mist and the silver moon was still in the sky as the sun rose. We scrambled up a long way through the trees but owing to the steepness of the path & the amount of time & time taken in the scramble & the necessity of conserving the strength of one of us we did not go all the way to the top but settled in a shady place under the trees [the a place] where the path flattened out a bit & ate. Coming down we got glimpses of the plains covered with a network of tanks in whose blue lighted waters we could see the reflections of the trees along their banks. Below the Jewel House we watched workmen sharpening chisels for their days stone-breaking. The rest of the day spent quietly again.

30th Saturday — Brown monkeys crossed the bridge at midday Nothing
Showery. Bright intervals
66° – 68° very much done except the hut prepared for Sungeetha Sittie's arrival on Monday.

31st Sunday — Quiet day in the peace of the Forest. Walk via Nellikidai to the
Fine
62° – 70° Coolie lines in the evening. Swappan and Dayaseelan Annachies to dinner.

FEBRUARY — Vasanthie Sittie went down to Dehnaure just as it grew light.

1st Monday — Sungeetha Sittie came up in the doolie at about 10.30 am
Cloudy
64° – 70° and after tea & biscuits & telling us some of the news went to take up her abode in the hut. At tea-time the Crogon came and sat in the big mango tree. The [thick shade] in the middle of the tree made it a little difficult to see his colours but we got glimpses of his red breast as he flew from branch to branch as he did fairly often. In the evening Manosantha Sittie & Nithya Sittie crossed the river & went up the Panther path and came back through the garden. One tree was very heavily laden with large pomelos or grapefruit & the whole garden seemed brimful with fruits and vegetables of all kinds.

'He left not Himself without witness, in that He did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness'

2nd Tuesday — morning fine; latter overcast
66° - 66° The wide band of the sea at about 9 am this morning was a lovely shining sheet for a short time as the sun's rays were reflected from it. The ranks all over the plain shone too so that it was hard to look at them with the naked eye. It almost looked as though if there had been any boats on the sea they would have shown up as black specks against the silver. But we did not see any specks. After tea two baby monkeys came with the rest of their family into the big tree with long leaves above the house & amused us by their energy in jumping & their apparent joy in swinging while everyone else was stolidly eating. Tevan Annachi to dinner. Paramjothi, the small boy not well all day. Temp 10°5- night.

3rd Wednesday — Kottankaiththi-Kottankaikki
66° - 68° Manosantha Sithi and Nithya Sithi set out to climb Kotti at 7.30 am after a very good chota in the grey dawn first. When we got to the viewpoint we looked down into the valley & saw all three houses below us but no smoke or sign of life at all. As we climbed up above the viewpoint we saw the sky was becoming more & more overcast & up over the source grey mist was gathering. As we crossed Snake Valley & climbed up on the other side the air grew more & more chill & by the time we got to the top the cold mist was blowing down on us through the trees & the mountainside was completely blotted out. The path to the edge of the wood was very overgrown but we made our way through it and started straight up to the summit from the place where we left the wood. There was a purple flower in bloom & growing in clumps all the way up. We could not see very well how far away the summit was but kept on climbing & just when we were thinking we could not go on much further on account of the mist we came within sight of the familiar top & soon up to the big stones round the base of which were growing some lovely little

purple + white rock flowers making the place look very pretty in spite of the mist. But there was no view + it was very cold. We sat down behind a big rock + put on our jerseys + ate. Afterwards we strayed long enough to pick a bunch of the little flowers for Preethie Sitti's birthday + then we started down into the mist thicker than ever + turning to rain. and visibility about 15 yards or so. We found ourselves just opposite to the gap in the wood when we got to the trees again + went straight in getting if possible even wetter than we were already as we pushed through the undergrowth which was higher than we were. When we got back to the Viewpoint again the mist had quite cleared away from the top of Kattankaiththatti. + then was blue sky behind Snake Valley the sun was quite warm again. We got back to the Jungle Horse by twenty to one to find Sungeetha Sitti with everything ready for breakfast which we were ready for too. Rest of the day spent quietly. P.J better

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 4th | 4th Thursday<br>66° 76° 70°<br>Heavy rain in the evening | Bathe in the Marahatha in the afternoon. The river has gone down a lot since we came up. Heavy rain fell in the evening. Rolling mist blotted out the plains at intervals. Going to bed, Sungeetha met a snake (on the steps to the hut) and the snake was shifty and lifted up his head at her but presently moved off. He was a large green + brown one. |
| 5th | Friday<br>66° - 70°<br>afternoon + evening overcast | Bathe in the Marahatha again in the afternoon with the waterfall and the stream behind the diving board bigger again owing to yesterday's rain. Gentle walk up near the Amotha huts + back after tea and then our Fellowship Meeting together on the steps of the porch |
| 6th | Saturday<br>Fine<br>68° | PRAYER DAY. Lovely weather, cool + dry. Day spent quietly in different places. We will have our joint prayer meeting tomorrow evening with Sriappan Annachie. Sungeetha Sitti + Nichia Sitti walked to Gordonia Rock after tea. Many monkeys came into a big tree above the house in the evening, in |

ulting in
cold. We
Afterwards
ers for
uth the
ty about
e gap in
getting if
ed through
When
ad quite
e was
warm again
e to find
r which ice
iety. P.J

ber has gone
in the
ivals. Going
but) and
ar her last
brown one.
on with the
nd bigger
up near the
fellowship

spent quietly
er meeting
eetha Sittie
.. many
the evening in

duding a baby one with his mother. Arlen with a temp. of 101·4°

7th SUNDAY Fine. Windy 62° - 68° Cold morning, brrrr - Arlen better and able to get chota. Everything in the Forest praising God this morning; a lovely bright light reflected off the sea again. Day spent quietly, Sarappan Annachie came to tea and we had our Prayer meeting afterwards in the porch. "Where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst".

Mohosantha Sittie went up to David's Rock a.m.

8th Monday 64° - 68° Forest sunny and windy & very joyful again. No excitements during the day. Yoman came & Arlen went.

9th Tuesday. Wee 72° - 72° Warmer day. Walk in the evening to Tremeaylon Rock and Coronation Cave. The glue on the opposite side of this page makes it impossible to write tidily. Rain in the night.

10th Wednesday - 70° Dark, overcast, misty day. We practised Tamil verses at tea. No enthusiasm for bathing.

11th Thursday 68° - 68° Rain and mist off and on all day. Interesting meal-times over Tamil and English verses and references.

12th Friday very wet - - 70° Dark, overcast morning. It soon began to rain and continued all day with dripping intervals. The rain got heavier thereafter towards evening and the river rapidly increased in volume during the latter half of the day. At 3 o'clock it was very full over the big rock near the bathing shelter. By 7 o'clock it was a huge white roaring torrent half way over the big flat rock and washing round the roots of the tree where the path ends. We lit a fire at tea-time & enjoyed it very much. We had our war prayer meeting & thought of those in Europe in such awful distress who would be in this winter-time without shelter & food & warmth. Distant thunder & lightning over the plains in the dark, lighting up the blue water of Torrekurungudi Tank

13th Saturday - - 70° Lovely morning after yesterday's rain. Sun shining & wind blowing and the river roaring loudly. No rain during the day. Towards evening the level of the river sank considerably. Walk up to the Jewel House after tea to inspect the building. It is a beautiful house.

HERE ENDETH THE SECOND LOG BOOK.

Funny Songs Taken in Sep: 1935.



Tune to 'It was a Monday Morning'

I. I really want to grumble O, but I am far too humble O,
To make you feel unhappy O, in any sort of way,
And so I'll be a troubadour, and sing a song of Dohnavur,
Our சொந்த வட்டாரம்ஸ I'll sing you O,
" " " " " " "
The jolliest roundelay.

2. The மிஸ்ஸனரிஸ் வனத்துரைஸ் cheery O, and never never dreary O,
And never mumpy grumpy O in any sort of way,
And every boy's a troubadour and sings a song of Dohnavur,
With a ratta tat tat and a ratta tattoo
" " " " " " " "
The jolliest roundelay.

3. புஷ்பவட்டாரம் flowery O, and never never glowery O,
And never mumpy grumpy O in any sort of way,
And every girl's a troubadour and sings a song of Dohnavur,
With a chatta chat chat and chatta chattoo,
" " " " " " " "
The jolliest roundelay.

4. சிசுவட்டாரம்'s crowdy O, and very very rowdy O,
And never mumpy grumpy O, in any sort of way,
And every babe's a troubadour and sings a song of Dohnavur,
With a ba-ba ba-bā and a bala baloo,
" " " " " " " "
The jolliest roundelay.

5. சுகவட்டாரம்'s ailing O, but never never wailing O,
And never mumpy grumpy O in any sort of way,
Each patient is a troubadour and sings a song of Dohnavur,
With a ha-ha ha-hā and a hulla baloo,
" " " " " " " "
The jolliest roundelay.

6. ஸ்தோத்ரவட்டாரம்'s shoppy O, but never never sloppy O,
And never mumpy grumpy O in any sort of way,
Each engine is a troubadour and sings a song of Dohnavur,
With a chaba chub chub and a chubba chub choo,
" " " " " " " " "
The jolliest roundelay.

7. I really want to grumble O, but I am far too humble O,
To hope I've made you happy O in any sort of way,
With a ratta tat tat and a ratta tattoo,
And a chatta chat chat and a chatta chattoo,
" " ba-ba ba-ba and a bala baloo,
" " ha-ha ha-ha and a hulla baloo
A chuba-chub roundelay.

V. 2 runs in Tamil

N. B. Jambadour rhymes with Dohnavur.

The rain has gone the grass is springing,
The skies are blue the birds are singing,
The flowers their pretty bells are ringing.

O blessed be God for love and laughter,
Today tomorrow and hereafter,
O blessed be God for love and laughter.

<u>or</u>

The hour has past like water flowing,
The sky is dark the stars are showing,
And so Goodnight, we must be going.

O blessed be God for love and laughter,
Today tomorrow and here-after
O blessed be God for love and laughter.

Rounds.

V. 2 rhymes 15 Variations 4 Signs Hopeless

Here's a jolly rule for man and mouse

Do your best and play the game

And never grouse

Never,never,never,never,never grouse.

Rounds.

O bulbul
O bulbul
O bulbul
Whistling pretty dear
Whistling pretty dear
Whistling pretty dear
You sit on the branches all heavy with dew
And whistle as if you had nothing to do
But whistle your Pretty dear all the day through,
You Pretty dear.

June 6 'Three blind mice'.

Rounds.

N. B. Lambdoma rhymes with Dollamur.

I went to Naraikadu
It is a charming Nadu
I saw a monkey sitting
Upon a mango tree.
He said his name was Jerry O
Because he was so merry O
All of a sudden whoo-whoo quoth he,
With a swish of his tail whoo-whoo quoth he,
Whoo-whoo and jumped away.

1. His father's name was Samson O
   Because he was so handsome O.
2. His mother's name was Kitty O
   Because she was so pretty O.
3. His brother's name was Johnny O
   Because he was so bonny O
4. His sister's name was Molly O
   Because she was so jolly O
5. His uncle's name was Howard O
   Because he was no coward O.
6. His auntie's name was Lizzie O
   Because she was so busy O
7. His grannie's name was Beauty O
   Because she did her duty O.
8. ஞானசௌந்தரி, I said politely O
   The monkey he smiled brightly O

Tune to 'It was a Monday morning'

Tune 'Lord's Evening'.

Birds are wakening
" " "
Feathery balls move and rustle
Minivets and Fairy Blue birds
Twitter twitter
" "

Birds are wakening
" " "
Feathery balls move and rustle
Little white eyes and bulbuls
Twitter twitter
" "

Fragrance of the Uplands

Fragrance of the Uplands,
Where the sun is hot,
Do yn wish that yn might grow
In a shady plot?

No, no, children, that is not my way,
Every weather's welcome and every sort of day.

Fragrance of the Uplands,
When the wind is high,
Don't yn want to shiver?
Don't yn want to cry?

No, no children, that is not my way,
Every weather's welcome, and every sort of day.

Fragrance of the Uplands,
Where we gather yn,
Do yn feel a little cross,
Tell us, is it true?

Gather me O children, smell me and yn'll know
That my joy is just to give. Truly it is so.

Tune. Yellow Albaneseden.

Sent up by Amma Jan. 1935 after we sent down some Fragrance.

# Birds of

Reference in Baker's Birds of S. India 362

| | Name. | Colours. | Size. |
|---|---|---|---|
| 4. | Southern Tree-Pie. | - Black and white and fawn. | Large. |
| 7 | Southern Yellow-cheeked Tit | Long pointed black crest - head & hind down middle black. Rest of under parts greenish yellow. Above dark. | Small |
| 9. | Velvet-Fronted Nuthatch. | Black, blue and violet | Small |
| 16. | Southern Jungle Babbler. | Reddish-brown. | medium |
| 23. | S. Indian Scimitar Babbler. | Black, w. white shirt front curved yellow beak. | medium |
| 25. | Small White-throated Babbler | Small brown bird with pure white throat. | |
| 27. | Spotted Babbler. | Chestnut-head. Spotted breast like a thrush. | medium |
| 29. | Nilgiri Quaker Babbler | Head ashy back brown-olive, unders yellow white. | small |
| 32. | Common Iora. | M. Gold, black & white. F. greeny brown & yellow white, 2 white wing bars. | Small |
| 34. | Malabar Chloropsis or Green Bulbul. | Gold forehead, black under chin rest green. | medium |
| 36. | S. I. Black Bulbul. | Black, red beak, crest like ruffled untidy hair. | medium |
| 38. | S. Red whiskered Bulbul | Brown, black, white & red under tail. | do. |
| 39. | Yellow-browed Bulbul | Yellow. | do |
| 41. | Ruby-throated Bulbul | Black head, ruby throat, white eye, yellow. | do |
| 43 | Grey-headed Bulbul | Head blue grey. uppers olive green, unders pale yellow | do |
| 47. | Indian Bluechat | White eyebrow. uppers dull blue, unders rust-red. | Small |
| *55. | Indian Shama ?? | Long tail. Black, white, chestnut-red. | medium tail |
| 61 | White-throated Ground Thrush | Blue greyish above white throat - head & under parts golden rufous | medium |
| 65. | Malabar Whistling Thrush or Whistling Schoolboy. | Black with flashes of blue | big medium |
| 66. | Red breasted Flycatcher. | Red breast - Rest brown. | small |
| 68. | White bellied Blue Flycatcher | Male As name. Female - like 66. | small |
| 72. | Grey headed Flycatcher | Grey head - underneath yellow - back brownish greenish (January - March.) | " |
| 76. | Indian Paradise Flycatcher | | small + tail |
| 74 | Rufous Tailed Flycatcher | Rump & tail rufous - rest exactly like small Brown Flycatcher of D. | small |
| 79. | Madras Black-naped Flycatcher | Like 68, but with a jet-black cap on back of head. | small |
| 72. | Nilgiri Blue Flycatcher | Dark Blue - lighter towards tail underneath. | " |
| 86. | Black-backed Pied Shrike | Black & white | small |
| 75 | Layard's Flycatcher | | " |

Size.

Large.
Small
Small

medium.
medium
medium
small

white. 2 white wing bars. Sm

green. med
hair. med
ds
ds
ds
ds
Sm

medium tail
medium
big med

small
small + tail
small
"
small
"

Naraikkadu. (page 1)

General Remarks.

363

Like a big Magpie. Has a long tail, and a call rather like a duck's 'quack.' (H.B's bird). Uncommon.

Runs up and down trees (often in small parties) like a Woodpecker. Nests in tree-holes.

Hunts in parties — a form of Seven Sisters.

Answers to an imitation of its call. Often comes. A shy bird, but quite common in pairs in undergrowth. Shy.

The 'wandery song' bird. Shy but common, in pairs.

Like an English Hedge Sparrow. Moves in small parties in the trees. Not uncommon.

Same as on the plains.

Not often seen. Fairly common but shy

Noisy. Moves in flocks on tops of trees up & down the valley.

The common crested Bulbul.

The common yellow-bird.

Has a note like English Chaffinch's 'pink.' Not very common.

Feeds on paths & goes into undergrowth when alarmed. Raises its tail Chat-like when alarmed.

Uncommon.

Scratches in leaves — likes thick cover, but was seen on a small path.

Known to all.

Just like an English Robin. Is this not the female of 68? — Sometimes anywhere.

Has a clear little whistle — generally repeated several times.

Known to all.

A very ~~so~~ noisy call — a succession of quick short notes, rather like a rattle.

Often seen round the house.

Travels in small parties.

Seen near the river — solitary

Birds of

| Reference in Baker's Birds of S. India. 364 | Name | Colours | Size |
|---|---|---|---|
| 89 | Orange Minivet | M. Bright orange and black. F. Bright yellow & Grey | small |
| 96 | ~~Black~~ Grey Drongo | Black (blue sheen on back) - long forked tail (like ordinary King Crow) | medium |
| 104 | Malabar Large Racket tailed Drongo | like above but with 20" long tail. | large |
| 134. | Fairy Blue-bird (Warblers (see end)) | Bright blue and black. | large |
| 135. | Indian Oriole. | Black & golden-yellow. red (?) beak & eyes red | medium |
| 139. | Southern Grackle. | Black. yellow wattles, white wing bar, red beak | medium |
| 153 | Rufous-bellied Munia | Dark head. rump pale brown above, rufous below | small |
| 163 | Common Swallow | | small |
| 170 | Eastern Grey Wagtail | The yellow wagtail | small + |
| 174 | Forest Wagtail | A wagtail with 2 white wing bars & conspicuous black & white markings on breast. | small + |
| 176. | Indian Tree Pipit | A Pipit that flies up to trees when disturbed | small |
| 193. | Indian White Eye. | yellow green, white ring round eye. | v. small |
| 195 | Loten's Sunbird | Seems all black with green & purple sheen. | v. small |
| 198 | Purple-rumped Sunbird. | dark on top with sheen, lower parts yellow | do |
| 197 | Small Sunbird. | green brilliant head & neck, back turning crimson 3½" under yellow | v. sm |
| 200 | Nilgiri Flowerpecker. | Tiny brown & white birds high up in trees | do. |
| 199 | Little Spider hunter | Tiny with very long very curved beak | do |
| 204 | Indian Pitta. | three-coloured bird, very short tail. | medium |
| 271 | Malabar Trogon | Black head - brown back - crimson below. Longish tail | largish |
| 215 | Malherbe's Golden-backed Woodpecker. | Old gold back. Red crest (in young black & white) Black & white underneath | large |
| 223. | Small Green Barbet. | Head spotted brown, rest all green. | medium |
| 233 | Ceylon Drongo-Cuckoo | | |

| | Size |
|---|---|
| | General Remarks |
| | Common in March. v. noisy |
| | NRB new one near the huts |
| | not common. has it really ever been seen up here. Q. ? Probably not. |
| | Like Mynas. Seen in small parties on tree tops. |
| | Small birds feeding on grass seeds, in small flock. |
| | Known to all. Comes up the valley in cloudy, rainy weather |
| small+ | Solitary, in the river bed Also in ①. Three together on the roof of the house. Dec. 1955 |
| small+ | Feeds on the paths, usually alone. Black & white markings. Wags tail from side to side |
| small+ | Feeds under coffee bushes, flies up, when disturbed, into shade trees. |
| v. small | In quite large parties moving through trees & bushes eating small insect. |
| v. small | |
| do | |
| v. sm | Very noisy & v. common. Probably several species up here. |
| do | Habits like Sunbirds & Flowerpeckers a little larger in size |
| do | |
| medium | Comes out at morning & evening v. shy, solitary. Feeds on ground under bushes. |
| largish | (Not) Common. Female various shades of brown. Longish chestnut tail. |
| large | Noisy |
| medium | |
| | monotonous call, sounding all day. |

Birds of

Reference in Baker's Birds of India: 366

| | Name | Colours | Size |
|---|---|---|---|
| 255 | Common Ceylon Kingfisher | bright blue & reddy | small |
| 258. | Indian Three toed Kingfisher | like above probably this & not 255 is N. one | " |
| 265 | Great Hornbill | Yellow, black, white. | v. lar |
| 275 | Bengal Palm Swift. | sooty brown | small |
| | Brown throated Spinetail | sooty brown white on breast. | medium |
| | White-rumped Spinetail | sooty brown white rump smaller than above | small |
| | ? Nightjar. | | medium |
| 297 | Southern Indian Scops Owl | | medium |
| 306. | Smaller White Scavenger Vulture | White + black yellow face. | v. big. |
| 323. | Indian Black Eagle | Look almost black all over | v. lar |
| 322 | Rufous-bellied Hawk Eagle | underparts bright rufous. | v lar |
| 324 | Indian Crested Hawk Eagle | crest black tipped white. | v lar |
| 329 | Ceylon Serpent Eagle. | crest black. | v. lar |
| 337 | Pale harrier. | | |
| 356 | Jerdon's Imperial Pigeon | Brown above - light grey below - White chin | large |
| 358. | Indian Emerald Dove. | beak & feet lakered. forehead white rest chocolate & bright green | large |
| 360 | Nilgiri Wood Pigeon. | black & dark grey. | large |
| 372 | Grey Jungle Fowl. | | large |
| 373 | Red Spur Fowl. | Back chestnut wings & tail vermiculated. | large |
| 374 | Travancore Red Spur Fowl. | Except for head, tail & end of wings (dark brown) bright chestnut. M | large |
| 126 | Green Willow Warbler | Green above yellowish below long superilium one wing bar | small |

Naraikkadu (page 3)



General Remarks.

Common English Kingfisher.

One found dead near Marahuthapet.

Unmistakable.

The common little Swift of the plains comes up valley esp. mng. rays. There two birds appear in flocks coming up & going down often. Dare it?? probably these

Seen but not identified

The little barking deer !! often heard just after dark near the houses.

Common the white 'Eagle' of the Compound. Comes up valley sometimes. A dirty bird

A magnificent bird. Often seen wheeling over the forest.
Seen flying over forested hill-sides

It has a loud querulous cry heard to a great distance.

Seen in tops of trees on the way to Manchola.

Feeds on paths, often seen for a moment flying, then lost in forest. Feeds on berries near the house & is then very fearless.

A large dark pigeon feeds in small flocks on tree tops, or on the ground near Sambur Path.

The ordinary Jungle Fowl. ~~crows~~ is Cocks

Found wounded 8/40.

Reference in Baker's Birds of S. India

Birds seen at Naterikkal other than foregoing:—

11. Nilgiri Laughing Thrush. a noisy laughing bird often heard, not often seen
77. Grey headed Flycatcher, (grey & yellow) v. active.
164. Nilgiri House Swallow. nests in Naterikkal bungalow.
297 S. Indian Scops Owl (ears) (v. aigrettes.)
334 Brahminy Kite as in plains. Also comes to Narcikadu.
489 Indian Darter or Snakebird. In like Arieul. swims submerged with neck out, like a
Or

Birds seen at Rest River levels, other than foregoing:—

24. Rufous bellied Babbler (small, feathers round eye white)
98. Grey Drongo — like King Crow only partly grey.
221 Ceylon green Barbet — a larger size than Narcikkadu one.
237. Small Green-billed Malkoha (Bill green, skin round eye blue, generally ashy) a cuck
518. Indian Little Green Heron. Like paddy bird, mainly dark green, solitary — winter visitor always in watered stream bed.
253 Blue bearded Bee-eater ? Large Green Bee-eater with yellow breast.
100 White-bellied drongo. A king crow with grey head & white abdomen.
[The bird one hears calling continually but can rarely see.]
42 White-knowed bulbul. Olive green with white eye stripe. Under tail coverts dump yellow.

- When I survey the wondrous Cross. 71
- Turn us, O Lord.

Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.
Prayer for cleansing.
Ps 19 8,10 + Mark 12 29-31.
'Lord, have mercy upon us and write all these Thy laws in our hearts, we beseech Thee.'
Prayer for humility

- O Saviour, I have naught to plead. 210

Lift up your hearts — Responses + prayer.

- Blessed and Holy. (1 verse)

John. 6. 35, 51, 54-57 + 1 Cor 11. 23, 24.

- Verse 1 + chorus (usual one)

The Bread passed round.
John 15. 1-5, 7. + 1 Cor 11. 25.

- Verse 2 + chorus

The Wine passed round.
1 Cor 11. 26.

- Verse 3 + chorus.

Ephesians. 3. 14-21.

- This hath He done.

Heb. 13. 20, 21.

- Jesus, Thou joy of loving hearts. 205.

Amen ... blessing ....

The Lord's Supper.

2-6-35.




EXPEDITIONS. including those

INVOLVING ONE OR MORE NIGHTS

AWAY FROM NARAIKKADU.

N.B. See instructions about going to Kohila's Rock.

Seems to be missing in this Envelope.
12-9-87.




PATENTS PENDING

## What makes the Hamilton **Electric** Watch so accurate?

A tiny energy cell inside—a far more efficient power source than winding or wrist motion. Yet for all its amazing accuracy and good looks the American-made Hamilton Electric (the world's first) is not just an easy-chair watch. This man's watch is rugged. See it at your Hamilton Jeweler's. Spectra, $150; Ventura I, $200; Everest, $110. Hamilton Watch Company, Lancaster, Penna.

HAMILTON

CREATOR OF THE WORLD'S FIRST ELECTRIC WATCH



THE WORLD OVER

**KLM**

ROYAL DUTCH AIRLINES

## "We can't be there already!"

It happens time and again. Travelers who take to the air the Royal Dutch way never cease to be amazed at how "short" the trip is.

The atmosphere aboard is so relaxing and friendly. It's part of the genius the Dutch have for "winning you over" with the first smile. Then there's the way they serve you —gracious, courteous, yet crisply efficient. They seem to know what you want before you even ask. This earnest attention to every little detail—so typical of KLM—makes the pleasure of your trip so real, so royal, you're bound to wonder where the time went. See your Travel Agent or call your nearest KLM office.

**KLM Royal Dutch Airlines, 430 Park Avenue, New York 22, N. Y.**

(Please keep this paper fold) KK 14/9/87. II

| Date | In |
|---|---|
| 1933 MAY | |
| ~~May~~ SW? | |
| 5/5 | ↓ Ro |
| 6/5 | Ro |
| 9/5 | Ro |
| 11/5 | R |
| | micro |
| 12/5 | V. |
| 13/5 | |
| 15/5 | |
| 16/5 | |
| 17/5 | |
| 18/5 | |
| 21/5 | H |
| 22/5 | H. |
| 23/5 | H. |
| | Stormy |
| 24/5 | H. |
| 25/5 | H |
| 26/5 | V-H. |
| 27/5 | V.H. |
| 28/5 | V.V. |
| 29/5 | |
| 30/5 | |
| 31 5 | |
| June 1933 | |
| 1/6 | |
| 2/6 | |
| | great dou |
| 3/6 | |
| ~~11~~ Aug. 19 | |
| 19/8 | |
| 20/8 | |
| 21/8 | |
| 25/8 | |

FOREST HOUSE LOG

# NARAIKKAD RAIN FALL.

| Date | Inches | Date | Inches | Date | Inches | Date | Inches |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1933 MAY | | 26/8 | R | 5/10 | R | 24/5 | R |
| ~~May~~ SW? | | 27/8 | R | 6/10 | R | 27/5 | R |
| 5/5 ↓ Rain | | 28/8 | 1+R | 7/10 | R | June 6 1934 | R |
| 6/5 | Rain | 29/8 | VHR | 8/10 | R | 7/6 | R |
| 9/5 | Rain | 30/8 | R | 9/10 | R | 8/6 | R |
| 11/5 | R | 31/8 | R | 10/10 | HR | SW. moon 10/6 | R |
| micro Rain 12/5 | V.R | Sept 1/9 | H.R | 11/10 | R | Westerly wind 11/6 | R |
| 13/5 | R | 3/9 | R | 14/10 | R | 12/6 | R |
| 15/5 | R | 4/9 | R | 15/10 | SW VHR | July 1934 10/7 | R |
| 16/5 | R | 5/9 | R | 18/10 | R | 17/7 | R |
| 17/5 | R | 6/9 | R | 19/10 | R | 23/7 | R |
| 18/5 | R | 7/9 | R | 25/10 | R | 24/7 | HR |
| 21/5 | HR. | 8/9 | HR | 28/10 | R | 25/7 | HR |
| 22/5 | H.R | 9/9 | R | 29/10 | R | 28/7 | R |
| 23/5 | H.R | 10/9 | R | 30/10 | R | 29/7 | R |
| Stormy night 24/5 | H.R | 11/9 | HR | 1934 Mar 8/3 | R | 10/8/34 | R |
| 25/5 | HR | 12/9 | R | 9/3 | R | 11/8 | R |
| 26/5 | V.H.R | 14/9 | R | 11/3 | HR | 12/8 | R |
| 27/5 | V.H.R | 16/9 | R | 12/3 | HR | 14/8 | R |
| 28/5 | V.V.H.R | 17/9 | R | 13/3 | R | 15/8 | R |
| 29/5 | " | 18/9 | NG. R | Apr. 1934 14/4 | R | 16/8 | R |
| 30/5 | R. | 19/9 ↓ | R | 17/4 | HR | 25/8 | R |
| 31/5 | R | 20/9 | R | 26/4 Conv. | HR | 28/8 | R |
| June 1933 1/6 | R | 21/9 | R | May-1934 10/5 Conv. | R | 29/8 | HR |
| 2/6 | R | 22/9 | R | 11/5 " | R | 30/8 | HR |
| 3/6 (great downs) | R | 26/9 | R | 12/5 " | R | 6/9/1934 | HR |
| ~~11~~ Aug. 1933 | | 27/9 | R | 13/5 " | R | 24/9 | R |
| 19/8 | H.R | 28/9 | R | 14/5 " | R | 1/10/1934 | R |
| 20/8 | HR | 29/9 | R | 15/5 " | R | 3/10 | R |
| 21/8 | R | 30/9 | R | 18/5 " | R | 5/10 | R |
| 25/8 | R | Oct 1933 1/10 | R | 19/5 " | R | 9/10 | R |
| | | 2/10 | R | | R | 10/10 | R |
| | | 3/10 | R | | R | 11/10 | HR |
| | | 4/10 | R | | R | 15/10 | HR |
| | | | | | R | 16/10 | R |
| | | | | | R | 17/10 | R |

| | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 18/10/34 | R | 30/7/35 | | HR | 1/4/1936 | | R | 5/10/1937 | | R |
| 19/10 | HR | 31/7 | | | R | 27/5/1936 | 0-70 | R | 6/10 | | R |
| 20/10 | HR | 1/8/1935 | | | R | 2/9/1936 | | HR | 12/10 | | R |
| 21/10 | R | 2/8 | | | R | 11/9 | | R | 4/1/1938 | Tue | R |
| 19/2/1935 | R | 4/8 | | | R | 15/9 | | HR | 10/1 | | R |
| | | | | | | | | | 11/1 | | R |
| 24/2 | R | 5/8 | | | R | 18/9 | | HR | 12/1 | wed | R |
| 25/2 | HR | 6/8 | | | R | 24/9 | | HR | 16/1 | | |
| 6/3/1935 | R | 12/8 | | | R | 30/9 | SW. winds | HR | | | |
| 7/3 | R | 15/8 | | HR | 1/10/1936 | | | R | | | |
| 8/3 3 a.m. NE | VHR | 16/8 | | | R | 2/10 | | R | | | |
| 22/3 | R | 17/8 | | | HR | 3/10 | | R | | | |
| 26/3 | HR | 18/8 | | | R | 12/10 | | R | | | |
| 30/3 | HR | 19/8 | | VHR | 1/2/1937 | | | R | | | |
| 1/4-35 | R | 20/8 | | VHR | 2/2 | | | R | | | |
| 2/4 | R | OCT 17/35 | Delage | HR | 17/2 | | | R | | | |
| 3/4 | HR | 18/10 | | V.H. | R | 18/2 | | R | | | |
| 4/4 | R | 19/10 | | VHR | 14/3/1937 | | | HR | | | |
| 5/4 | R | 20/10 | | VHR | 15/3 | | | R | | | |
| 6/4 | R | 13/1/1936 | | R | 20/3 | | | HR | | | |
| 7/4 | R | 14/1 | | R | 26/4/1937 | | | R | | | |
| 24/4 | R | 20/1 | | R | 27/4/1937 | | | R | | | |
| 25/4 Gone. | HR | 2/2/1936 | 4:30pm | R | 2/6/1937 | | mist | R | | | |
| MAY 26/1935 | R | 3/2 | | HR | 4/6 | | mist | R | | | |
| 5/June/1935 | R | 4/2 | | R | Aug. 27/1937 | | | HR | | | |
| 8/6 | R | 7/2 | | R | 28 | | | HR | | | |
| 9/6 | R | 8/2 | | R | 29 | | | R | | | |
| 10/6 | R | 9/2 | | R | Sept. 4/1937 | | | R | | | |
| 11/6 | HR | 10/2 | | R | 6/9 | | | R | | | |
| 12/6 | HR | 15/2 | | R | 24/9. | | | HR | | | |
| 13/6 morning | R | 17/3/1936 | | R | 27/9 | | | HR | | | |
| 14/6 | R | 18/3 | | R | 28/9 | | | HR | | | |
| 16/6 | R | 20/3 | | R | 29/9 | | | HR | | | |
| 17/6 | R | 21/3 | | R | 30/9 | | | HR | | | |
| 19/6 | R | 27/3 | | HR | 1/10/1937 | | V.H | R | | | |
| 27. July 1935 | R | 28/3 | | HR | 2/10 | | V.H | R | | | |
| 28/7 | R | 29/3 | | R | 3/10 | | | R | | | |
| 29/7 | R | 30/3 | | R | 4/10 | | | R | | | |

Imported orchids on the F.H. mango tree planted 1945. (July 14th)

Aerides odoratum. (strap-leaves.) said to have white flowers tipped with pink or magenta.

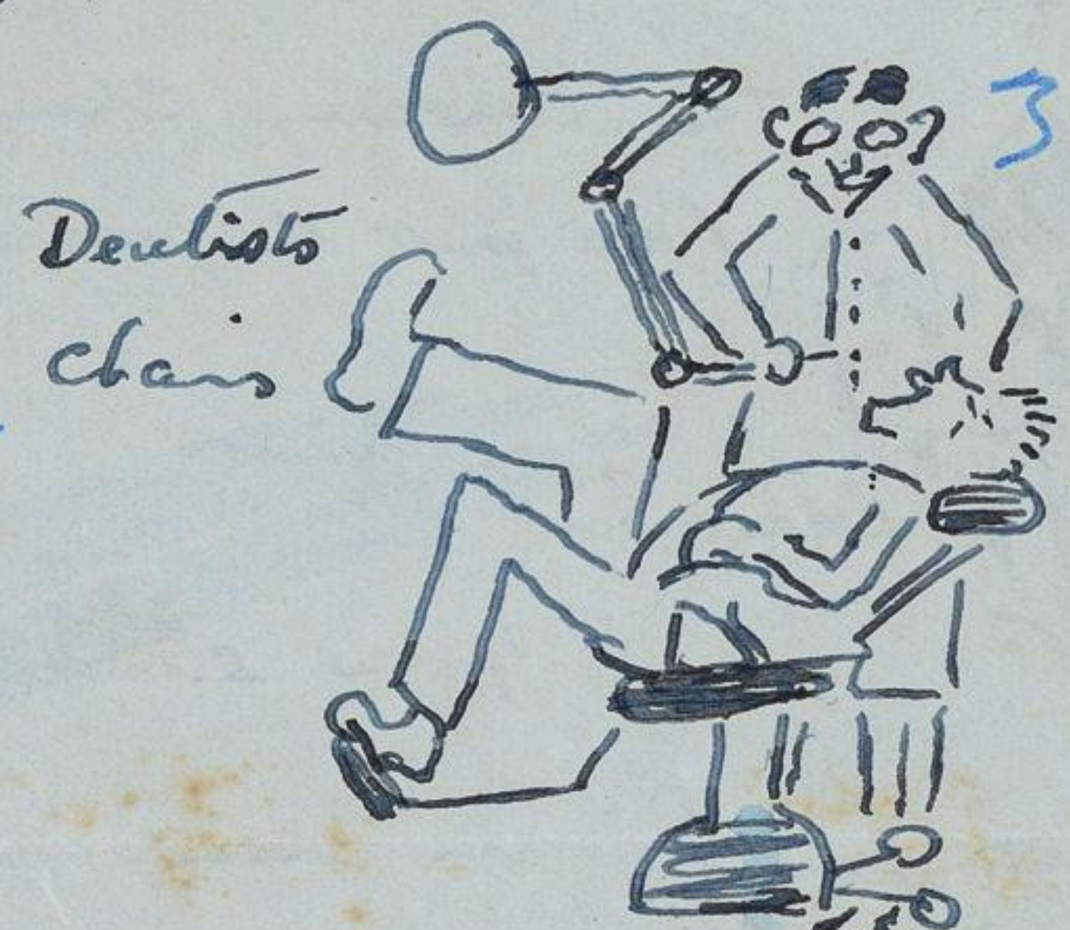
Vanda teres. (thin leaves.) flowers rose and yellow.

(Note. These are not to be confused with the common Vanda which has strap-leaves and the Aerides cylindrica on the Vib. path which has terete leaves exactly like this Vanda teres.)

Phaius Wallichi. Planted W. between two guava trees on west side of Forest House.
Terrestrial. Fls. orange-yellow and brown, large.

~~Prof get labels printed for them~~ Yrs. Angas







Our Mr. Bordoe's production expert & foreman hopes to be able to perpetuate a contraption to make the bravest trembly do chair up mon chair *

Three chairs



* habitually misspelt by the ignorant French



The Uneasy Chair Mfring. Coy.
(We put the nation on its feet)

Dear Sir,

Your stirring appeal has not fallen on deaf ears, but it has taken a little time to switch production to deal with your order.

Your case comes up before the Finance Committee tomorrow, and we trust you will be given a high priority.

We enclose details of some of our more outstanding models.



Our model "Sloth"
Weight entirely supported by heels & shoulder-blades.
Supplied with or without mantelpiece.



Chairs for all figures
(Send measurements & weight.)



76, 72, 90